Hardesty's
West Virginia Counties

Early West Virginia
Monroe
Putnam
Tyler

Volume 1

JIM COMSTOCK — RICHWOOD, W.VA.
1973
EDITOR'S NOTE

Every Hardesty's was prefaced with an "Early West Virginia" chapter, an accounting of the struggle of the settlers against the Indians. That account was the same in each book. This series of Hardesty's reprints will carry that account but once, and that in this volume as follows.

When Virginia first became known to the whites, it was occupied by many different tribes of Indians, attached to different nations. That portion lying northwest of the Blue Ridge, and extending to the Great Lakes, was possessed by the Massawomees, who were a powerful confederacy, rarely in friendship with the tribes east of those mountains. Little of their history is known; some suppose them to have been the ancestors of the Six Nations, but they more probably became incorporated with them.

This tribe gradually retired, as settlements extended westward from the sea, and when the white population reached the Blue Ridge mountains, the country between it and the Alleghenies was entirely uninhabited; the beautiful Valley of Virginia was then only used as a hunting ground, and as a highway for belligerent parties of Indians, in their expeditions against each other. In consequence of the continued hostilities between the northern and southern Indians, these expeditions were frequent, and tended to retard the settlement of the valley. There were small Indian villages interspersed West Virginia, the most of whose inhabitants crossed to the northwest between the Alleghenies and the Ohio river, within the present limits of side of the river, as the white settlements advanced.

North of the present boundary of Virginia, and particularly near the junction of the Allegheny and Monongahela rivers, the Indians were more numerous, and their villages larger. The principal of these tribes were the Delawares, Mingoes and Shawnees, the greater part of whom moved westward when the French were forced to abandon their position at the forks of the Ohio river, in 1765. When improvements were commenced by the whites, therefore, in western Virginia, the country was almost entirely uninhabited, excepting by the wild beasts of the forest, and frequent straggling bands of Indians hunters, who wreaked their vengeance upon the whites whenever opportunity offered. In the country northwest of the Ohio, however, there were many warlike tribes who were exceedingly hostile to the colonists; and in the vicinity of the southwestern portion of the State were the Cherokees (who occupied the western part of North Carolina), the Chickasaws and the Catawbas.
FIRST WHITE SETTLERS ON THE MONONGAHELA, ITS BRANCHES, AND IN THE NORTHWEST.

Probably the first white men who built cabins in Virginia west of the Allegheny mountains were David Tygart and Mr. Files, who came in 1754, the latter settling at the mouth of the creek which now bears his name (where the town of Beverly stands); and the former, a few miles farther up the river (since called Tygarts Valley river), in what is known as Tygarts valley. The only Indians in this vicinity at that time were hunting and war parties from the north and west, whose hostility (and the difficulty in obtaining breadstuff for their families) soon determined these men to abandon their settlements. Before they could carry out their determination, however, the family of Files became victims to savage cruelty. A strolling band massacred them all excepting a boy, who, making his escape, hastened to the Tygarts and warned them in time, so that they saved themselves by flight.

Soon after this, a settlement was made on Cheat river, a few miles east of where Morgantown now stands, by a party of Dunkards, comprising Dr. Thomas Eckarly and his two brothers. They first encamped at the mouth of Dunkards creek, which owes its name to this circumstance, and finally located on Dunkards bottom, on Cheat river. Although a bloody Indian war was then waging, they remained unmolested for several years, when the doctor went to visit a trading post upon the Shenandoah river and obtain supplies. Upon his return, he found the ashes of his cabin and the mutilated bodies of his brothers.

In the fall of 1758, Thomas Decker and others commenced a settlement on the Monongahela, at the mouth of the creek which has since borne his name, but they were driven out in the spring by a war party of Delawares and Mingoes, and many of them murdered. Owing to the continued hostilities, no further effort was made to establish a settlement upon the Monongahela or its branches, until after the treaty of peace, in 1765.

This treaty greatly contributed to advance the prosperity of the Virginia frontiers. While it lasted, the necessity of congregating in forts and block-houses no longer existing, each family enjoyed the comforts of its own fireside, undisturbed by fearful apprehensions of danger from the prowling savage, and free from the confusion and bustle consequent on being crowded together. No longer forced to cultivate their little fields in common, by the united exertions of a whole neighborhood, with tomahawks suspended from their belts and rifles attached to their plow beams, their original spirit of enterprise was revived; and while the certainty of reaping in unmolested safety the harvest for which they had toiled, gave industry an impetus which increased prosperity, it also induced others to come among them, and an increase in population and an extension of settlements was the consequence.

It was during this period that several establishments were made on the Monongahela and its branches. These were nearly cotemporaneous, but the first in order was that made on the Buckhannon, a fork of Tygarts Valley river. It was during the year 1764 that John Simpson, a trapper, had his camp at the head of the Youughogany river, and in his employ were John and Samuel Pringle—two soldiers, who had deserted from Fort Pitt. These glades having begun to be a common hunting ground, Simpson and his party determined upon moving farther west, where they might be free from the incursions of other hunters. After having crossed Cheat river at the Horse Shoe, and while journeying through the wilderness, a quarrel arose between Simpson and one of the Pringles; and they separated, the Pringles keeping up the Valley river until they reached the Buckhannon, which they ascended several miles, and at the mouth of Turkey run took up their abode in the cavity of a large sycamore tree. Here they remained together, subsisting upon game, until 1767, when John left his brother for the purpose of going to a trading post on the Shenandoah to secure ammunition.
and other supplies. Samuel suffered considerably during his brother's absence, who, however, returned in the course of several weeks, bringing the news of the treaty of peace with the French and Indians. Now, no longer fearing arrest for desertion, and becoming tired of their seclusion, they determined to leave it, not, however, without feelings of regret, and they expected to return as soon as possible, if they could induce others to accompany them to that desirable section.

In the fall of the ensuing year, therefore (1768), Samuel Pringle returned, accompanied by several others, who, being pleased with the appearance of the country, removed there the following spring, locating permanently upon lands selected by them, which they proceeded to cultivate. John Jackson (who was accompanied by his sons, George and Edward) settled at the mouth of Turkey run; John Hacker, farther up on the Buckhannon river, where "Bushes fort" was soon afterward established; Alexander and Thomas Sleeth, near to the Jacksons, on what was afterward known as the "Forenash Plantation." It was at the house of George Jackson that the first county court of Harrison was held, in 1784. William Hacker, Thomas and Jesse Hughes, John and William Radcliff and John Brown employed their time exclusively in hunting, neither of them making improvements in land for their own benefit; they proved to be a valuable adjunct to the community, however, in supplying the inhabitants with meat, and afterward aiding to defend them against the savages. In fact, the skill in woodcraft which they attained afterward rendered their services invaluable. These men, in one of their expeditions, discovering the West Fork river, gave it its name.

John Simpson, after parting with the Pringle brothers, crossed over the Valley river, near the mouth of Pleasant creek, and passing on to the head of another water course, gave it the name of Simpsons creek. Thence he went westwardly until he came upon a stream which he named Elk creek, at the mouth of which he erected a camp, where he continued to reside for twelve months, during which time he saw nothing of his former companions, or any human face. At the end of a year, he proceeded to a settlement on the South Branch, where he disposed of a large stock of furs and skins, and returned again to his camp at the mouth of the Elk, remaining until a number of cabins had been erected near the creek, on what is now Main street, in the city of Clarksburg.

After the first arrival, other emigrants soon came, under the guidance of Samuel Pringle, from the South Fork settlements, among whom were John Cutright, who settled on Buckhannon; Henry Rule, who improved a tract just above the mouth of Finks run, and John and William Radcliff, who both settled on Hacker's creek — the latter on the place afterward owned by William Powers. John Hacker settled on the creek which took his name.

In 1768, Jacob Vannmer, John Swan, Thomas Hughes and others, settled on the west side of the Monongahela, near the mouth of Muddy creek. The same year, the place which had been occupied for a time by Thomas Decker and his unfortunate associates (where Morgantown is now situated) was settled by a party of emigrants, one of whom was David Morgan, afterward so celebrated for personal prowess and daring in his encounters with the Indians.

In 1769, Col. Ebenezer Zane, his brothers Silas and Jonathan, with some others from the South branch, visited the Ohio river for the purpose of commencing improvements, and to select positions for their future residence. Col. Zane chose for his an eminence above the mouth of Wheeling creek, near the Ohio, and opposite a beautiful island; this spot is now in the midst of the flourishing city of Wheeling. Silas Zane commenced improving on Wheeling creek, and Jonathan (with several others who accompanied the adventurers) remained with Col. Zane. After making preparations for the reception of their families, they proceeded to the South branch after them, returning in 1770, accompanied by Col. David Shepherd, John Wetzel (father of Lewis) and the McCulloughs — men whose names are
identified with the early history of that country. Soon after this other settlements were made, at points both above and below Wheeling, on Buffalo, Short and Grave creeks, and the Ohio; among the first to settle above Wheeling were George Leffer, John Doddridge, Benjamin Biggs, Daniel Greathouse, Joshua Baker and Andrew Swearingen.

About 1770, Capt. James Booth and John Thomas located upon the creek which received the former's name, near the present town of Boothville, Marion county. The former settled at the place known as the “Jesse Martin farm,” and the latter on the “old William Martin place.” Sixty years later, this latter was called the most valuable landed estate in northwestern Virginia, off the Ohio river.

About this time, also, David Morgan (the noted Indian fighter) established himself upon the Monongahela, near the mouth of Pricketts creek, five miles below Fairmont. Among others settling here at this time, were families by the name of Prickett, Ice, Hall, Cochran, Hayes, Cunningham, Hartley, Barns, Haymond, Fleming and Springer whose descendants now comprise a large proportion of the population of the surrounding country. Many of them came from the colonies of Virginia, Maryland and Delaware, crossing the mountains by the route known as “Braddock's trail.” In the burying ground at Barracksville is the grave of Adam Ice - the first white child born in Virginia west of the Alleghenies. He was born at Ices Ferry, on Cheat river, in 1767 (a short time previous to the removal of the family to the Monongahela), and he died in 1851.

In 1772, settlements were made on Simpsons creek, West Fork river and Elk creek. John Simpson at this time held a “tomahawk title” on the first-mentioned stream, which was purchased by John Powers, who immediately settled upon it; and James Anderson and Jonas Webb located further up the creek. On the Elk, and in the vicinity of Clarksburg, settlements were made by Thomas Nutter, near what was afterward the Forge Mills; Samuel Cottrial, on the east side of the creek, nearly opposite Clarksburg; Sotha Hickman, on the west side of the same creek, above Cottrial; Samuel Beard, at the mouth of Nannys run; Andrew Cottrial, above Beard, on the farm for a long time owned by John W. Patton; Daniel Davission, where Clarksburg is now situated; Obadiah Davission and John Nutter, on the West fork, the former near the old salt works, and the latter at the place for many years owned by Adam Hickman, Jr.

At this time a considerable accession was also made to the settlements on Buckhannen - and Hackers creek. So great was the increase in population in the latter neighborhood, that the crops of the preceding season did not afford more than one-third of the breadstuff that would ordinarily be consumed in the same time by an equal number. Such was the state of suffering caused by this scarcity of food that the year 1773 has been known here as “the starving year,” and it was at this time that William Lowther (afterward the first sheriff of Harrison county) rendered such invaluable service, and unselfishly exerted himself to relieve the wants of the people of the community.

In 1772, the fine country lying on the east fork of the Monongahela river, between the Allegheny mountains, at the southeast, and the Laurel hill (or Rich mountain) at the northwest, which had received the name of Tygarts valley, attracted the attention of a number of emigrants, and during that year the greater part of the valley was located. Among those who occupied nearly all the level land lying between those mountains - a plain of about thirty miles in length and varying from three-fourths to two miles in width, of rich soil - are found the names of Hadden, Connelly, Whiteman, Warwick, Nelson, Stalnaker, Riffle and Westfall. Cheat river (on which no attempt at settlement had been made but by the unfortunate Eckarlys) then began to attract attention. The Horse Shoe bottom was located by Captain James Parsons, of the South branch; also, in the neighborhood, settled Robert Cunningham, Henry Fink, John Goff; and John Minear, Robert Butler, William Morgan and others settled on the Dunkard bottom.
These were the principal settlements begun in Northwestern Virginia prior to the year 1774. Few and scattered as they were, when it became known that they were established, hundreds flocked to them from every part of the country, and no sooner had they come together than similitude of situation and a common danger created a bond of union and friendship.

THE GREAT KANAWHA RIVER AND ITS TRIBUTARIES

In the year 1753, when all this region was an unbroken wilderness, a party of Shawnees came from their villages on the Scioto river (now in Ohio) and made a raid upon the frontier settlements of Virginia, in what is now Montgomery county. Taking the whites by surprise, they destroyed their settlement, murdered the greater portion of them, and retreated with a number of captives, down New river, Kanawha and Ohio, to their homes. One of these captives was Mrs. Mary Ingles, who afterward made her escape and returned to her friends, to whom she related that the party of savages stopped several days at a salt spring on the Kanawha river, during which time they were engaged in manufacturing salt by boiling the water. This was the first account of salt making west of the Alleghenies.

The earliest white settlement in the Kanawha valley was made by Walter Kelley and family, at the mouth of the creek which bears his name, in 1774, several months before the battle of Point Pleasant. These people were all killed by the Indians; but after the battle of the Point, when there was greater security for life, the valley was rapidly settled, mostly by Virginians, and largely by the hardy soldiers who had followed General Lewis to Point Pleasant. Among the earliest land locations was one of 502 acres, made in 1785 by John Dickinson, (from the Valley of Virginia,) to include the mouth of Campbells creek, the bottom above, and the salt spring. The place was sold by him to Joseph Ruffner, in 1794, who removed to the Kanawha in 1795, and purchased 900 acres of river bottom from George and William Clendenin, which extended from the mouth of the Elk river up the Kanawha, and upon forty acres of which the village of Charleston had been laid out and started, the previous year.

A few hundred yards above the mouth of Campbells creek, just in front of Thoroughfare gap, Daniel Boone made a log cabin settlement, and resided on the opposite side of the river, on the Splint Coal bottom. Here he lived for a number of years, engaged in hunting, trapping and fighting the Indians, and in 1791, served as one of the delegates from Kanawha county to the Legislature at Richmond.

The first white man who reached the mouth of the Kanawha, of which history makes mention, was Christopher Gist, the agent and surveyor of the Ohio Land Company. In the year 1749, he set out on a tour of exploration north of the Ohio, where the lands of his employer were located, and in 1750, when on his return, he reached the mouth of the Great Kanawha, and made a thorough exploration of the country north of that river. His journal may be seen in the library of the Massachusetts Historical Society. Mrs. Hannah Dennis, in the year 1763, returning from a three years' captivity among the Shawnee Indians beyond the Ohio, reaching the Ohio river in June of that year, crossed it on a drift log at the mouth of the Kanawha, and twenty days afterward reached the settlements on the James.

Captain William Arbuckle, (one of the most distinguished characters in pioneer history) visited the mouth of the Kanawha in 1764, and ten years later was chosen to guide the army of General Lewis to that place. This Kanawha valley became the great thoroughfare by which the Indians, when on their expeditions of bloodshed and murder, reached the eastern settlements, and many were the prisoners carried along this route, when on their way to spend a hopeless captivity in the western wilderness.

The first trail through the wilds from Lewisburg to this valley was that made by the army of General Lewis when on its march to Point Pleasant, in 1774; this was known as "Lewis Trace," and was nothing
better than a bridle-path; the first wagon-road was completed in 1786. A fort was erected at the mouth of the Kanawha in 1774, and soon afterward Clendenin's fort, where Charleston now stands. Many families resided in these forts during the continuance of the Indian war, who, escaping from their confinement after the declaration of peace, in 1795, began the permanent settlement of the valley. Among these were the families of Ruffner, Arbuckle, Morris, Greenlee, Tretter, Cautrell, Clendenin, Van Bebber and many others.

IN THE GREENBRIER COUNTRY

The first permanent settlement west of the Blue Ridge was made by Joist Hite, who, in 1732, came with fifteen other families, and settled in what is now Frederick county, Virginia; he was soon followed by many others. About the year 1749, there was a man in Frederick county subject to lunacy, and when at times laboring under its influence, he would ramble long distances into the wilderness. In one of these wanderings he came upon the waters of Greenbrier river, and, surprised to find them flowing in a westerly direction, he made the fact known on his return to Winchester, and that the country abounded in game. In consequence of this information, two men (recently from New England), named Suel (Sewell) and Martin (Marlin), visited the locality, and took up their residence on Greenbrier river. The former moved 40 miles west of their first improvement, and fell a prey to the Indians, and the latter soon returned to the settlements. John Lewis and his son Andrew came to the same section in 1751, and thoroughly explored it, and when permission was granted to the Greenbrier company (of which John Lewis was a member) to locate 100,000 acres on the waters of the river, they became the agents to make the surveys and locations. The war between France and England, in 1754, checked their proceedings, and in 1761, they were prevented from resuming them by royal edict, which commanded all those who had made settlements on the western waters, to remove from them, in order that peace might be maintained with the Indians, who claimed the right to the domain.

Previous to the issuing of this proclamation, some families had moved to Greenbrier and made two settlements — one on Muddy creek, and the other in the Big levels; these, disregarding the royal command, remained until they were destroyed by the Indians, in 1763, and from this time until 1769, Greenbrier was uninhabited; at the later date, Captain John Stuart and a few other young men began to settle and improve the country.

In 1756, settlements were also made on New river and on Holstein, and among the daring adventurers who effected them were Evan Shelby, William Campbell, William Preston, Thomas Walden and Daniel Boone, all of whom became distinguished in the history of the country. The lands taken up by them were held as "corn rights," each acquiring a title to an hundred acres of land for every acre planted in corn.

THE FIRST ENGLISH TRADERS

As early as the year 1740, traders from the colonies of Pennsylvania and eastern Virginia went among the Indians on the Ohio and its tributary streams to deal for skins and pelts. In the second volume of Spark's Writings of Washington is recorded the first attempt toward a permanent settlement on the Ohio river. "In the year 1748, Thomas Lee, one of his majesty's counsel in Virginia, formed a design of effecting a settlement on the wild lands west of the Allegheny mountains through the association of a number of gentlemen. Before this date there were no English residents in those regions. A few traders wandered from tribe to tribe and dwelt among the Indians, but they neither cultivated or occupied the land. Mr. Lee associated with himself Mr. Hanbury, a merchant from London, and twelve persons in Virginia and Maryland, composing the Ohio Land Company. A half million of acres of land was granted them, to be taken principally on the south side of the Ohio river, between the Monongahela and Kanawha rivers."

Following the treaty of Aix-la-Chapeller, in 1749, the French
began to take formal possession of their discoveries on the Ohio river and its tributaries. February 10, 1763, peace was established between Great Britain, France and Spain, at which time France surrendered to the English the Canadas and all her possessions east of the Mississippi river, as far south as the thirty-first degree of latitude; while Spain gave up Florida. In 1764, France ceded Louisiana to Spain, thus abandoning the last of her territory in North America. The Indians being now deserted by their old allies, the French (who, for a long series of years, had been their friends, supplying them with clothing and implements of war), it was thought that they would remain at peace with the English settlements. Having faith in their fair promises to this effect, traders, provided with valuable assortments of merchandise to be exchanged for their peltries, circulated with more freedom among them along the rivers. But in the summer of 1763, a formidable alliance was formed, composed of all the western tribes from the Muskingum to the Michillimackinac, for the purpose of exterminating the whites. They were doubtless partly instigated to this by their old allies, the French, who smarting under their late defeat, looked with a jealous eye upon the advance of the English settler. Preceding their attacks on the forts, they commenced murdering and plundering the English traders. It is estimated, by early writers, that two hundred of these traders, and their servants, lost their lives. A simultaneous attack was made upon all the western forts, and the terrible events which followed, from this time until the spring of 1765, form one of the most thrilling chapters in our country's history.

GENERAL SITUATION 1765-1795

After a treaty of peace with the Indians, by Colonel Boquet, in 1765, the district of West Augusta began to be settled more rapidly by people from east of the mountains. Between the years 1769-74, the settlements made extended in a circular belt, around a large wilderness of forest; commencing at Wheeling and Grave creek on the Ohio river, passing over the dividing mountains to the Monongahela river, thence to Clarksburg, on the West Fork river, thence over to Tygart valley and Buckhannon rivers in the east, thence southward to Greenbrier and New rivers, thence westward, down New and Big Kanawha rivers to the Ohio river, at Point Pleasant. This semi-circle embraces about 170 miles on the Ohio river, extending back southeastward from 50 to 125 miles. The vast territory of forest lands in the central part of this tract was left unsettled at that time, owing to the fear of attack from passing bands of Indians, and from this time to the beginning of the present century, it was slow to receive emigrants. From 1785 to 1795, all the tribes of the Northwestern territory (excepting the Moravian Indians) were engaged in a united warfare upon the white settlements.

EVENTS IN THE EARLY HISTORY OF WESTERN VIRGINIA

A general description of the war between the Indians and the early pioneers is given in the accompanying history of the State. It would be impossible and undesirable to give a full and complete account of the numerous atrocities that were committed during its continuance; it were better, perhaps, to forget some of the heart-sickening details, rather than have the memory of them perpetuated, as it could serve no good purpose. Enough, however, of the most important and interesting, will be chronicled, gathered from the recollections and notes of old pioneers, as will serve to illustrate the spirit of the times, and the trials and troubles of the early settlers.

THE INDIANS PROVOKED TO OPEN HOSTILITY

There were no outbreaks among the Indians of northwestern Virginia for a period of nearly ten years after
the close of the French and Indian war (1765 to 1774), and this state of affairs would doubtless have longer continued, had it not been for the barbarous action on the part of a few whites. Among these atrocities was the unprovoked murder of three Indians by John Ryan, on the Ohio, Monongahela and Cheat rivers, at different periods during this time. Capt. Peter, a chief of some distinction, was the first of Ryan's victims, and the others were also noted warriors, who were on friendly terms with the whites. About the same time, other friendly Indians were killed in this vicinity while visiting the white settlers.

Among the victims to the treachery of this unscrupulous class of white settlers was Bald Eagle, an Indian well known as a warm friend, who was frequently in the habit of associating with them. While on one of his visits to the white settlements, he was waylaid by Jacob Scott, William Hacker and Elijah Runner, and murdered in cold blood. Seating the body in the stern of a canoe, they set it afloat in the Monongahela river, after thrusting in the mouth of the dead warrior a piece of "journey cake." Several persons noticed the canoe, with its ghastly burden, descending the river, but supposed that Bald Eagle was merely returning from a visit to his white friends at the up-river settlements. The canoe finally floated near the shore, below the mouth of Georges creek, where it was observed by a Mrs. Province, who, recognizing the unfortunate old man, had him brought to the shore and decently buried.

In 1772, there was an Indian town on the Little Kanawha called Bulltown inhabited by five families, who were in habits of friendly and social intercourse with the whites on Buckhannon, and on Hackers creek, frequently visiting and hunting with them. There was likewise residing on Gauley river the family of a German named Stroud. In the summer of that year, Mr. Stroud being from home, his family were all murdered, his house plundered and his cattle driven off. The trail made by the marauders leading in the direction of Bulltown, induced the supposition that the Indians of the village had been the authors of the outrage, and caused several to resolve to revenge it upon them.

A party of five men, two of whom were William White and William Hacker, who had been concerned in previous murders, expressed a determination to proceed immediately to Bulltown. The remonstrance of the settlement could not operate to effect a change in their purpose. They went, and on their return, circumstances justified the belief that the pre-apprehension of those who knew the temper and feelings of White and Hacker, had been well founded, and that there had been some fighting between them and the Indians. And notwithstanding they denied having seen an Indian in their absence, yet it was the prevailing opinion that they had destroyed all the men, women and children at Bulltown, and thrown their bodies into the river. Indeed, one of the party is said to have, inadvertently, used expressions confirmatory of this opinion, and to have then justified the deed by saying that the clothes and other things known to have belonged to Stroud's family were found in the possession of the Indians. The village was soon after visited, and found to be entirely desolated, and nothing being ever afterward heard of its former inhabitants, there can remain no doubt that the murder of Stroud's family was requited on them.

Here, then, was a fit time for the Indians to commence a system of retaliation and war; if they were disposed to engage in hostilities for offenses of this kind alone. Yet no such event was the consequence of the killing of the Bulltown Indians, or of the other murders which preceded that outrage. When the family of the Indian chief, Logan, was killed opposite Yellow creek, he said: "The Indians are not angry on account of those murders, but only myself." The renewal of hostilities by the Indians in 1774 was mainly caused by the emissaries of Great Britain, whose allies they became, and who urged and instigated an assault upon the colonists, in order to detract attention from the outrages being perpetrated upon them by England, and also to cripple them and prevent an armed resistance to the King's authority,
which was then threatened. The Indian battle at Point Pleasant, which occurred at this time, an account of which is given in the history of the State, has, therefore, been justly termed the first battle of the Revolutionary war.

CONSTRUCTION OF FORTS AND PREPARATIONS FOR DEFENSE

As soon as it became manifest that there was to be a general war with the Indians, many of the whites in northwestern Virginia made their way to Fort Pitt (now Pittsburg), at the confluence of the Monongahela and Allegheny rivers, and other smaller forts were rapidly constructed throughout the country. Pickett's fort was erected at the mouth of Pickett's creek, on the Monongahela, about five miles below Fairmont, which afforded protection to all the settlers on the upper Monongahela, in the vicinity of where now stand the towns of Fairmont, Palatine, Rivesville and Newport. In Tygart's valley were erected Westfalls and Cassinos forts. Near Clarksburg, Nutters fort afforded protection to the inhabitants of the West Fork, from its source to its confluence with the valley river. Jacksons fort, erected on Ten Mile creek, became a rendezvous for the settlers in that neighborhood. These were the most important stations in this part of the state, but there were numerous other strongholds constructed, in different localities, in which a few families in the immediate neighborhood would take refuge when an alarm was given. These were dark days of constant terror to the pioneers. When at work in the fields, the trusty rifle was a necessary companion, and although the utmost vigilance was exercised, there was no safeguard against the sudden approach of the wily foe, who came upon them when least expected, massacring defenseless families, burning their cabins and hastening on to new fields for rapine and plunder. The exigencies of the times developed many a hero, and numerous thrilling scenes of daring adventure and sorrowful and cruel bloodshed occurred.

CHIEF LOGAN'S RAID ON SIMPSONS CREEK

The region of the upper Monongahela was not the scene of active war, but straggling parties of Indians would frequently find their way to that section for the purpose of committing depredations. Probably the first of these incursions into the vicinity was made by a party of eight Indians, led by the celebrated Cayuga chief, Logan, always hitherto (until the murder of his family and other atrocities, impelled him to exchange the pipe of peace for the tomahawk), the honest "friend of the white man." They traversed the country from the Ohio river, to the West Fork, and on the 12th day of July, 1774, came suddenly upon William Robinson, Thomas Hellen and Coleman Brown, who were pulling flax in a field opposite the mouth of Simpsons creek. Taking the whites by surprise, they fired upon them, when Brown was instantly killed, and Hellen and Robinson sought safety in flight. Hellen, being an old man, was soon made captive, but Robinson, being young and active, would have made his escape but for an accident. Believing that he was outstripping his pursuers, he looked over his shoulder to see whether the Indians were following, and ran with such force against a tree, striking his head, that he fell to the ground, stunned and insensible. Taking with them a horse which had belonged to Brown, the savages set off with their prisoners.

As they approached their village, Logan gave the scalp halloo (as was usual after a successful scout), and several warriors came out to meet them, to conduct the prisoners into camp. Then followed the ceremony of running the gauntlet. Robinson, having been previously instructed by Logan (who had manifested a kindly feeling toward him), made his way with little interruption to the council-house. Poor Hellen, however, being infirm, and ignorant that the council-house was a place of refuge, was badly beaten, and finally knocked down just before reaching the haven of safety. Here he would have been beaten to death, had not Robinson, at great risk to himself, reached forth and drawn him in. After recovering
from the effects of the beating, Hellen was adopted into an Indian family. Robinson was tied to the stake to be burned, and Logan interceded with his matchless eloquence, for his preservation. While some of the savages were moved by it, and inclined to mercy, the greater portion insisted on proceeding with the cruel tragedy, until the chief, enraged at their pertinacity, and heedless of the consequence, drew his tomahawk, and severing the cords which bound the prisoner, led him hastily to the cabin of an old squaw, by whom he was immediately adopted. Logan continued a friend to Robinson, who remained with his adopted mother until he was redeemed under the treaty made at the close of the Dunmore campaign.

INDIAN MURDERS—ATTACK ON FORT HARBERT

In September, 1774, Josiah Prickett and Mrs. Susan Ox left Pricketts fort, near Newport, for the purpose of driving up their cows. Attracted by the tinkling of the cow-bells, a party of Indians waylaid them, and succeeded in killing and scalping the former and taking the latter prisoner.

For two years after this, although the Indians continued their depredations throughout the country (utterly ignoring the treaty of peace made at Point Pleasant), no serious outrages happened in that immediate vicinity. The next important event of the kind occurred in June, 1777, on Rooting creek, a branch of West Fork, at the house of Charles Grisby. During the absence of Mr. Grisby, a party of Indians entered his house, and, after plundering it, departed, taking with them Mrs. Grisby and her two children as prisoners. The husband and father soon after returned, and, comprehending instantly what had been done, he hastily gathered a few of his neighbors together and started in pursuit. After following the trail for about six miles, they came upon a ghastly scene. Lying on the ground were the bodies of Mrs. Grisby and her younger child, both killed and scalped by their inhuman captors.

Leaving two of their number to take care of the remains, the men pushed forward, eager to overtake the savages and avenge the bloody deed, but they were finally obliged to give up in despair and return home.

Soon after this, two Indians secreted themselves near Coons fort, on West Fork, waiting an opportunity to do some mischief, when a daughter of Mr. Coon came out of the fort into a field which bordered the roadside. Enoch Jones and Thomas Cunningham, coming down the road, held a short conversation with her, and passed on. In the meantime, the Indians were waiting for her to come near enough to enable them to capture her without alarming the people at the fort; but, turning suddenly, she observed them, and started to run home. Instantly one of the savages shot at her, while the other overtook and tomahawked her before the eyes of the horrified men, who were too far distant to render her aid. The settlers immediately started in pursuit, but the savages managed to evade them.

On the 3d of March following (1778), a party of Indians came suddenly upon a number of children playing in a yard, on Tenmile creek, belonging to the house known as Fort Harbert—a place of refuge for the settlers in the neighborhood. The children ran, screaming to the house, and apprised the inmates of the approach of the savages. John Murphy, hastening to the door, was instantly shot, and fell back into the house. The Indian who had fired, not knowing that there were other men in the house, sprang in, and was instantly grappled by Mr. Harbert, who threw him upon the floor, and struck him with his tomahawk. While standing over the prostrate savage, two shots were fired at Harbert from without, one of which passed through his head and killed him. In the meantime, Edward Cunningham was having a terrible struggle with a warrior who had entered immediately after the first one. Drawing up his gun, he attempted to shoot the savage, but it missed fire, and the two men closed in a hand-to-hand encounter. After a few moments contest, Cunningham wrenched the Indian's tomahawk from his hand and buried it in his
back, while Mrs. Cunningham struck the savage a hasty blow with an ax, causing him to release his hold upon Cunningham, and beat a retreat from the house. The third Indian who entered the door wore the unshorn front of a buffalo, with the ears and horns still attached, and as he entered, he struck Miss Reece a blow which wounded her severely. Mrs. Reece, seeing the imminent danger of her daughter, seized the head-dress of the savage by its horns, hoping to turn aside the blow, but it came off in her hands and the blow fell upon the girl's head. Mr. Reece then attacked the Indian, but was quickly thrown to the floor, and would have been killed, had not Cunningham rushed to the rescue and tomahawked the assailant. During this time, the balance of the Indians, who had been prevented from entering the door by the women, were engaged in securing the children in the yard, in order to carry them off as prisoners; having secured the greater portion and killed the balance, they retreated. In this attack one white person was killed in the house, and four wounded; three of the eight children in the yard were killed, and the balance taken prisoners; the Indians had one killed and two wounded.

HUGHES AND LOWTHER SHOT, 
AND DEATH OF ISAAC WASHBURN

In the latter part of the following April (1778), a party of about twenty Indians came to the neighborhoods of Hackers creek and the West Fork. At this time, the inhabitants had taken refuge in West fort, on the creek, and in Richards fort, on the river; and, leaving the women and children in them during the day, under the protection of a few men, the others were in the habit of working upon their farms in companies, so that they might protect themselves from Indian attack. A company of men being thus engaged, during the first week in May, in a field (afterward owned by Minter Bailey) on Hackers creek, some fencing, others clearing or plowing, and being somewhat separated, they were unexpectedly fired upon by the Indians; and Thomas Hughes and Jonathan Lowther shot down; the others, being incautiously without arms, fled for safety. Two of the number (having the Indians between them and Wests fort), fled towards Richards, as well for the preservation of their lives as to give the alarm. The inmates had, however, been apprised that the enemy was at hand. Isaac Washburn (who had been to mill the day before, on Hackers creek) when returning to Richards fort, and near to where Clements mills were afterward located, was shot from his horse, tomahawked and scalped. The finding of his body had given the alarm, and they were already on their guard before the arrival of the two men from Hackers creek. The Indians left the neighborhood without doing further mischief, and the whites were not strong enough to pursue them.

DEATH OF MRS. FREEMAN 
AND PURSUIT OF THE INDIANS

In June of this year, three women went out from Wests fort to gather greens in a field near by, and while thus engaged were fired upon by four Indians, who were lying in wait. Only one shot was fired, the ball passing through Mrs. Hacker's bonnet without hitting her, and the women ran for the fort, giving the alarm. An Indian in pursuit, having in his hand a staff with a spear at the end, thrust it through Mrs. Freeman, and then clawed the upper part of her head with his tomahawk and carried it off to secure the scalp. The screams of the women alarmed the men at the fort, who ran out and fired at the Indians without effect. Although not in time to save Mrs. Freeman, the firing served to warn the men, who were out, of their danger, and they quickly came in. Jesse Hughes and John Schooolcraft, in making their way to the fort, saw two Indians standing by the fence so intently watching the proceedings that they managed to go around them and enter the fort without being discovered. Hughes, securing his gun immediately started in pursuit, followed by Charles and Alexander West, Elias Hughes, James Brown and John Slooth, and hearing one of the Indians howl like a wolf (a signal among the savages) answered him, and
the men proceeded in the direction from whence the sound came. Running to the top of a hill they saw two Indians coming toward them, in answer to their signal, and Hughes fired, when one savage fell, the other taking to flight. The fugitive sprang into the thick bushes, and while they ran around to intercept him, he came out by the way he had entered and escaped. The wounded Indian had in the meantime recovered his feet and made off, and although they tracked him some distance by the blood which flowed from his wound, a heavy rain commenced falling which soon obliterated the trail, and they were obliged to give up the chase.

DEATH OF CAPT. BOOTH AND CAPTURE OF CAPT. COCHRAN.

As Capts. James Booth and Nathaniel Cochran were at work in a field on Booths creek, near the present village of Briertown, on June 16, 1778, they were surprised by a party of Indians, who fired upon them, killing Booth, and slightly wounding Cochran. The latter fled, but was soon overtaken, made prisoner, and carried off to the Indian villages in Ohio. He was soon afterward taken to Detroit, where he was sold to another tribe, and remained a prisoner for a long period. While at Detroit he attempted to make his escape, and would have succeeded had he not unfortunately taken a path which led him directly to the old Maumee towns, where he was recaptured, and, after being detained for a short time, sent back to Detroit. After enduring many hardships, and having been traded backward and forward among the Indians, he was finally ransomed, and found his way home. When taken captive he was a youth of eighteen, but when he returned he was a man of thirty-five years of age. He seemed to have been a favorite among the Indians, and was generally treated very kindly during the seventeen years which he spent among them.

Capt. Booth was probably the most prominent man in the section in which he lived, a gentleman of good education and great talent and energy, and his loss was deeply felt and mournfully regretted.

DEATH OF GRUNDY SAD
FATE OF JAMES WASHBURN.

A few days after the killing of Booth, the same party of Indians met Benjamin Shinn, Benjamin Washburn and William Grundy, returning from the head of Booths creek. As they laid in ambush, near Baxters run, they fired upon the whites, when Grundy was killed, and the others made their escape. William was a brother to Hon. Felix Grundy, of Tennessee, whose father was then residing at Simpsons creek, on a farm afterward owned by Col. Benjamin Wilson, sr. The death of this brother was pathetically referred to by Felix Grundy in an eloquent speech delivered by him several years afterward in the halls of Congress.

Continuing on their way, the savages discovered James Owens, a lad sixteen years of age, who was on his way from Powers fort, on Simpsons creek, to Booths creek, and had just dismounted to adjust his saddle-girth; they fired, and the ball passed through him, killing both himself and horse.

A family of Washburns, on the West Fork, having several times narrowly escaped from the Indians, commenced making arrangements for their departure. While two of them were engaged in procuring pine-knots from which to make wax for shoe-making, they were discovered and fired at by the Indians. Stephen fell dead, and James was taken prisoner and carried to their towns. Upon Nathaniel Cochran's return, he related the story of Washburn's captivity. On the evening of the latter's first arrival at the Indian village, he was made to run the gauntlet, and, although he succeeded in reaching the council house, where Cochran was, he was so terribly beaten, disfigured and mutilated that he could not be recognized by his old acquaintances, and so stunned and stupefied that he remained nearly all night in a state of insensibility.

Being somewhat revived in the morning, he approached Cochran, sitting by the fire, who asked him if
his name was not James Washburn. The joy of the latter was unbounded, at thus unexpectedly meeting with a friend, and he was at once animated with a strong feeling of hope. This sensation was, however, soon extinguished in the poor fellow's breast; in a few moments, he was again led forth, and the barbarities of the preceding night were continued. He was too much enfeebled and exhausted to save himself from the sticks and clubs even of the old men and women, who followed with the more active, and the severest blows were inflicted. He was frequently beaten to the ground, when, invigorated by the extremity of anguish, he would rise to his feet and stagger forward. Thus hobbling before his tormentors, with no hope but death, the tendons of his legs were severed by the knife of an old savage, and he sunk to the earth, unable to proceed farther. Blows now fairly rained upon him, and while writhing upon the ground, in an agony of torture, his scalp was taken. Struggling to his feet, in the delirium of pain, his head was severed from his body and attached to a pole which was erected in the village.

DAVID MORGAN'S ADVENTURE

Early in the year 1779, a rumor that Indians were lurking in the neighborhood caused the inhabitants about Picketts fort to enter it for protection. Many days passed, however, yet no signs of approaching savages were discovered. Spring approached, and, although it was the season when the Indians generally commenced their depredations, it was necessary for the settlers to attend to their farm duties, which they did, during the day, returning to the fort at night. Among those who thus sought shelter was David Morgan (herefore mentioned - a relative of General Daniel Morgan), who at this time was over sixty years of age. As he was suffering from illness, about the first of April, he sent his two children - Stephen, a youth of sixteen years, and Sarah, a girl of fourteen - to feed the cattle on his farm, which was about a mile distant, on the opposite side of the river.

Unknown to their father (who supposed they would return immediately), the children took with them a lunch and resolved to spend the day on the farm, to prepare the ground for watermelons. After feeding the stock, Stephen set to work, his sister helping him in various ways, and occasionally going to the cabin, a short distance west of where they were, to wet some linen which she was bleaching.

After the children had left the fort, Morgan (whose illness increased) went to bed, and, falling asleep, dreamed that he saw Sarah and Stephen, walking about in the yard scalped. This dream caused him an unaccountable feeling of apprehension, which increased when he learned that quite a long time had elapsed and the children were still absent, and, taking with him his gun he immediately set out for the farm to see what detained them. Ascending a slight eminence which overlooked the field where they were, he rejoiced to see them safe, and merrily talking as they worked. He sat down, unobserved by them, to rest, and, keeping a close watch, he discovered two Indians stealing from the cabin toward them. Fearing that a sudden alarm would cause them to lose their self possession, he called to them, in a cheery tone, and bade them "skip for the fort." Having been trained to obedience, they started instantly, and the Indians, with hideous yells, sprang in pursuit. Morgan, at this juncture, made his presence known to them, and, giving up the chase, they sheltered themselves from his bullets behind intervening trees.

Time enough having elapsed to assure him of the safety of the children, and considering discretion the better part of valor, Morgan commenced a retreat, but found that age and infirmity were telling upon him and he should soon be overtaken. He therefore suddenly wheeled, with the intention of firing, but the savages again sprang behind trees. Morgan secured a like position and watched and waited. One of the Indians stood behind a sapling which was insufficient to cover his body, and he therefore threw himself behind a log at the foot of the tree. This also failed to entirely shelter him, and
Morgan, observing his exposed position, fired, and the ball taking effect, the savage rolled over on his back and stabbed himself twice — being disabled by the shot he desired to cheat his enemy out of the honor of dealing him his deathwound. Having thus rid himself of one of his pursuers, Morgan again commenced his flight, the remaining Indian in close pursuit. The race thus continued for about twenty rods, when, looking over his shoulder, Morgan discovered the Indian almost upon him with his gun raised; as the latter pressed the trigger, Morgan stepped quickly aside and the ball went harmlessly by. Morgan then aimed a blow at his adversary with his gun, and the latter in turn hurled his tomahawk at him, cutting off the little finger of his left hand and knocking his weapon from his grasp. They then closed, and Morgan, being a good wrestler, notwithstanding his age, succeeded in throwing the Indian. He was not strong enough to retain his position, however, and the Indian was soon on top of him, and, with a yell of triumph, commenced feeling for his knife. Fortunately for Morgan, the Indian had been attracted by the bright colors of an apron which he had found in the cabin, and had bound it about his waist, over the knife, and while he was fumbling for it Morgan got one of the Indian's fingers in his mouth. Finally the Indian succeeded in drawing his knife, grasping it near the blade, and as he did so the old man shut his teeth down upon the redskin's finger, which caused him to relax his hold, and Morgan, quickly drawing the knife through his hand, plunged it into his body. Feeling the Indian sink back lifeless in his arms, he released himself and started for the fort. Stephen had in the meantime swum the river, and Morgan overtook Sarah on the bank, in quest of the canoe. Finding it they crossed and entered the fort together.

After relating his adventures, Morgan retired, well-nigh exhausted, and a party of men started out to see if traces of any more could be found. On arriving where the struggle had taken place, the wounded Indian was not to be seen, but they trailed him by the blood which flowed from his side, and presently found him concealed in the branches of a tree. As they approached him, he greeted them appealingly with the salutation, "How do, brother," and surrendered himself into their hands. Then occurred one of those scenes which demonstrate how near akin to the brute creation mankind can appear when controlled by passion — an act as cruel, malignant and unmanly as was ever perpetrated by a savage. They tomahawked and scalped the wounded and defenseless Indian, flayed him and his dead companion, tanned their skins, and converted them into shot pouches and belts.

The above incident took place on that part of Morgan's plantation which is a short distance northeast of the residence of the late George P. Morgan. David's cabin stood near where the burying ground of the Morgan family is now situated, and his remains, with those of his family, rest within the enclosure.

About two months after this occurrence (June, 1779), as John Owens, John Juggins and Owen Owens were going to their cornfield, on Booths creek, they were attacked by Indians, who killed and scalped the former two, but the latter escaped. A son of John Owens, who had been sent to the pasture for the horses, heard the report of the gun, and came riding along on one horse, leading the other, eager to learn the cause of the firing. He found out very suddenly, as the first intimation he received of the presence of the Indians was the whistling of the bullets that fortunately passed close by without hitting him, and, urging his horse forward, he escaped.

A WOMAN'S HEROIC ACTION

The alarm which had caused the people in the neighborhood of Picketts fort to move into it for safety, in the spring of 1779, induced two or three families to collect at the house of Mr. Bozarth, on Dunkards creek. About the first of April, when only Mrs. Bozarth and two men were in the house, the children, who had been at play, came running into the yard, declaring that "some ugly red men were coming." One of the men, going to the door to ascertain the
truth, received a glancing shot on the breast which caused him to fall back, and the Indian who had fired sprang in, and being grappled by the other white man, was thrown upon the bed. The savage's antagonist having no weapon, called to Mrs. Bozarth for a knife; not finding one, she seized an ax, and with one blow, brained the prostrate Indian. At this time, a second savage entered the door and shot dead the white man who had just been having the encounter on the bed. With a well directed blow, Mrs. Bozarth disabled him; he bawled for help, and others of the party who were engaged in securing the children in the yard, came to his relief. The first who thrust his head in had it cleft by the ax in the hands of Mrs. B., and he fell lifeless to the ground. Another catching hold of his wounded companion, drew him out of the house, when Mrs. B., with the aid of the white man who had first been shot (and had somewhat recovered), succeeded in closing and barring the door. The children in the yard were all killed; but the heroic exertions of Mrs. Bozarth and the wounded white man, enabled them to resist the repeated attempts of the Indians to force open the door, until a party from the neighboring settlement came to their relief.

DEATH OF NATHANIEL DAVISSON

In September of this year, Nathaniel Davison and his brother being on a hunting expedition up Ten-Mile creek, left their camp early on the morning of the day on which they intended to return home, and, naming an hour at which they would be back, proceeded through the woods in different directions. At the appointed time, Josiah entered the camp, and, after waiting in vain for the arrival of his brother, became uneasy and set out in search of him. Unable to get trace of him, he returned home and got many of his neighbors to join him in a more extended search, which was alike unavailing. In the following March, however, his body was found by John Read, while hunting in the neighborhood; he had been shot and scalped by the Indians.

ATTACK UPON SAMUEL COTTRAIL

The last mischief that was done during the fall of this year, in this neighborhood, was perpetrated at the house of Samuel Cottrail, near the present town of Clarksburg. During the night considerable fear was excited (both at Cottrail's and at Sotha Hickman's, on the opposite side of Elk creek, by the continued barking of the dogs), that the Indians were lurking near, and Cottrail securely fastened the doors, giving instructions that no one was to pass out of the house in the morning until it was ascertained that no danger threatened. Some time before day (Cottrail being asleep), Moses Coleman, who lived with him, got up, shelled some corn, and, giving a few ears to Cottrail's nephew (with directions to feed the pigs around the yard), went to a hand-mill, in the outhouse, and commenced grinding. The little boy, being squatted down, shelling the corn to the pigs, found himself suddenly drawn on his back and an Indian standing over him, ordering him to lie there. The savage then turned toward the house where Coleman was and fired, and as Coleman fell, ran up to scalp him. Thinking this his favorable opportunity, the boy sprang to his feet, and, running to the house, was admitted. Scarcely was the door secured, when another Indian came up and endeavored to break it open with his tomahawk; Cottrail fired through the door at him, and he fled. Cottrail then ascended to the loft, and through a crevice espied the savages retreating through a field, so far distant that it was impossible to reach them with a rifle-ball. He continued to fire and bawl, however, in order to give notice of danger to his neighbors.

DISASTROUS ENCOUNTER WITH THE INDIANS

Early in March, 1780, Thomas Lackey, discovered signs of Indians near the upper extremity of Tygart's valley, and hastened to inform the inmates of Haddens fort; being so early in the season, however, and the weather cold, none believed or heeded
it. On the next day, as Jacob and William Warwick, and others from Greenbrier, were about leaving the fort for their homes, it was agreed that a company of men should attend them a short distance as a matter of what was deemed by many an act of unnecessary precaution. Proceeding carelessly on their way, they were attacked by a party of Indians lying in ambush, when the men on horseback got safely off, but those on foot were less fortunate. The savages having occupied the pass above and below, those unmounted had no chance to escape but in crossing the river and ascending a steep bluff on its opposite side; in attempting this, John McLain, James Ralston and John Nelson were killed, after a brave resistance, and James Crouch was badly wounded but escaped. Soon after this, the wife of John Gibson was killed, and their children taken prisoners.

SIEGE OF WESTS FORT—INDIANS REPULSED

About this time Wests fort, on Hackers creek, was visited by the savages, and the inmates being too weak in numbers to successfully resist an attack, were reduced to despair, when Jesse Hughes resolved at great risk to go for assistance. Leaving the fort at night, he cautiously found his way past the sentinels, and ran with all speed to Buchannon fort, where he raised a party of volunteers who hastened to the rescue. Arriving before day, the Indians retreated at their approach, and the whole party proceeded in safety to Buchannon fort.

Two days afterward, as Jeremiah Curl, Henry Fink and Edmund West (who were all old men), and Alexander West, Peter Cutright and Simon Schoolcraft, were returning to the fort with some property which they were securing for a neighbor, they were fired upon by the Indians, who were concealed along the bank of a run. Curl was slightly wounded, but disdaining to retreat, he called out to his companions, “Stand your ground, we can whip them.” At this instant, a powerful warrior rushed at him with upraised tomahawk, and Curl fearlessly raised his gun, but the powder being wet from the blood of his wound, it would not explode; grasping West’s gun he discharged it as his assailant and brought him to the ground. The Indians then divided into two parties, and were pursued by the whites, when they hid behind trees. Alexander West shot and badly wounded one of the savages, but he was helped off by his companions. Simon Schoolcraft received a shot through his arm which would have penetrated his body had it not struck his steel tobacco box in his waistcoat pocket. Cutright espied a savage partly exposed behind a log, and with steady nerve, fired upon and severely wounded him. The balance of the Indians continued behind trees until reinforcements coming to aid the whites, they fled, and as night had by this time approached, they were not pursued. In the morning, a company of fifteen men followed their trail, and, overtaking them, secured a number of horses and a large amount of plunder which they had stolen. In the encounter John Cutright was slightly wounded.

ABANDONMENT OF BUCHANNON FORT

On the 8th of March, as William White and Timothy Dorman and his wife were going to Buchannon fort, and had come within sight of it, they were fired at by the Indians, when the former was killed, and the latter two taken prisoners. The inmates of the fort heard the firing, but could not render assistance in time, as the river lay between. The loss of West was greatly mourned, as he was one of the ablest and most active of the rangers. A consultation was held, and it was resolved to abandon the fort on account of its exposed position. While some of the inhabitants of the neighborhood were engaged in moving their property to a fort in Tygart’s valley, and to Nutters fort and Clarksburg, they were attacked by a party of savages, and Michael Bayley and Elias Paynter fell; John Bush had his horse shot from under him, but he extricated himself and succeeded in escaping; a youth named Edward Tanner was taken prisoner.
Soon after these occurrences, a party of about thirty savages, headed by the infamous Timothy Dorman (who had turned traitor to the whites after being taken prisoner), came to attack Buchannon fort; they were too late, however, to accomplish their bloody purpose, as the settlement was deserted, and the inhabitants safe within the walls of other fortresses.

A few days after the evacuation of the fort, some of its former inmates went from Clarksburg to Buckhannon for grain that had been left there. When they came in sight, they found a heap of ashes where the old fort had been, which convinced them of the recent presence of Indians, but they continued to collect grain, and at night went to a house near the site of the fort, where they took up their quarters. In the morning early, a party of savages was seen crossing the river, with Dorman at their head, when the whites, thinking to impress the enemy with an exaggerated idea of their strength, made a hurried advance toward them and they took to the woods. The whites then entered the house and fortified it as best they could and at night George Jackson undertook the hazardous task of going to Clarksburg for reinforcement, which he successfully accomplished, and the party returned home with their grain. Discouraged in not being able to accomplish anything here, the savages went on to the valley, where they met John Bush and wife, Jacob Stalnaker and his son Adam; the latter fell at the first fire, but the balance providentially escaped. The Indians then crossed the Allegheny mountains, and made an attack upon Mr. Gregg, Dorman's former master. The family all escaped but the daughter, who was taken prisoner; refusing to accompany Dorman, the heartless wretch sunk his tomahawk into her head, and then scalped her.

MASSACRE OF THE THOMAS FAMILY

Early in the month of March, 1781, a party of Indians made a raid upon the settlements along the Monongahela, and on the night of the 5th arrived at the house of Capt. John Thomas, on Booth's creek, near the site of the present town of Boothsville. Elizabeth Juggins (daughter of John Juggins, whose murder has been previously mentioned) was visiting at the house at this time. When the Indians arrived, the inmates were engaged in family devotions, and Capt. Thomas was in the act of repeating the lines of the hymn, “Go, worship at Emanuel's feet.” A gun was fired from without, and he fell, when the Indians forced open the door, and commenced the most dreadful tragedy that had as yet been enacted in that neighborhood.

Mrs. Thomas implored mercy for herself and children in vain; she was answered with a blow from the tomahawk in the hands of a brawny warrior, and in a short space of time her body and those of six of her children lay weltering in their blood around that of her husband. The savages then proceeded to scalp their victims, and, after plundering the house, took their departure, accompanied by one little boy as prisoner.

As soon as she saw Capt. Thomas fall, Miss Juggins threw herself under the bed, where she remained hidden during the fearful occurrence. When the savages had gone, she came out from her hiding place and found Mrs. Thomas alive, though unable to move. She asked Miss Juggins to hand her the body of her murdered infant, and begged her not to leave her, but the young lady, anxious for her own safety, took refuge for the balance of the night between two logs. In the morning she spread the alarm among the neighbors, who hastened to the scene, and found the body of Mrs. Thomas lying in the yard, whiter she had crawled and died during the night. The Indians had evidently made the place a second visit, for all that remained of the house and bodies was a heap of ashes and charred bones. After this massacre, the settlement on Booth's creek was abandoned, and the settlers went to Simpsons creek for greater security.

DEATH OF A PARTY OF INDIANS

DEATH OF CHARLES WASHBURN

In the month of April, 1782, as some men were returning to Cheat
river from Clarksburg (where they had been to obtain certificates of settlement rights to their lands, from the commissioners), they encountered a large party of Indians, after crossing the Valley river, and three of the whites were killed; the balance fled back to Clarksburg and gave the alarm. This was quickly communicated to the other settlements, and spies were sent out to watch for the enemy. The savages were discovered by some of these on West fork, at the mouth of Isaacs creek, and intelligence was immediately carried to the forts. Col. William Lowther collected a company of men, and, going in pursuit, came within view of their encampment, just before night, on a branch of Hughes river, ever since known as Indian creek. Jesse and Elias Hughes (active and intrepid men) were left to watch the movements of the savages, while the balance retired a short distance to refresh themselves, and prepare for an attack in the morning.

Before day, Col. Lowther arranged his men in order of attack, and when it became light (a preconcerted signal having been given), a general fire was poured in upon the enemy. Five of the savages fell dead, leaving all their plunder and ammunition, and all their guns excepting one. A number of captives were thus released, but one (a son of Alexander Rony) was unfortunately killed by the fire of the whites. Deeming it imprudent to follow, Col. Lowther and party buried young Rony, and securing the horses, plunder, ammunition, etc., of the savages, returned home.

In June, some Indians came into the neighborhood of Clarksburg, and one of them (more venturesome than the rest) entered the town and shot Charles Washburn, who was chopping wood in his lot. Then rushing up, he severed his skull with the ax, took his scalp and escaped. Three of Washburn's brothers had previously been murdered by the savages.

ATTACK UPON THE CUNNINGHAM FAMILY

Among the settlers who came into this vicinity from 1780 to 1785, were David Evans, two families named Witeman, Henry Leeper, Benjamin Veach, the Halberts and others. The first three settled in the vicinity of Yellow Rockford, on the West fork; Veach settled upon a farm a short distance west of Fairmont. Jonathan Nixon (from whom those of the same family name in this section descended) located, about this time, near Boothsville. Many other families came into this neighborhood, immediately following the close of the Revolutionary war, until it became quite well populated, and no serious Indian depredations occurred here until 1785.

During this year, six Indians came upon the farm of Thomas and Edward Cunningham, on Bingamon creek, which empties into the West fork a short distance above Worthington, Marion county. The two brothers lived, with their respective families, in two separate houses which nearly adjoined each other. Thomas was east of the mountains on a trading expedition at this time and his wife and four children were engaged in eating dinner, as were also Edward and his family, in their house. Suddenly, an Indian entered the former house, and closed the door behind him. Edward, from his cabin, observed this proceeding, and, after fastening his own door, stepped to a small window in the wall next to the other house, and stood ready to fire the moment that he caught sight of the Indian. The savage, however, saw the movement, and fired at him, without effect. The moment that he discovered that he had missed his mark, the redskin seized an ax and commenced cutting his way out of the back wall of the house, to avoid exposing himself to a fire from the other building. Another Indian at this time coming into the yard, Edward fired at and wounded him.

In the meantime, Mrs. Cunningham and her children, who were in the house with the Indian, remained perfectly quiet, hoping that he would retire without molesting them. In this she was doomed to disappointment. Having finished the opening, the savage approached the frightened group, and, sinks his tomahawk into the brains of one of the children,
threw the body into the yard and ordered Mrs. Cunningham to follow. She obeyed, holding one infant in her arms, the other two screaming and clinging to her.

After setting fire to the house, the Indian retired with his prisoners to an eminence in the adjoining field, where two of his brethren were caring for the one who was wounded. Two others were in the yard watching for the opening of the door of Edward's house, when the fire should drive the family from their shelter. When his cabin caught fire, however, from the other burning building, Edward and his son ascended to the loft, and, throwing off the loose boards which formed the roof, extinguished the flames, the savages, in the meantime, making an ineffectual attempt to shoot them.

The Indians finally abandoned, for a time, their designs against Edward and his family, and made preparations for departure. They first tomahawked and scalped the remaining son of Mrs. Cunningham, and sank a hatchet into the head of her little daughter, whom they then took by the legs, and beat her brains out against a tree. Mrs. Cunningham and her babe were carried off into captivity. Crossing at Bingamon creek, the Indians concealed themselves in a cave until nightfall, when they returned to Edward Cunningham's and, finding no one there, they plundered and set fire to the house.

Fearing that the Indians would renew the attack, Edward and his family had sought shelter in the woods, where they remained all night, the nearest settlement being eight miles distant. As soon as morning dawned, they proceeded to the nearest house and gave the alarm, when a company was formed to go in pursuit of the Indians. After burying the bodies of the murdered children, a search was instituted, but the wily foe had so covered up their retreat that no traces could be found of them. It was afterward proven that the Indians were in the cave, before mentioned, when the party in pursuit were so close that the prisoner (Mrs. Cunningham) heard their voices, when they afterward thought to search this place, the savages had taken their departure.

The sufferings of Mrs. Cunningham, in her rapid journey afoot to the Indian towns, were beyond description. Her babe was killed, soon after starting, and to the most intense anguish of mind was added all the bodily sufferings that could possibly be endured. On arriving at their place of destination, it became apparent to her that she was to suffer death by the most cruel torture, and, Simon Girty arriving in the village, she pleaded to him in so earnest a manner for deliverance, that the stony heart of this white savage was for once touched to such a degree that he paid her ransom. She was conducted to a station in Kentucky, whence, having been furnished with a horse, she found her way home, after experiencing many hardships. The joy of finally meeting her husband was veiled with bitter grief in the memory of the cruel fate of their children.

OTHER INDIAN ATROCITIES

In the fall of 1786, John Ice and James Snodgrass left home to look for some horses they had lost while hunting buffalo on Fishing creek. They were killed and scalped by a party of Indians, and their remains were found several days afterward.

Soon after this occurrence, a party of Indians in passing Buffalo Creek, came suddenly upon Mrs. Dragoon and her son in a cornfield, took them prisoners, and then laid in ambush beside the path leading to the house in anticipation of the approach of others. Uneasy at the detention of Mrs. Dragoon and her son, Nicholas Wood and Jacob Straight came out to learn the cause, and were fired upon, the former being killed, and the latter, after a short chase, captured. The savages then started in pursuit of Mrs. Straight and her daughter, but hearing the firing, they had so effectually concealed themselves that the Indians failed to find them. Before taking their departure, Straight was killed and scalped.

Placing Mrs. Dragoon upon a horse, they started with her and her son for the Indian towns. Soon after starting,
the horse upon which she was riding slipped and fell, and Mrs. Dragoo's limb was broken. This unfortunate accident cost the woman her life, for the Indians immediately tomahawked and scalped her. Her son William (a lad of about seven years of age) reached the Indian town and remained a captive for many years. Soon after the war with the savages had ceased, Dragoo's brother started from home to see if he could gain tidings of him, and found him, after a diligent search, among the Indians in northwestern Ohio. He had married an Indian girl (who had recently died), by whom he had four children. He would not return with his brother, but, according to his promise, he soon afterward came to Buffalo creek, bringing two of his boys with him. Here he remained, and his children received as good an education as the common schools of that time afforded.

ONE OF LEVI MORGAN'S ADVENTURES

In the year 1787, some Indians again visited the settlement on Buffalo creek near the present town of Farmington, and came upon Levi Morgan, who was a short distance from home, engaged in skinning a wolf which he had just caught in a trap. On looking up from his occupation, he observed three savages coming toward him, one of them being mounted upon a horse which he recognized as belonging to a neighbor. Seizing his gun, he sprang behind a rock, near by, and as he did so, the Indians took refuge behind trees. Looking out from his shelter he found one of the savages exposed, and firing, with a quick aim, killed him. Attempting to reload, he found his powder gone, and took to flight. One of the remaining Indians started in pursuit, and then ensued an exciting chase. Although Morgan was a fleet runner, his pursuer gained upon him, notwithstanding the fugitive divested himself of gun and coat. His chances for saving his scalp were becoming desperate, when the natural shrewdness of the backwoodsman came to his rescue. Arriving at the summit of a hill, he stopped short, and, waving his arms in a frantic manner, shouted, “This way — make haste! There is only one of them!” The Indian, naturally supposing that Morgan had met some of his friends on the other side of the hill turned and made a hasty retreat, his speed accelerated by the quick-witted Morgan, who enjoying the situation, gave chase for a short distance, leading his imaginary recruits with urgent shouts. He took pains, however, to allow the savage to gain upon him, and when out of sight he returned home.

Morgan afterward attended the treaty of peace at Auglaize, and met this Indian, in whose hands he recognized his gun. He took great delight in relating to the savage how he had out-generated him, and proposed a friendly race to decide the ownership of the gun. The proposition was accepted, and the Indian was beaten. Good-humoredly passing over the weapon, he rubbed his limbs exclaiming, “Stiff and old!”

A FATAL ERROR-MURDER OF WILLIAM JOHNSON'S CHILDREN

In September, 1787, a party of Indians was discovered in the act of catching some horses on the West Fork, above Clarksburg, and a company of men, led on by Colonel Lowther, went immediately in pursuit of them. On the third night the pursued and the pursuing parties, unknown to each other, encamped not far apart, and early in the morning, the fires of the former being discovered by Elias Hughes, the detachment which accompanied him fired upon the Indian camp, and one of the savages fell. The remainder taking to flight, one of them passed near where Colonel Lowther and the balance of the party were; the colonel fired at him as he ran and he fell dead. The horses and plunder which had been taken by the savages were then collected by the whites and they commenced their return home, with too much confidence in their security. They had not proceeded far when two shots were unexpectedly fired at them, one of which took effect upon John Bonnet, who died before reaching home.
In August, 1789, five Indians, on their way to the settlements on the waters of the Monongahela, met with two men on Middle Island creek, and killed them. Taking their horses, they continued on their route until they came to the house of William Johnson, took Mrs. Johnson and her children prisoners, plundered the house, killed part of the stock, and taking with them one of Johnson’s horses, returned towards the Ohio river. At the time the Indians had arrived at the house, Johnson had gone to a lick not far off, and, upon his return in the morning, seeing what had been done, and searching until he had found the trail of the savages and their prisoners, he ran to Clarksburg for assistance. A company of men repaired with him immediately to where he had discovered the trail, and keeping it about a mile, four of the children lying dead in the woods. The savages had tomahawked and scalped them, and placing their heads close together, turned their bodies and feet straight out, so as to represent a cross. The fate of Mrs. Johnson is unknown.

In the spring of 1790, the neighborhood of Clarksburg was again visited by Indians in quest of plunder, who carried off several horses. They were discovered and pursued to the Ohio river, when the pursuers, being reinforced, determined to follow on over into the Indian country. Crossing the river, and ascending the Hockhocking, near the falls they came upon the camp of the savages. The whites, taking them by surprise, opened fire, which killed one and wounded others, and the remainder fled, leaving the horses in the camp. These were brought back and restored to their owners.

THE FATE OF JOHN McINTIRE AND WIFE

As John McIntire and his wife were returning home from a visit to a neighbor, in May, 1791, they passed through the yard of Uriah Ashcraft. Soon afterward, Mr. Ashcraft was startled by the growling of one of his dogs, and hastening to the door, he espied an Indian. Closing the door, he ascended the stairs and endeavored to shoot the savage from a window, but his gun snapped. Observing other Indians close at hand, he shouted for help and they retreated. Three of McIntire’s brothers coming up, Ashcraft explained the situation and the four started off in pursuit. About a mile from the house, they found the body of John McIntire, who had been killed and scalped. Concluding that Mrs. McIntire (whom they knew to have been with him) was taken prisoner, they sent to Clarksburg for assistance to go to her rescue.

A company of eleven men started shortly afterward, in pursuit of the Indians, led by Colonels George Jackson and John Haymond, who traced them as far as Middle Island creek. Here six men—William Haymond (of Palatine), George Jackson, Benjamin Robinson, N. Carpenter, John Haymond and John Halbert—were chosen to go ahead of the horses and follow the trail. They soon came upon the savages and attacked them, mortally wounding one of them. After a short encounter the Indians fled, leaving their plunder behind them, and farther pursuit was abandoned. Among the articles which they left was the scalp of Mrs. McIntire, whose body was afterward found near that of her husband.

ATTACK ON CAPT. NICHOLAS CARPENTER AND PARTY

Nicholas Carpenter, who was a member of the first county court of Harrison county, in 1784, was a man of exemplary character, firm courage and sound judgment, and in looking over the old county records his name will be found frequently mentioned in connection with positions of trust. He was one of those men who seemed to be especially provided by Providence for the good of these pioneer communities, one hundred years ago, but his final fate was a sad one.

It was during the month of September, 1791, that a party of Indians crossed the Ohio, and captured a bright mulatto boy named Frank Wycoff, belonging to Captain Neal, of Neals Station, near the mouth of Little Kanawha. Proceeding on their way towards West Fork river, they came across the trail made by Captain Nicholas Carpenter, of
Harrison county, in driving cattle to Marietta. Supposing it to be the trail of emigrants, they followed it. Captain Carpenter and his son, with five persons accompanying them, had crossed Bull Creek and encamped on a run located half a mile from the Ohio river, six miles above Marietta, which has since been called "Carpenters Run." Being unsuspecting of the vicinity of the enemy, they lay down with their feet to the fire, not deeming it necessary to have one of their number as guard. At day-dawn Mr. Carpenter called up the men and was about commencing the usual morning devotions, when the Indians made the attack, and, taking them wholly by surprise, without having their fire-arms at hand, they were enabled to make little successful resistance. After firing a volley the Indians rushed upon them with the tomahawk. One of the party was killed at the first fire (Ellis, from Greenbriar county), and one (John Paul) was wounded through the hand. One of the party, named Hughes, a skilled hunter and experienced with former encounters with the savages, seized Carpenter's rifle and his own, and sprang through the woods, followed by the Indians. He fired one of the guns at his pursuers and threw it away. He was but partly dressed; his long leggins, fastened only by the belt at the top and loose below, greatly impeded his flight, and he found it necessary to stop for a moment and tear them off. This delay nearly cost him his life, as his pursuer, approaching within a few feet of him, threw his tomahawk with such accuracy as to graze his head. Freed from the incumbrance of his leggins, he soon left the foe far in the rear. John Paul also escaped by running. Burns, being slow of foot, after a brave resistance, with only his jack-knife for a weapon, was killed and scalped. George Legit was pursued for over two miles, when he was overtaken and killed. Mr. Carpenter was a brave man, but being without means of defense, and unable to run, owing to lameness, he concealed himself among the willows in the bed of the run with his little son. They were both soon found and killed. Previous to commencing the attack, the Indians had secured their captive, Frank, by leathern thongs to a stout sapling on an adjacent ridge. By great effort he released himself and hid. From his place of concealment he witnessed the escape of Hughes, and finally stealing away, returned to his master. After the affray was ended, the Indians (who were in command of the celebrated chief, Tecumseh, then a young man), collected the plunder of the camp, and retreated in such haste that they left all the horses, which had probably dispersed into the woods at the first sound of attack. Isaac Williams headed a party and made pursuit after them, but failing to overtake them, the party returned and buried the remains of Captain Carpenter, his son, and the other victims.

INCIDENTS IN THE LIFE OF JESSE HUGHES

The subject of this sketch was one of those bold pioneers who took a conspicuous part in the defense of the whites on the frontier against the Indians, and gained great celebrity for his courage and shrewdness. He was bred from infancy in the hot-bed of Indian warfare, and resided at Clarksburg. He was a light-built spare man, and became one of the most experienced backwoodsmen and Indian fighters of his day.

About the year 1790, some Indians one night, coming secretly upon the settlement at Clarksburg, stole some horses, and the next morning at daylight a party of twenty-five men, starting in pursuit, came upon the trail; and judged, by the appearances, there were only eight or ten of them. The captain and a majority were in favor of pursuing the trail, but Hughes was opposed to this, and advised them to let him pilot them by a near way to the Ohio, and intercept the Indians in their retreat. They would not listen to him, and he explained the danger of following the trail and exposing themselves to an ambush of the savages, who might thereby, after a destructive fire upon their pursuers, make their escape. The captain, jealous of Hughes' influence, broke up the council by exclaiming,
"All the men may follow me; let the cowards go home," and dashed off at full speed. Hughes felt the insult, but followed with the others, and the result proved as he predicted. Two Indians in ambush, on the top of a cliff, fired and mortally wounded two of the party, while passing through a ravine, and then escaped. Now convinced of their error, they placed themselves under Hughes, but upon reaching the Ohio river, they found that the savages had crossed it. Hughes then got satisfaction of the captain by declaring that he would see who the cowards were, and calling for volunteers to follow him across the river in pursuit, they all refused. He then said he would go alone, and leave his scalp or bring one back with him. Alone he crossed the river, and the next morning came upon their camp when they were all absent hunting, except one Indian, who was left on guard. It was the work of a moment to shoot him, and with the scalp as trophy, he soon found his way back home, through seventy miles of wilderness.

At one time, when the frequent incursions of the Indians rendered it a season of great danger, and when the inhabitants of the neighborhood were taking refuge in the forts, Hughes one morning observed a lad seated upon the ground (inside the enclosure which stood in the vicinity of where the fair grounds are now located, on the river, at the western outskirts of Clarksburg), very intently fixing his gun. "Jim," said he, "what are you going to do?" "I am going to shoot a turkey that I hear gobbling over there on the hillside; listen, and you will hear it," replied Jim. "Well," said Hughes, after distinguishing the distant sound, "you stay here; I'll go and kill it." Jim, after considerable persuasion, knowing that Hughes was an expert marksman, consented to remain and let the latter go alone, who, as he departed, promised to present him with the game. Hughes went out of the fort on the side that was farthest from the spot whence the sound proceeded, and took a course up the river, then through a ravine, and came in on the rear. Creeping softly up as he expected he espied an Indian, seated upon a stump, surrounded by sprouts, gobbling and intensely watching for some one to come from the fort in quest of the supposed turkey. Before the Indian knew of his approach Hughes had shot him, and, taking his scalp went with it to the fort where Jim was waiting for his prize. Seeing no turkey, the lad impatiently exclaimed, "Now, why didn't you let me go; I could have missed it as well as yourself." "Ah, but I didn't miss it," replied Hughes, throwing the scalp into his lap, "there's your gobbler's top knot, my boy." Jim's consternation may be imagined, as he witnessed this tangible proof of his narrow escape from the certain death that would have been his portion, but for the timely interference of this keen back-woodsman.

COL. WILLIAM LOWTHER

Henry, George and William, were the sons of Henry Low, and were English miners; for their superior skill and meritorious service, "ther" was added to their name by royal edict. William had a son Robert, who, with his wife, Aquilla (Rees) Lowther, emigrated to America in 1740, and came to the Hacker Creek settlement in 1767, accompanied by their son William, (the subject of this sketch), who was born in 1742. The latter married Sudna Hughes, (sister of Elias, Jesse, Thomas and Job, of Indian war fame), and settled on Simpsons creek in 1772. Many of their descendants are now living in Clarksburg and the surrounding country.

William Lowther became distinguished as a skilled and courageous frontiersman, and for his unselfish devotion to the good of the colonists. The population of these frontier settlements increased so rapidly, and to such an extent that the supply of provisions proved insufficient, and the year 1773 was called, in the early traditions of the section, "the starving year." Such were the exertions of William Lowther to mitigate the sufferings of the people, and so great was his success, that his name is transmitted to their descendants hallowed by their blessings. During the war of 1774,
and subsequently, he was the most active and efficient defender of the settlements in that vicinity against the savage foe, and many a successful expedition against them was commanded by him. He was one of the first justices of the peace in Harrison county, also the first sheriff of Harrison and Wood counties, and a delegate to the general assembly of the State. He also attained all the subordinate ranks in military service until promoted to that of colonel, and by his unassuming good qualities endeared himself to all with whom he became associated. He died October 28th, 1814.

CAPTURE OF LEONARD PETRO AND WILLIAM WHITE

Previous to 1777, the inhabitants of Tygarts valley had escaped the ill-effects of the enmity of the savages, they having made no incursions into that country since its permanent settlement had been effected, previous to the war of 1774. Notwithstanding this, the settlers exercised the utmost vigilance, not knowing at what time they might be called upon to protect themselves. Spies (or rangers) were continually employed to watch the Indian paths beyond the settlements for evidence of their approach, and if found to notify the inhabitants.

In September, 1777, Leonard Petro and William White, being engaged in watching the path leading up the Little Kanawha, killed a deer late in the evening, and taking a part of it with them, withdrew a short distance for the purpose of eating their suppers and spending the night. Awaking about midnight, White discovered, by the light of the moon, that they were surrounded by Indians. Seeing the impossibility of escape, and preferring captivity to death, he whispered to Petro to lie still. The Indians sprang upon them, and White, raising himself as one lay hold of him, aimed a blow with his tomahawk, suddenly concluding that he could escape if he succeeded in disabling his assailant. Missing his aim, he affected to be ignorant of the fact that he was encountered by Indians, professed great joy at meeting with them, and declared that he was on his way to their towns. They were not deceived by the artifice, for, although he assumed an air of carelessness and gaiety that was calculated to win their confidence, yet the rueful countenance of poor Petro convinced them that White's conduct was feigned. They were therefore both tied for the night, and in the morning, White being painted red, and Petro black, they were forced to proceed to the Indian towns. When approaching a village, the whoop of success brought several to meet them, and, on their arrival, they found that every preparation was made for their running the gauntlet, in going through which ceremony both were much bruised. White, however, did not remain long in captivity. Eluding their vigilance, he took one of their guns and began his flight homeward. Before traveling far, he met an Indian on horseback, whom he shot, and, mounting the horse from which he fell, he succeeded in returning to the valley without further adventure. Petro was never afterward heard from. In painting his body black, they had indicated their intention of killing him, and such, undoubtedly, was his fate.

The settlements generally enjoyed perfect quiet from the first appearance of winter until the return of spring. In this interval of time, the Indians were generally deterred from continuing their marauding expeditions, not only because of the increased danger of discovery, caused by the absence of foliage on the trees and shrubbery, and the ease with which they could be tracked in the snow, but on account of the suffering produced by their lying in wait and traveling in their partially unclothed condition, during this season of frequent intense cold. In consequence of this fact, the inhabitants greatly relaxed their vigilance at this season, and when, as upon rare occasions, the Indians did make inroads upon them, they would be taken by surprise.
SETTLEMENT AT NEAL STATION

The first settler, probably, in Wood county was Captain James Neal, who had been a citizen of Greene county, in that portion of Pennsylvania which had been supposed to have belonged to the colony of Virginia. He had served in the Continental army as captain in the Revolutionary war, and, upon receiving his discharge, had been paid for his services in the Continental currency. In the spring of 1783, he came to this section as deputy surveyor for Samuel Hanway, surveyor of the county of Monongalia, which at that time included a large extent of country. He surveyed for Alexander Parker, of Pittsburg, Pennsylvania, the tomahawk entry and pre-emption right made by Robert Thornton, which Mr. Parker had purchased, of the lands on which the city of Parkersburg now stands. Captain Neal was of Irish descent; this original name was O'Neal, and for some reason, at the commencement of his services in the Continental army, he changed it to that of Neal.

In the fall of 1785, before any permanent settlements were made in the county, Capt. James Neal, with a party of men, descended the Monongahela and Ohio rivers, with the intention of proceeding to Kentucky. Arriving at the mouth of the Little Kanawha river, they ascended it for a short distance, and liking the location, encamped on the south side, about a mile from its mouth where they remained. During the following winter they erected a block-house there which was afterward known in history as Neals Station. Between that date and 1796, several block-houses were erected in this section and in Washington county, on the opposite side of the Ohio. These houses became the rendezvous of the few inhabitants who had settled here, while the war with the Indians was in progress. The lands around Neals Station were afterward named "Monroe," in honor to James Monroe, then governor of Virginia, by Hugh Phelps, son-in-law of Capt. James Neal.

Early in the winter of 1784-5 had occurred the death of Mr. Neal's first wife, who was a daughter of Col. John Harden of Kentucky. By this marriage he was the father of three sons — Henry, John and James Harden — and three daughters — Hannah (who married Col. Hugh Phelps), Nancy (who married Dr. Rowell), and Catherine (who married Joseph McCoy). After clearing some land and making other improvements, in the spring of 1786 he returned to Greene county, and in the summer of that year, married his second wife, Mary Phelps, a sister of his son-in-law, Col. Hugh Phelps. Early in the spring of 1787, with his family and all his children (both single and married), he moved to the station, and they became permanent settlers. He afterward held the office of justice of the peace, was commissioned captain of the Frontier Rangers, and appointed to many positions of honor and trust. He died at his residence at Neal Station, in February, 1822, in his 85th year, and his remains were buried in what is now known as Tavernier's grave yard.

January 16, 1791, his daughter Mary was born, who was among the first white children born between Grave creek and Point Pleasant, in this State. March 25, 1811, she married Scarlet G. Foley, and became the mother of a large family of children. She died at her home on the place which her father had given her, two and one-half miles south of Parkersburg, September 1, 1870, in the eighteenth year of her age.

MR WOODS' TWO BOYS KILLED

In August, 1790, a party of Indians crossed the Ohio river a short distance below Parkersburg for the purpose of destroying Neals Station, and capturing its inmates. While they were secreted in ambush a short distance up the run from the station, in the evening, two of Mr. Woods' boys, who lived in a small cabin about forty rods above the block-house (aged twelve and fifteen years), were returning home from a Saturday afternoon visit to the station. They went into the edge of the woods, on the outside of a cornfield, to look for the cows, and coming upon the Indians in their
hiding-place, about dusk, they were seized and killed with the use of the tomahawk. The Indians were fearful that the screams the boys uttered before they were dispatched, would lead to their discovery, and they therefore gave up the main object of the expedition. They waited, however, until midnight, and attempted to set fire to the block-house by inclosing a brand of fire in dry poplar bark and pushing it through a porthole. It was discovered, however, and extinguished by Mrs. Neal, who gave the alarm, and pursuit was made as quickly as possible, without avail. The distracted parents of the children, as their boys did not make their appearance, dreaded the revelations which the appearance of daylight would disclose. Their worst apprehensions were realized by the discovery of the two scalped bodies in the morning.

**MR. HEWETT TAKEN PRISONER**

In May, 1792, while living at Neals Station, Mr. Hewett rose early in the morning, and left the garrison, in search of a stray horse, little expecting any Indians to be near, as none had been seen in the vicinity for some time. While traversing an obscure cattle path, about a mile from the station, three Indians suddenly sprang upon him from behind trees, and being taken unawares, he was obliged to surrender. They crossed the Ohio river below Belleville, and after reaching a locality comparatively safe from pursuit, they halted to hunt, and left their prisoner in camp. They had placed him upon his back, confined his wrists with stout thongs of raw-hide, to a sapling, and his legs, raised at a considerable elevation, to another small tree. Using his great strength, he released himself soon after they were gone, and, taking two small pieces of venison, without arms, started for the Big Muskingum settlement. Although pursued by the Indians, he evaded their search, and, after nine days' wandering, came to the garrison at Wolf Creek Mills, on the Big Muskingum, nearly naked and famished. He soon recovered and returned to his family. About the year 1797, he removed, with his family, and settled in the Big Hocking valley, near Athens, Ohio. He was afterwards elected a trustee of Athens college.

**KILLING OF HENRY NEAL AND MR. TRIPLETT**

In the fall of 1792, Daniel Rowell, a son-in-law of Captain James Neal, and Mr. Neal's son Henry, accompanied by Mr. Triplett, left Neals Station and ascended the Little Kanawha forty miles in a canoe, to the mouth of Burning Springs run, now in Wirt county, on a hunting expedition. The evening on which they landed they prepared a camp, and Mr. Rowell took off the lock of his gun to examine the spring, when they heard what they supposed to be the sound of turkeys on the south side of the stream. Springing into their canoe, and thinking to secure some of them for supper, Mr. Neal and Mr. Triplett stood, while Mr. Rowell sat in the stern and paddled them quickly across. As the canoe struck the shore a fire from Indians in ambush (from whom had emanated the cry of the turkeys) instantly killed Neal and Triplett, whose bodies fell into the river. Mr. Rowell sprang over the stern of the canoe with his gun, and swam to the northern shore amidst a storm of bullets, the Indians pursuing him in the canoe. Upon reaching the shore, to facilitate his escape, he hid his gun (as he afterward said) under a white oak log in the Burning Spring run. From thence he went through a gap for a short distance from the river to elude his pursuers, and, changing his course, recrossed the river by swimming a few miles below where they had been surprised, and found his way to the station. Immediately raising a party, he went in pursuit of the Indians, but without avail, as too long a time had intervened, and they made good their escape. The bodies of Neal and Triplett, which were found in the river unscathed, and probably undiscovered by the Indians, were buried. It is supposed that this was the same party of Indians that was killed at Wheeling, a short time after, as they went in that direction. Daniel
Rowell and his family went from here many years since, and settled in the far west. He died at the residence of his son, Dr. Neal Rowell, in Florence, Alabama, in 1851, aged 93 years. The gun hidden by Mr. Rowell was found, in a state of preservation sufficient for recognition, in 1858—sixty-seven years afterwards—and the remains of the white oak tree were then to be seen. The muzzle of the gun had become fast in a young dogwood, about six inches above the ground. The stock had decayed, but the barrel, trigger, guard, thimble and brass cover, on which the words "Liberty or Death" were engraved, were forwarded to Dr. Neal Rowell, at Florence, Alabama, in 1859.

THE SETTLEMENT OF BELLEVILLE

There are few if any bottom lands in the Ohio valley that excel in richness those known as Belleville. They are located in the south part of Wood county, extending about five miles along the river, commencing about sixteen miles below Parkersburg, opposite the mouth of Big Hocking river. Lee, the largest creek in the county, and draining its southern portion, divides these lands into nearly equal parts, emptying into the Ohio. When George Washington located his lands, in 1771, he had patented to him a part of this rich bottom. When his survey was made in after years, the back lines, as called for in the patent, passed through the central part, below Lee creek. When the firm of William Tilton & Co., of Philadelphia, in 1782, located and made the entries of their large tracts of land in this county, then Monongalia, amounting to over 90,000 acres, this bottom was included in their survey by a prior patent to that of Washington’s.

On a survey of James Craick, the lands were patented by George III., signed by Lord Dunmore, governor of the Colony of Virginia, December 15, 1772, “and for the consideration mentioned in a proclamation of Robert Dinwiddie, late lieutenant-governor and commander-in-chief of our colony and dominion of Virginia; said proclamation bearing date February 19, 1754, for encouraging men to enlist in the service of our late royal grandfather, for the defense and security of the said colony.” The original parchment patent is now in the possession of D. R. Neal, Esq., of Parkersburg, who owns a part of the land. The tract extends from opposite Hockingport to below Belleville.

In the summer of 1785, Joseph Wood, of New Jersey, afterward known as Judge Wood, of Marietta, became the agent, surveyor, etc., for the colonization and sale of the lands of Tilton, Gibbs & Co., and the large tract at Belleville was selected as the place to commence their settlement. During the fall of that year a suitable boat was built, and under the direction of Mr. Wood, freighted with cattle, farming utensils, etc. Mr. Tilton and Mr. Wood, with four Scotch families as emigrants, and several men hired by the year, left Pittsburg on this boat, November 28, 1785, and stopping at Fort Harmar, at the mouth of the Big Muskingum, on the way, landed at Belleville, December 16th.

Captain Tilton and party having landed and secured their boat against dangers from ice and floods, selected a hard, dry bottom, on the bank of the river, for making a permanent settlement. Clearing was immediately commenced, and from the timber thus obtained a blockhouse was erected, twenty by forty feet, convenient to the river. It was built in the usual style of block-houses, with loop-holes for muskets. Early in January, 1786, the building was completed, and the entire company moved from the boat and took possession of their future home. A town was then laid out by Mr. Wood, and given the name of Belleville, and its lots were donated to actual settlers. Captain Tilton returned to Philadelphia, in the spring of 1786, leaving the settlement in charge of Mr. Wood, as sole manager and agent. During the first year about 100 acres were cleared, ready for cultivation. Log houses for family residences, and out-houses for stock, were erected.
near the block-house, the whole being enclosed by pickets about ten feet high, securely planted in the earth, forming a regular stockade, sufficient to accommodate about 200 persons. It was in the shape of an oblong square, with a river frontage of 300 feet, and running back 100 feet. A wicket gate in front, for access to the river, and a large one at either end for the admission of teams, etc., were built with secure fastenings.

The following are among the names of the Scotch families who first came with Mr. Wood, and those who came the following spring and settled at Belleville: McDonal, Greathouse, Tabor, James Penthewer, William Ingalls, Jemerson, Andrew McCash, and two single men, F. Andrews and Thomas Gilruth. In 1787 they were joined by the following persons: Joel and Joseph Dewey, from Wyoming, Pennsylvania; Stephen Sherrod and family, from the same place; Malcolm Coleman and family, from Carlisle, Pennsylvania; Peter and Andrew Anderson, from above Wheeling, Virginia. Descendants from these last named families are still living in the south part of this county and in Jackson.

In the spring of 1785, a company of trappers and hunters from the vicinity of Wheeling, took possession of an abandoned Indian improvement of twenty acres above the mouth of Lee creek, erected a station house, and cultivated a tract in corn. It was then known as Flinns Station. The company consisted of old Mr. Flinn, a widower, his two sons, Thomas and James, with their families; Mr. Parchment, with wife and two sons, Jacob and John; John McCessack, and John Barnett, who married a daughter of Mr. Flinn. These people, in 1787, moved down to Belleville Station, thus adding strength to the protection against the Indians, who had commenced being troublesome, stealing stock and committing other depredations.

Joseph Wood, the agent of the Tilton lands, married Miss Margaret, a daughter of James Penthewer, one of the first Belleville emigrants, in 1790. There was no one in the settlement authorized to solemnize the rites of matrimony at that time, and they proceeded to "Farmer's Castle," in Belpre, Ohio, where the ceremony was performed by Gen. Benjamin Tupper, a magistrate of that State. Mr. Wood resided in Marietta and vicinity, holding many positions of honor and trust until 1851, when he died, in the ninety-third year of his age.

David Lee, a hunter and trapper, some years prior to 1785, encamped upon the creek which afterward took his name, for the purpose of pursuing his calling. He continued to reside in that vicinity, and married a sister of Peter Anderson; afterward purchased and settled upon a piece of land on Tygart creek, and raised a family of five sons and three daughters. Mr. Lee was a native of Pennsylvania, and during his life here gained a wide reputation as a hunter and trapper. Many of his descendants are now residents of this section of the State.

**JAMES KELLEY KILLED AND SON CAPTURED**

During the fall of 1791, James Kelley, who, with his family resided at Belleville, while at work in his fields, was shot and scalped by a party of Indians. His oldest son, Joseph, who was with him, was captured and taken off by them to a Shawnee village in Ohio, where he remained until after the treaty of peace in 1795, when he was surrendered to Commander Return J. Meigs, and returned to his widowed mother, then residing at Marietta. He had been adopted by an aged Indian warrior, named Merhalenae (who had lost five sons in battle), and received great kindness at his hands; he had, in fact, become so attached to his foster-father that he parted from him with sorrow. He finally settled in Marietta, raised a large family, and became respected and beloved.

**STEPHEN SHERROD TAKEN PRISONER.**

Late in the spring of 1792, Stephen Sherrod left the garrison at Belleville, and after feeding his hogs, went into the woods to cut an
ox-gad. While thus engaged, he was surprised and captured by a party of ten Indians and taken away a prisoner. His wife, who was a bold and courageous woman, left the garrison a short time after, to proceed a short distance for the purpose of milking the cow, and was seized by two of the Indians who intended to make her a prisoner also. She resisted, however, with so much force, and screamed so loudly, that they struck her senseless with a blow from the tomahawk, and were about to proceed to scalp her, when a shot from the rifle of Peter Anderson, who had been attracted from the garrison by her cries, wounded the Indian in the arm, causing him to hastily retreat. Joshua Dewey immediately proceeded in a light canoe to Marietta, thirty miles away, returning in forty hours with Dr. Jabez True. Mrs. Sherrod, who was gashed in the head in a shocking manner by the blow from the tomahawk, soon recovered under his treatment. The garrison at this time contained by five men, and it was therefore considered unsafe to pursue this party of Indians. Mr. Sherrod’s captors crossed the Ohio on a raft, at the narrows above Belleville Bottom, and proceeded up the valley of the Big Hocking. Five Indians marched before the prisoner and five behind, his hands being tied with thongs of bear-skin, and in this manner he was hurried along until night, when they informed him that they had killed a woman at the garrison. With his hands still tied, they required him to lie down at night upon his back, while they laid slender saplings across him, from head to foot, upon the ends of which they laid down to sleep. As soon as their heavy breathing indicated that they were sleeping soundly, he quietly released his hands, worked himself from under the saplings, and hastened down the valley, wading the river for some distance, and finally crossing it by swimming. Arriving at the Ohio river early the next morning, he hailed the garrison, who at once went to his rescue in a boat.

**MILL CREEK TRAGEDY**

In the month of February, 1793, a party composed of Malcolm Coleman and his son John, Elijah Pixley and James Ryan, left the garrison at Belleville, on a hunting expedition for the purpose of procuring meat. Descending the Ohio in a pirogue, to the mouth of Mill creek (now in Jackson county), they established a camp upon that stream, about four miles up, where they retreated at night, after spending the day in hunting. Several days were thus passed very pleasantly, and, having good success, the pirogue was soon nearly filled with venison and bear meat. In the meantime, the water in the creek had fallen so low as to prevent them from getting the boat over the falls, above which they were lying, and the weather, which had been fine, suddenly set in cold, with a light fall of snow. John Coleman and Elijah Pixley returned to the garrison for a supply of flour and salt, and upon the third morning after their departure, Malcolm Coleman arose very early and prepared breakfast, anxiously awaiting their return. While invoking a blessing on their meal, the sharp crack of a rifle was heard, and a shot passed through his shoulder. Before his thoughts could be collected, the shot was quickly followed by another, which passed through his head, and he fell dead by the side of his companion, James Ryan, who made his escape from the Indians and returned to the garrison. On that day, Joshua Dewey made a journey to the camp, and upon his arrival at the spot, to his horror, found his old friend murdered, scalped and stripped of his clothing, and the camp plundered. Hastening back, he was the first to carry the painful intelligence to the garrison. A party of seven men at once proceeded to the camp in a canoe, but the Indians had taken the pirogue, loaded with the camp equipage, and effected a safe retreat, and after interring the remains of Mr. Coleman on the spot where he fell, they returned. The loss of this active and earnest Christian man was for a long time deeply mourned in the community.

In the summer of 1791, a small garrison of Virginia troops was stationed at Belleville and one at Parkersburg, under the direction of
Col. Clendenin, to aid in the protection of settlers from Indian depredations.

MURDER OF THE FAMILY OF JOHN ARMSTRONG

Mr. Armstrong was a native of Pennsylvania, and moved with his family to Ohio in the autumn of 1793, residing in the block-house of Isaac Barker, a little above the head of Blennerhassett Island. He soon became interested, with Peter Mixner, in the small floating mill which was anchored in the current at the head of the island, near the Virginia shore. For convenience, they concluded to build for each of them a cabin on the Virginia side, a short distance above the mill, and move their families over. This was done, notwithstanding the earnest remonstrance of Mrs. Armstrong, who greatly feared the Indians. The close proximity of the garrison, on the opposite side of the river, and the block-house on the island, a short distance below, was deemed by the men to be a sufficient safeguard. After a time, for some reason, Mixner abandoned his first cabin, leaving it standing, and built another, about one hundred yards above, in the midst of the trees, where he removed his family. There was very little ground yet cleared, but Mr. Armstrong fenced a portion of this, in which he placed a sow and pigs, generally keeping them confined in a pen near the house.

On the night of the 24th of April, 1794, he was awakened by the barking of this faithful watch-dog, and from the fact that a bear had, a few nights before, attempted to carry off a pig, he supposed that the old marauder had returned. Without stopping to clothe himself, he seized his rifle, unbarred the door and rushed to the aid of his dog, which was barking at some object which, owing to the darkness, he failed to recognize. Approaching nearer, he was able to discover three or four Indians, upon whom he instantly fired, rushed back to the house (giving the alarm as he ran), and barred the door. He hastened to the loft where three of the larger children slept (the two smaller ones, with the infant, lodging with himself and wife in the room below). The Indians, with a heavy rail, soon burst open the door and took possession of the house, and Mr. Armstrong, finding that it was impossible to make any successful resistance to protect his family, forced his way through the loose shingles of the roof, and jumping to the ground unseen by the Indians, hastened to the mill, where his two eldest boys, who aided in tending it, were sleeping. While the savages were breaking open the door, Mrs. Armstrong, with her infant in her arms, attempted to escape by climbing out through the low, unfinished chimney, which was made of logs, but, missing her footing, she fell back, breaking her leg in the fall. The Indians immediately tomahawked and scalped her, with the infant and two younger children, and finding in the loft, Jeremiah (about eight years old), John (aged ten), and Elizabeth (a girl of fourteen), they took them away as prisoners.

Mixner, in the meantime, hearing the report of a gun and the noise at Armstrong's cabin, came out to ascertain the cause, and hearing that they were Indians, called up his wife. Mrs. Mixner having been a prisoner among the Wyandots, understood the language, and listening intently to the conversation of the savages, as they stood in the darkness, she heard them speculating as to where the family who had occupied the empty house could be. Mr. Mixner then lost no time in hastening them into his canoe and, paddling out into the river, floated silently by the desolate home of his unfortunate neighbor, undiscovered.

Landing his family on the island, he gave the alarm about the same time that Armstrong did, and early in the morning, as soon as it was light enough to see, a party went to the scene of the past night's adventure and brought the remains across the river and buried them. The noble dog, with his lower jaw nearly severed by a blow from a tomahawk, in his
encounter with an Indian, was found faithfully watching over the dead. A party of twenty men from the island and Farmers Castle, went in pursuit of the Wyandots, whom they afterward ascertained were about twenty in number, and had been out on a marauding expedition in the vicinity of Clarksburg. Their trail was followed to where they raised their sunken canoes, whence they crossed the Ohio to the Big Hocking, up which they pushed their boats for several miles, when they left them and traveled by land. The party in pursuit ascertained by the prints of the children's feet in the mud that they were yet alive, and fearing to jeopardize their lives by following them they returned down the stream in the bark canoes left by the Indians.

The children were adopted into different families, upon their arrival at the Wyandot towns. Jeremiah, the youngest, whose life had been spared at the earnest solicitation of a young warrior of the party, was adopted by the celebrated chief, Crane, who was kind-hearted, and became attached to him. A portion of the time of his captivity was spent where the city of Columbus now stands, which tract was claimed by this tribe. In after years he kept a tavern in that city, and subsequently resided in Havana, Licking county, Ohio. He and John were released at the close of the war, which occurred a little over a year after their capture. Elizabeth, several years afterward, married a man named Dobson, and settled near Malden, Upper Canada.

ISAAC WILLIAMS, THE NOTED SPY AND HUNTER

The pioneers of this section of country were especially noted for their courage, hardihood and generous hospitality. They were ever ready to extend to the traveler a hearty welcome to their rude cabins or their hunter's camps in the forest, and share with them anything which they might contain. Tolls, privations and common dangers became a bond of attachment between them.

For the purpose of aiding in the safety and defense of the early settlers, the House of Burgesses of Virginia commissioned a number of rangers or spies, whose duty it was to discover and trace the course of the Indians in their raids, give warning to the settlers, and otherwise aid them, to the best of their ability. Among those thus employed was Isaac Williams, who spent his last years as a citizen of this county. He was born in Chester county, Pennsylvania, July 16, 1737, and when quite a youth, his parents moved with him to Winchester, Virginia, where he grew up to young manhood, developing fondness and appetite for trapping and hunting. At the age of eighteen, the Colonial government of Virginia appointed him a ranger, to watch the movements of the Indians on the frontier. In this capacity he served the State in the disastrous campaign of Braddock, in 1754. He was also one of the rangers who assisted in guarding the first convoy of provisions and ammunition to Fort Duquesne, after it had been captured by Gen. Forbes, of Pennsylvania, in 1758, who changed its name to Fort Pitt. At that time the western part of the State of Pennsylvania was supposed to belong to the colony of Virginia, but the final completion of the survey of the Mason and Dixon line gave it to that State.

The ten years following were spent by him in hunting and trapping on the Ohio and Mississippi rivers and their tributaries. He conducted his parents over the mountains from Winchester, in 1768, and settled them on Buffalo creek, near West Liberty, in what is now Brooke county, West Virginia. He accompanied Ebenezer and Jonathan Zane, in 1769, in their expeditions around Wheeling, Zanesville and other locations west of the mountains, and by other hunting and trapping excursions became thoroughly acquainted with the topography of the Ohio river and its tributaries, and entered several tomahawk rights, which he sold. In 1774, he accompanied Gov. Dunmore, in his expedition against the Shawnees, then at war with the colonies, under the leadership of the great chieftain Cornstalk and was with him when he concluded the treaty of
peace near Chillicothe, after the battle of Point Pleasant, that year, in which the Colonial forces under Gen. Lewis were engaged.

In 1775 he met and married Mrs. Rebecca Martin, at Grave creek, whose former husband had been killed by the Indians on Big Hocking, in 1770. She was the daughter of Joseph Tomlinson, born at Wills creek, on the Potomac, Maryland, February 14, 1754. In 1771 she accompanied her two brothers, Samuel and Joseph, to Grave creek on the Ohio river, and for several years continued as their housekeeper. In 1783 her brothers, while engaged in trapping near the mouth of the Big Muskgum, preempted for her 400 acres of land on the opposite side of the Ohio, in Virginia, and cleared four acres, on which they raised a crop of corn and built a cabin that year. This land afterward became very valuable, owing to the fertility of the soil.

Williamstown now occupies a part of it, and the balance has been divided into farms, which are in a high state of cultivation.

Fort Harmar having been established at the mouth of the Muskingum river, and garrisoned by the United States troops, Isaac Williams arrived with his family and settled on this tract belonging to his wife, March 24, 1787. Soon after their arrival, their only child, a daughter, was born, whom they named Drusilla. This daughter married John G. Henderson, who came to Wood county in 1797, in company with Robert Tripplett.

Mr. Williams, after his arrival here, discontinued his hunting and trapping expeditions, excepting as a recreation, and devoted his attention almost entirely to the cultivation and improvement of his farm. He succeeded in making it one of the most productive and attractive places in the country, and his mansion became far-famed as a place of pleasant resort for his neighbors and friends, and strangers were treated with the most generous hospitality.

His disposition is fairly illustrated by the fact that in 1790, when the inhabitants in the new settlements of the Ohio Company began to suffer from the want of food, and were reduced nearly to the verge of starvation, and corn, from its scarcity, became a great luxury, Mr. Williams, by his industry, had laid by an abundance. Speculators, eager to take advantage of the necessities of the distressed people, and anxious to turn an honest penny, offered him one dollar and a quarter per bushel for all he had to spare, and urged upon him to set a price, intimating that he could demand of them nearly any price he chose. But he turned from them with indignation, and sent them off without a bushel. With the exception of a scant supply for his own use, this corn was divided among needy applicants, whose empty purses were no bar to their obtaining what they needed, and when able to pay only fifty cents per bushel would be accepted. The reader can, perhaps, imagine the amount of relief caused by this generous act, to the scores of hungry settlers, who had been almost starved, trying to subsist on mouldy corn, which had been hard to obtain at as high as two dollars per bushel. The position which Mr. Williams held in the hearts of the people was one to be envied. It is sufficient to say of his wife that she emulated him in his kindly acts. This modern "Isaac and Rebecca" rivaled their scriptural namesakes in noble deeds. Many years before his death Mr. Williams liberated all his slaves, six or eight in number, and by his will left valuable tokens of love and good feeling for the oppressed and despised African. He died September 25, 1820, aged eighty-four years.

For many years during his early manhood Mr. Williams served as a ranger and spy, and by his skill, accompanied by his generous and courageous qualities, gained a national reputation, had few equals and no superiors. An interesting volume might be written of his life and adventures. In his dangerous expeditions against the Indians he was the frequent companion of Lewis Wetzel, Kerr, and other noted rangers. His remains, with those of his family, lie buried in a beautiful spot upon the plantation. Upon the death of Mrs. Williams this place descended by
desire to John A. Kinnard, who had married Mary Tomlinson, the sixth child of Joseph and Elizabeth Tomlinson, of Grave creek, a niece of Mrs. Williams. Mr. Kinnard, with his young wife, settled upon the farm in 1807. He filled, during his life, many positions of trust, and died at Parkersburg, May 2, 1850, in his seventy-third year. His wife died at the residence of her daughter, Mrs. Gardner, in Parkersburg, March 16, 1873, aged eighty-seven.

ONE OF BIRD LOCKHART’S INDIAN ADVENTURE

In the autumn of 1793, Mr. Williams had been sick, but recovering and feeling a returning appetite, he determined to procure some venison, of which he was very fond. Living in his garrison with his wife and children, was Bird Lockhart, a courageous man and a celebrated hunter, who was readily induced to try and procure the game, although at that time the venture was especially hazardous, on account of the proximity and savage spirit of the Indians. Taking his old horse, which was so afflicted with the pole-evil, and used up in general, that there was no danger of the Indians coveting the possession of him, he went to the head of Worthington run, six miles from the garrison, where he soon killed two fine deer, and had them dressed and packed upon the old horse. Late in the afternoon, as he was traversing his way towards home, along a winding ridge, in a curve of an old Indian path, he suddenly discovered two of the savage warriors only a few rods ahead of him. The Indians were as much surprised as himself, and both parties sprang behind trees. In his haste one of the savages selected a tree too small to cover his body, a part of which being exposed, Lockhart quickly shot him through the hips, completely disabling him. Knowing Bird’s gun to be empty after the shot, the other Indian, who was some distance off, rushed up to shoot him. Lockhart, however, with the rapidity of lightning had reloaded before the Indian could get a fair sight at him; who, observing him withdrawing his ramrod, returned in haste to his tree. Here they remained until dark, watching each other closely, when Lockhart, placing his beaver upon the end of his wiping stick, slowly pushed it around the side of the tree, calling the fire of his enemy, whose rifle ball pierced the hat. Still further to deceive him, he let it fall to the ground, when, with a yell the savage sprang forward to secure his scalp. Letting him approach to within a few yards, he deliberately stepped out and shot him through the body. His horse had in the meantime strayed off, and he took a circuit round in search of him, but not finding him, he returned to the garrison. The next morning Lockhart conducted a party to the scene of the previous night’s adventures, where they found the dead body of the last Indian which had been shot, but the first one was missing. After searching found the old horse on Carpenters run, about six miles up the river, it was supposed that the wounded Indian had found the animal, and, riding him to this point, had crossed the river, aided by his friends, or hidden himself in the rocks. Isaac Williams got no venison, but he forgot his loss in listening to the story connected with it.

JOSHUA FLYEARTH

Joshua Fleehart was born on the frontiers in Pennsylvania, and from boyhood had been brought up in the woods, knowing as little in the way of “book learning” as the Indian. He had a powerful frame, over six feet in height, with muscular limbs. He was the most noted among all the backwoodsmen of this vicinity for his tact in following the trail of an Indian or wild beast through the forest, and it is said of him that fear was a sensation which he never experienced. His skill in the art of hunting seemed almost superhuman. He always went dressed similar to an Indian, with moccasins and leather leggings. The rifle which he carried was one of the largest calibre, and, like himself, unusually lengthy, and so heavy that few men could hold it steady in the position for firing. It did wonderful
execution, however, in his powerful grasp, and with it he could hit a small object at 100 yards with certain accuracy.

At the breaking out of the Indian war, he lived with his wife and four children, on what was afterward known as Blennerhassett island. Having become widely celebrated as an expert hunter, he was induced to go to Farmers Castle, below Belpre, to reside, for the purpose of supplying the settlers with game. The near proximity of the Indians never deterred him from hunting in the forest, and if an alarm was given while he was inside the garrison, of the approach of the savage, he would take his trusty rifle and sally out into the woods, to watch their motions and try and obtain a shot at one of them. He claimed that he could be of more assistance in this way, and felt freer and more at home when behind a tree, fighting Indians, than when confined behind the shelter of a block-house. He soon tired of garrison life, however, and late in the fall of 1793, started all alone upon a hunting expedition, penetrating about twenty miles into the territory occupied by the Indians as their best hunting grounds. He was gone fully three months, returning the latter part of February, with his canoe heavily and richly laden with valuable skins and spoils which he had captured in his successful encounters with the Indians, including various silver ornaments.

DEATH OF CHARLES KELLY AND OTHERS

When information of the hostile department of the Indians, in 1774, reached Williamsburg, Col. Charles Lewis sent a messenger with the intelligence to Capt. John Stuart, requesting him to apprise the inhabitants on the Greenbrier river that an immediate war was anticipated, and to send out scouts to watch the warrior’s path beyond the settlements. The captain thereupon used the utmost vigilance to prevent the re-enactment of those scenes which had been previously witnessed on Muddy creek and in the Big Levels, but it could not avail to altogether repress them. In the course of the preceding spring, some few had commenced making improvements on the Kanawha river, below the Great falls, and some land adventurers had begun to examine and survey the adjacent country. To these men, Capt. Stuart dispatched an express, informing them of the re-opening of Indian hostilities, and advising them to remove to a place of greater security. When this express arrived at the cabin of Walter Kelly, twelve miles below the falls, Capt. John Field, of Culpepper (who had been in active service during the French war, and was then engaged in making surveys), was there with a young Scotchman and a negro woman. Kelly immediately sent his family to Greenbrier, under the care of a younger brother, but Capt. Field, deeming the apprehension groundless, determined to remain with Kelly, the Scotchman and negro woman also remaining.

Soon after the family had left the cabin, and while yet within hearing distance of it, a party of Indians approached, unperceived, and came near Kelly and Field, who were engaged in drawing leather from a tan-trough in the yard. The first intimation of their approach was the discharge of several guns, when Kelly fell. Field then ran briskly toward the house in quest of his gun, but recollecting that it was unloaded, sprang into a cornfield, which screened him from the observation of the Indians, who, supposing that he had taken shelter in the house, rushed into it. Here they found the Scotchman and negro woman, the latter of whom they killed; and, making prisoner of the young man, returned and scalped Kelly.

When Kelly’s family reached the Greenbrier settlement, they reported having heard the firing of guns in the direction of their home, and expressed their apprehension of the danger to those they left behind. Capt. Stuart thereupon assembled a number of volunteers and started to their relief. They had not gone far before they met Capt. Field, whose
clothes were almost entirely torn off from him, and who was nearly exhausted from hunger and fatigue, caused by his flight of eighty miles through the thick underbrush. Considering it useless to proceed farther, the party returned.

A few weeks afterward, another band of Indians came to the settlement on Muddy creek, and meeting a daughter of Walter Kelly, who was out walking with her uncle, near the house (which had been converted into a temporary fort), they fired upon them when the latter was killed, and the young lady, being overtaken in her flight, was carried off into captivity.

**BATTLE NEAR POINT PLEASANT, AND ATTACK ON FORT DONNELLY**

The Shawnees had determined to avenge the death of their Sachem Cornstalk, and in the spring of 1778, a small band of them made their appearance near the fort at Point Pleasant, when Lieut. Moore was dispatched, with a few men, to drive them off. The Indians commenced retreating, and the lieutenant, fearing they would escape, ordered a quick pursuit. He did not proceed far before he fell into an ambuscade; he and three of his men were killed at the first fire, and the rest of the party saved themselves by a rapid flight to the fort.

In the following May, an attempt was made to repeat this operation, and a party of Indians again came within view of the fort, but Capt. McKee (who was at that time in command) forbore to detach any of his men to go in pursuit of them. Disappointed in their expectations, the Indians suddenly arose from their covert and presented an unbroken line, extending in front of the fort from the Kanawha to the Ohio river. The garrison at this time was small, owing to the absence of Capt. Arbuckle's company; the Indians demanded a surrender, which proposition Capt. McKee asked until morning to consider, and the night was spent in bringing a supply of water from the river and making other preparations for defence. In the morning the captain sent the answer (that the demand would not be complied with) by the "grenadier squaw," Cornstalk's sister, who remained attached to the whites, (notwithstanding the murder of her brother and nephew, Ellinipsica), and acted as interpreter at the fort. The Indians immediately commenced the attack, and for a week kept the garrison closely besieged, when, failing to accomplish their object, they collected all the cattle they could find, and proceeded up the Kanawha, toward the Greenbrier settlement.

Appreciating the danger and the disastrous consequences of a surprise to the people of that community, Capt. McKee called for volunteers to undertake the hazardous enterprise of passing by the Indians to Col. Andrew Donnelly's (then the frontier house) and give the alarm. John Pryor and Phillip Hammond expressed themselves as willing to risk their lives to save the people of Greenbrier, and were immediately painted and disguised as Indians by the "grenadier squaw," and started upon their perilous journey. Traveling night and day with great rapidity, and making a detour, they passed the Indians at Meadow river, and arrived at Donnely's fort, twenty miles farther on, at sunset of that day.

The intelligence was immediately spread through the neighborhood, a messenger was sent to Capt. John Stuart, water and supplies were carried into the fort, and every possible arrangement made for the reception of the enemy. Early the next morning John Prichet (a servant to Col. Donnelly) went into the yard for some firewood, and was instantly killed by a rifle shot. Two Indians then ran into the yard and tried to force open the kitchen door, but it was secured by Hammond and Pointer, who were on guard. The savages then commenced cutting the door in pieces with their tomahawks, and Hammond, finding they would soon succeed, threw it suddenly open, killed one Indian on the threshold, and discharged his musket, heavily loaded with swan shot, into the dense crowd of savages congregated there, who fell back in dismay, and the door was again secured. The men in the
house (who were asleep at the opening of the attack) were by this time aroused, and commenced a rapid fire from the openings in the second story, when the enemy retired to a safe distance. A number of Indians, however, had succeeded in getting under the floor and attempted to gain admittance by raising up the puncheons, of which it was made; in this they were quickly aided by the whites, who tore up a part of the floor and succeeded in killing several of the savages before they could escape.

When the intelligence of the approach of the savages reached Capt. Stuart, Col. Samuel Lewis was with him, and they both exerted themselves to collect the inhabitants into the fort where Lewisburg now stands. Having succeeded in this, two scouts were sent to Donnelly's to ascertain what was transpiring, who soon returned and gave information of the Indian attack there. Volunteers were then called for, and in a brief space of time, a company of sixty-six brave men were marching by the most direct route to the relief of the Donnelly fort, under the leadership of Col. Lewis and Capt. Stuart. By approaching the fort at the rear, they escaped an ambuscade that had been laid by the savages in anticipation of the arrival of reinforcements, and, creeping through a field of rye, they made a rush for the house, amid a storm of bullets from the enemy (who discovered them when they broke cover), and were soon safely within the walls. The Indians then renewed the attack, continuing until dark, when they retreated, dragging off their slain.

In this encounter, only four of the whites were killed, while it was known that the enemy lost over thirty. The garrison numbered twenty-one, before the reinforcements came, and these men had sustained the brunt of the battle against an attacking party of over two hundred. This fairly illustrates the want of good generalship on the part of the Indians, and the excellent judgment and bravery of the pioneers. Nearly all the successful attacks of the Indians were made upon isolated and defenceless families, or upon small settlements, when they were enabled to take them by surprise. On the morning after the Indians departed, Capt. Hamilton went in pursuit of them with seventy men, but, following two days without apparently gaining upon them, the chase was abandoned.

OTHER DEPREDATIONS IN THE VALLEY

After this attack on Donnelly's fort, the Indians attempted no more mischief in the Greenbrier country for about two years. The fort at Point Pleasant guarded the principal pass to the settlements on the Kanawha, in the levels and on Greenbrier river, but in the spring of 1780, when preparations were being made for an attack against the whole border country, a party of savages was dispatched to this section for the purpose of rape and murder, and to ascertain the facilities of the inhabitants to resist invasion.

This party consisted of twenty-two warriors, and their first act of atrocity was at the house of Lawrence Drinnan, a few miles above the Little Levels, where Henry Baker was killed near the river. Mr. Drinnan dispatched a servant to spread the alarm, who collected twenty men, two of whom were killed, as they were proceeding toward Drinnan's, by the savages, who lay in ambush awaiting them. The Indians then proceeded to the house of Hugh McIver, whom they killed, and made his wife prisoner. Meeting John Prior with his wife and child, the former was killed and the latter two taken prisoners, and probably murdered, as they were never afterward heard from. The other victims in the neighborhood were a man named Monday and his wife, who were slain, and Mrs. Smith, Mrs. Thomas Drinnan and a child, who were taken prisoners. These were the last outrages committed by the Indians in the Greenbrier settlements.

ENLEN'S LEAP

In the spring of 1788, Benjamin Enlen, who was at that time insane, was out hunting in the woods below
Point Pleasant, when he was discovered and pursued by an Indian. Throwing away his elegant silver-mounted rifle, in order to gain time by arresting the attention of the Indian (who stopped to pick it up), he used his utmost exertions in running; and unexpectedly came to a precipice, over which he fell head foremost through a buckeye tree, striking a branch which turned him over, and he landed upon his feet unhurt, although the fall was fifty-three feet. Blindly rushing in his excitement toward the river he leaped another precipice twelve feet in height, and escaped. The scene of this occurrence is within sight of the town of Point Pleasant, and of steamers passing along the Ohio river.

MURDER OF RHODA VAN BEBBER

A few years after the close of the Revolution, a daughter of Capt. John Van Bebber, named Rhoda, aged seventeen, and Joseph Van Bebber, a lad of thirteen, a brother of Capt. Jesse and John Van Bebber, had crossed over in a canoe one morning, to the west side of the Ohio, opposite Point Pleasant, on an errand to Rhoda’s father, then living temporarily in a house on that side of the stream, when a party of Indians suddenly made their appearance. Dave, a black man belonging to Capt. Van Bebber, gave the alarm and rushed into the house. The Indians attacked the house, but were driven off by Dave and Capt. Van Bebber, with the loss of two or three of their number. Joseph and Rhoda, in their terror, hastened to the canoe, whither the Indians pursued them, killed and scalped the young lady, and took Joseph a prisoner to Detroit. Rhoda’s scalp the Indians divided into two, and sold them to the Indian traders at Detroit for thirty dollars each; the object in purchasing them was to encourage the savages in their incursions, so as to prevent a settlement of the country by the whites, and thus monopolize the Indian trade. Joseph afterward stated that the barrel into which the scalps were thrown was filled with these horrid trophies. He remained with the Indians two years, during which he learned their language and acted as interpreter between them and the traders. He at length made his escape, and lived with a trader until after Wayne’s victory, when he returned home. While at Detroit, he became acquainted with the notorious Simon Girty, then a British pensioner for services in the Revolution. He said Girty was an affable man, but extremely intemperate. Girty denied to him that he was the instigator of the death of Col. Crawford; but that he went so far to save him that his own life was in danger.

THE VAN BEBBER BOYS

In the autumn of 1788 or ’89, Mathias Van Bebber, aged eighteen, and Jacob, aged twelve years, were out a short distance from Point Pleasant, with a horse, when they were waylaid by four Indians. Jacob was leading the horse and Mathias was a short distance ahead with a rifle across his shoulders, when the Indians fired two guns at Mathias. One of the balls struck him over the eye, and rendered him momentarily blind; he sprang to one side and fell into a gully. The boy, Jacob, on hearing the report of the guns, fled, and three of the Indians went in pursuit. Mathias, in the meantime, sprang up and took to a tree, the remaining Indian, doing the same. Mathias brought up his gun to an aim, the Indian dodged, and the former took the opportunity and escaped into the fort. The Indians, after a close chase of half a mile, caught the lad, who, being very active, would have escaped into the fort had his moccasins not been too large. The Indians retreated across the Ohio with their prisoner, who was a sprightly little fellow, small of his age, and the Indians, pleased with him, treated him kindly. On the first night of their encampment they took him on their knees and sang to him, and he turned away his head to conceal his tears. On arriving at their town, while running the
gauntlet between the children of the place, one Indian boy, much larger than himself, threw a bone which struck him on the head. Enraged by the pain, Jacob drew back and running with all his force butted him over, much to the amusement of the Indian warriors. He was adopted into an Indian family where he was used with kindness. On one occasion his Indian father whipped him, though slightly, which affected his Indian mother and sister to tears. After remaining with the Indians about a year, he escaped, and for five days traveled through the wilderness to his home. When he had arrived at maturity, he was remarkable for his fleetness. None of the Indians who visited Point Pleasant could ever equal him in that respect.

LAST INDIAN INCURSION

The last incursion made by the Indians into this section was in May, 1791, when a party of eighteen whites were attacked by about thirty Indians at a point on the Ohio river about one mile north of the fort at Point Pleasant. The whites were defeated. Michael See and Robert Sinclair were killed and Thomas Northrop Hampton and a black boy belonging to See were borne off as prisoners. William See, son of Michael See, was born in the fort at Point Pleasant the same evening that his father was killed. The black boy never returned; he became an Indian chief and took part with the friendly Indians against the British during the war of 1812-14. William went as a volunteer with Mason County Riflemen to the Northwest in 1813, and there met the colored chief, with whom he became acquainted, and was informed by him that the Indian who shot his father at Point Pleasant twenty-two years before was still living, and then in the immediate vicinity, but very old and totally blind. See desired to be shown him, but the chief, fearing that he would avenge the death of his father, refused to reveal his whereabouts.

CAPTURE OF THE MISSSES TYLER

About the year 1792 there resided within the fort at Point Pleasant, a family of the name of Tyler, in which were two young ladies. It was customary at that time to put bells upon the cows and permit them to graze without the stockade, into which, however, they were driven at night. One evening in the autumn of the year, these ladies left the fort for the purpose of driving in the cows, and hearing the bells on the hill in the rear of the fort, they proceeded in the direction from which the sound came until they reached the summit of the hill, when several Indians, who had taken the bells from the cows and were using them as a decoy, rushed upon the ladies and made them prisoners; and, having cut the skirts from their dresses that they might travel the more rapidly, at once began the long and tedious journey to Detroit, where shortly after their arrival, the younger died of a broken heart. The elder remained a prisoner until after Wayne's treaty in 1795, when she was married to a French trader in Canada, after which she returned to Point Pleasant and spent six months with her friends, then bidding all a final adieu, she departed to again join her husband, who awaited her arrival at Detroit, from which place they removed to Montreal, where she died at an advanced age.

THOMAS TEAYS

Among the earliest settlers who entered land in the valley was Thomas Teays, who located no less than twenty-seven thousand acres, in which tract nearly the entire region now known as Teays valley was embraced. This valley was named from its first owner, and is the best agricultural land in Putnam county. While Mr. Teays and his party were surveying his lands, one evening after they had gone into camp and were preparing supper, they were much alarmed at beholding several savages approaching the camp. The Indians, probably finding the party stronger than they expected, halted within
speaking distance, while one of them advanced to the camp and asked for salt. Mr. Teays gave him the vessel containing their entire supply, and requested him to take half it contained. The Indian having done so returned thanks, and after dividing with his comrades, all moved off. The next year, while Mr. Teays was completing his surveys, near the mouth of Coal river, he was captured by a roving band of Indians and carried a prisoner to the Shawnee towns, about the time that the prisoners from the command of the ill-fated Col. Crawford were being brought in, and he, with them, was condemned to be burned at the stake. While the fires were being kindled, Mr. Teays observed an Indian sitting a small way off, apparently engaged in deep meditation. But the awful moment was come. The most fearful and heart-rending scene upon which the sun had ever shone was now to be enacted. Those familiar with the heart sickening story of the burning of Col. Crawford can imagine the horrid scene. The prisoners, one after another, were bound to the stakes; and it now came the turn of Mr. Teays. But as he was being led forward by his executioners, the Indian above referred to rushed between them, and, exclaiming, "This man Indian's friend! he gave Indian salt," severed the bonds and led the prisoner away. Thus, by giving the Indian a little salt a year before, was he saved from the awful fate of being burned at the stake. He was adopted into the family of the Indian, with whom he spent more than three years. He then made his escape, and returned by way of the Kanawha valley to his home in Campbell county, Virginia, where he lived to a ripe old age, but never returned to the valley. His lands descended to his heirs, many of the descendants of whom yet reside within the valley and upon the lands included within "Teays grant."

NORTHWESTERN VIRGINIA:
ATTACK ON FORT WHEELING

Although Wheeling fort was erected by government authority, and supplied with arms and ammunition from the public arsenal, it was not garrisoned by regular soldiers, in 1777, as were other State forts on the Ohio river; its sole defense was left to the heroism and bravery of those who might seek shelter within its walls. The settlement around it was at this time flourishing, and its growth had been exceedingly rapid since the first coming of the Zanes and others, in 1769; a lively little village of about thirty houses had sprung up, where but a few years prior the foot of civilized man had never trod; and now domestic flocks and herds were quietly feeding upon the hills that had so recently been occupied by wild beasts of the forest. But the peace of the little community was soon to be broken.

On the night of the 1st of September, 1777, Capt. Ogil (who had for some time been engaged, with a party of twelve men in watching the paths leading to the settlement) came into Wheeling and reported that no enemy was near. In the course of the night, however, an Indian army, consisting of 389 warriors, approached the village, and fearing, from seeing the lights at the fort, that the inmates would be prepared for an attack, placed themselves in ambush. Two lines were formed, some distance apart, extending from the river across the point to the creek, with a corn field to afford concealment. Six Indians were then stationed near a road leading through the field to the fort, about midway between these two lines, in a situation exposed to observation, for the purpose of decoying within the lines any force which might come out to attack them.

Early in the morning, two men, going to a field for horses, passed the first line, and came near to the Indians posted in the center; suddenly perceiving the six savages, they endeavored to escape by flight. A single shot brought one of them down, and the other was allowed to escape, that he might give the alarm. Learning there were but six of the enemy, Capt. Mason, at the head of
fourteen men, started for the place where they had been seen. He had not proceeded far from the fort before he perceived a body of savages. Observing the impossibility of maintaining a conflict with them, he immediately endeavored to retreat with his men to the fort, but in vain; they were literally cut to pieces. Capt. Mason and his sergeant, however, succeeded in passing the front line, but were pursued and fired at as they were ascending the hill. The sergeant fell, so crippled by a ball that he could not proceed, and handed his gun to his captain as he passed by (who had lost his own in his flight), and calmly resigned himself to his fate.

The captain, though twice wounded, and greatly exhausted from the loss of blood, pressed forward, with all his remaining energy, for the fort. As the foremost pursuer was about to bury his tomahawk in his skull, he quickly wheeled and raised his gun, but the savage was too close to allow him to take aim; having the advantage of higher ground, however, he staggered him backward by a blow with his fist. The uplifted tomahawk descended to the ground, and before the Indian could recover, the ball from the captain's gun had done its errand, and he fell lifeless to the earth. The captain could proceed but a few steps farther, and he then concealed himself beside a large fallen tree, where he fortunately remained unobserved while the Indians remained about the fort.

The cries of Capt. Mason's men, and the discharge of fire-arms, induced Capt. Ogle to hasten to their relief with his twelve scouts. Being some distance in the rear of his men, the Indians, in closing around them, left him without the circle, and he concealed himself in some briers in the corner of the fence, where he remained until the next day. The same fate awaited his men that had be-fallen the others: of the twenty-six who were led out of the fort, only three escaped death, and two of these were badly wounded.

During the occurrence of these sad events, the inhabitants of the village were busily employed in removing to the fort, and preparing for its defence, as it was soon discovered that the Indians were there in large force, and it would be impossible to maintain an open contest with them. So quickly had these events transpired, that the gates of the fort were scarcely closed before the Indian army appeared under its walls, ready to attempt its reduction by storm. Before an assault was commenced, however, the renegade, Simon Girty, stepped forward and demanded a surrender. He informed the inmates of the fort that he was present, with a large army, to escort to Detroit such of the inhabitants along the frontier as were willing to accept the terms offered by Gov. Hamilton to those who would renounce the cause of the colonists and show their allegiance to Great Britain. He read Gov. Hamilton's proclamation, and urged the folly of resistance, threatening those who persisted in it with all the horrors which the savages at his back were capable of perpetrating. He allowed them only fifteen minutes in which to decide, which was fourteen minutes more time than was required. Col. Zane immediately replied that "they had consulted their wives and children, and they were unanimously resolved to perish rather than place themselves under the protection of a savage army, with the prince of barbarians at its head, or relinquish the cause of liberty." Girty then urged them to take more time for consideration, representing in glowing colors their terrible fate if they resisted; he was interrupted by a shot from the fort as a warning, when he withdrew, and the assault immediately commenced.

There were but thirty-three men in the fort to defend it against the attack of over three hundred and eighty Indians, and for twenty-three hours they bravely held out against this superior force, and all the art, fury and cunning which it could bring to bear to accomplish their destruction; this defence was one of the most noble and heroic in the annals of border-warfare. Within the fort, each had a duty to perform,
and promptly and faithfully was it discharged; the more expert of the women (among whom were Mrs. Glum and Betsy Wheat) took their stations and used the rifle with the skill and courage of practiced soldiers; some were engaged in molding bullets, others in loading the guns, while the less robust were engaged in cooking and supplying those in active service with refreshments.

Finally despairing of accomplishing their object, and fearing to remain longer lest their retreat might be cut off by reinforcements from the surrounding country, the savages fired all the houses in the village, killed all the stock which could be found, destroyed all they could lay their hands upon, and retired about daylight, leaving the garrison in possession of the fort and its contents, and deprived of everything outside its walls. As the inhabitants had fled from their homes to the protection of the fort in such great haste, but little had been secured excepting the clothing which covered them, and their distress, after the cessation of hostilities, was consequently great.

Prior to these events, the governor had sent to Col. Andrew Swearingen a quantity of ammunition for the defence of those who remained in the country above Wheeling. Under his superintendence, Bollings and Hollidays old forts were repaired, and the latter made strong enough to serve as a magazine; in it was collected all the inhabitants of the neighborhood, which were numerous enough to give it an exceedingly strong garrison. Soon after the attack was commenced on Wheeling, the alarm reached Shepherds fort, and a runner was despatched from thence to Hollidays fort for volunteers to hasten to the aid of the Wheeling garrison. In response to this call, Col. Swearingen, with fourteen men, got into a large continental canoe, and plied their paddles with energy, hoping to arrive in time to be of service to the besieged; the night, however, proved dark and foggy, and they were soon obliged to proceed slowly, for fear of passing the point of their destination unawares. The light of the burning village was seen when some distance off, and with all their exertions, they were unable to reach their destination before daylight, when it was impossible for them to reach the fort unseen by the savages.

They were in doubt as to whether the fort had shared the fate of the dwellings, or whether the Indians had withdrawn from the attack, and Col. Swearingen, Capt. Bilderbock and William Boshears volunteered to reconnoiter, found their way to the fort, learned the situation, and returned to the river and brought back their companions. Fears being still entertained that the Indians were lying in ambush, a party of twenty started out under Col. Zane for a reconnaissance, who, after a thorough examination, became convinced that the savages were gone; on their return, they were joined by Maj. McCullough, who had arrived with forty-five men.

Where, but a few hours before, a flourishing village and its surrounding fields of growing grain had stood, a desolate and pitiable sight was presented. Twenty-three of the men who had been attacked the preceding morning were lying dead; the lifeless remains of over three hundred head of live stock were scattered about, and every house, with its contents, was reduced to ashes. The inhabitants went immediately to work, with the characteristic energy of the times, but many months elapsed before they regained the comforts of which they had been so cruelly deprived in a day.

ATTACK ON CAPT. FOREMAN

Soon after the attack upon Fort Wheeling, a company of militia, under the command of Capt. Foreman, arrived from east of the Alleghenies to occupy this stronghold, and afford protection to the surrounding settlements. Parties of Indians were still lurking about, and small detachments of troops were frequently sent out on scouting expeditions.
expeditions. September 26, 1777, Capt. Foreman, with forty-five men, proceeded twelve miles below Wheeling, and encamped for the night. He was ignorant of the practices of the Indians, and indisposed to take counsel of those who were conversant with them; contrary to the advice of a settler named Lynn, who had accompanied him as a spy, he built fires and allowed his men to remain closely around them, while Lynn, with a few frontiersmen who were of the party, retired some distance to spend the night. Before daylight, Lynn heard suspicious sounds on the river above, of which he informed Capt. Foreman in the morning, advising him to return to Wheeling by way of the hillsides instead of along the river bottom; his advice was unheeded, but Lynn and four of his companions prudently started to return along the level at the base of the hill.

While marching along the Grave Creek narrows, one of the soldiers found a parcel of Indian ornaments lying beside the path, and, picking them up, soon drew around him the greater part of the company. While thus crowded together, a galling fire was opened upon them by Indians in ambush, which threw them into great confusion, and was continued for some moments; the loss of the whole party would have been the result, had not Lynn and his four comrades rushed from the hillside, discharging their guns and shouting so loudly that the Indians, believing that a large reinforcement was at hand, precipitately retreated. In this disastrous encounter, twenty-one of Capt. Foreman's party (including himself and two sons) were slain, and several others severely wounded. It was afterward ascertained that the Indians had dropped these ornaments purposely to attract attention in the manner described, while they lay concealed on each side of the path, ready to open a deadly fire at a preconcerted signal. On the ensuing day, some of the inhabitants near Wheeling, under the direction of Col. Zane, proceeded to Grave creek and buried those who had fallen.

SIEGE OF FORT WHEELING

On the first of September 1782, John Lynn (the celebrated spy previously mentioned), being engaged in scouting northwestern of the Ohio, discovered a large war party of Indians marching rapidly toward Wheeling, and hastening to warn the inhabitants of the danger which threatened them, swam the river and reached the village but a short time before the savage army made its appearance. The fort was without any regular garrison, and the brief space of time which elapsed between the alarm of Lynn and the arrival of the enemy, permitted only those who were present to retire into it, and when the attack was commenced there were only twenty effective men within the palisades to oppose the assault. The dwelling house of Col. Ebenezer Zane, standing about forty yards from the fort, contained the military stores which had been furnished by the governor of Virginia, and as it was admirably situated as an outpost, he resolved to obtain possession of it, to aid in defence of the fort as well as to preserve the ammunition; Andrew Scott, George Green, Mrs. Zane, Molly Scott and Miss McCullough were all who remained with him; in the adjoining kitchen were the Colonel's negro slaves, Sam and his wife Kate. Col. Silas Zane commanded at the fort.

The savage army approached, with the British colors waving over them, and, before a shot was fired, a demand was made for the surrender of the garrison. No answer was made to the demand, excepting a few shots, which were directed from the fort, by order of Col. Silas Zane, at the standard which they bore, and the savages rushed to the assault. A well-directed fire from Col. Zane's house and the fort caused them to fall back; again they advanced, and were again repulsed. The admirable arrangements, and the exertions of the women within the fort, rendered the little garrison very effective. The darkness of night soon caused a suspension of active hostilities and brought a brief rest to the wearied defenders. The assailants had suffered severely from the
galling fire which had proceeded from the house, and they determined upon burning it. For this purpose, an Indian crept toward the kitchen, in the darkness, with a concealed fireband, a shot from the gun of the vigilant Sam sent him howling and hobbling away.

As hostilities were not resumed immediately upon the approach of daylight, it was evident that some new scheme was being concocted. Soon after the firing had ceased the preceding day, a small boat which was loaded with cannon balls, en route from Fort Pitt to the falls of the Ohio, landed at Wheeling; the man who had charge of it, although wounded, escaped into the fort, but the boat and its contents fell into the hands of the enemy. They resolved to use the balls for demolishing the walls of the fortress, and to this end they procured a log with a cavity nearly corresponding to the size of the ball, bound it closely with heavy chains obtained at some of the shops, charged it heavily with powder and ball and pointed it toward the fort. If an Indian ever smiled, it was at this supreme moment; a placid grin, "child-like and bland," was reflected upon each countenance, as the savages witnessed these preparations, and in imagination saw the walls in ruin, and the helpless victims bleeding under the tomahawk and scalping knife. The match was applied, a tremendous explosion shook the earth, the air was filled with splintered pieces of timber and chains, dense smoke and shouts of dismay, the ground was strewn with Indian bodies, some lifeless, many wounded, and more nearly dead with fright. If an Indian was ever astonished, it was at the remarkable result of this artillery practice. Soon recovering from the shock, and furious from disappointment, they pressed to the assault with the blindness of frenzy, but were still received by a fire so constant and deadly that they were again forced to retire at a very opportune time for the garrison.

HERIOIC CONDUCT OF ELIZABETH ZANE AND FRANCIS DUKE

When Lynn gave the alarm, those who went into the fort each took with them a supply of ammunition which would have been sufficient but for the long siege and the repeated attacks; there was no other in the fort, as it had not been occupied for a long time. Only a few rounds now remained, and it became necessary to replenish the stock from the magazine in the house of Col. Zane. The danger of this undertaking, in the face of the watchful foe, can be imagined, and yet there were plenty of heroes within the walls who promptly offered to risk their lives in the undertaking.

Among those who thus volunteered, was one who has since had an exalted place in the pages of our country's history and in the hearts of the people as a heroine — Elizabeth, the younger sister of Col. Zane. She was then young, active and athletic, with a spirit to do and dare what duty imposed upon her. She was told that a man would incur less danger, by reason of his greater fleetness, and her reply was, "And, should he fall, his loss will be more severely felt; there is not a man to spare." Her determination was inflexible, and, divesting herself of some of her garments, that her flight might not be impeded, the gate was opened and she bounded forth. The Indians had barely recovered from one surprise, and here was another; no attempt was made to interrupt her progress; they simply gazed, and exclaimed, "White squaw." Arriving at the door, she made known her errand; Col. Zane fastened a table-cloth around her waist, emptied a keg of powder into it, and she again ventured forth. By this time the Indians began to have suspicions, and, as the noble girl sped along, Providence guided her nimble feet and shielded her from the storm of bullets that rained around her; she reached the gate and entered the fort unharmed.

There was also at this time another deed of heroic daring that should be perpetuated. When intelligence of the Indian attack
upon Wheeling reached Shepherds fort, a party was immediately dispatched to try to aid in the defense. Upon arriving within view of the scene of action, it was deemed useless to attempt to gain an entrance into the fort, and the detachment was about to return, when Francis Duke (son-in-law of Col. Shepherd), unwilling to turn his back upon these people in their dire necessity, declared his determination to try and reach the fort and aid the garrison. He was deaf to all persuasions to refrain from what he deemed to be his duty, and, putting spurs to his horse, he galloped rapidly forward, shouting, as he drew near "Open the gate." The inmates heard him, the fastenings of the gate were loosened, the goal was almost reached, when this hero fell, pierced by a score of bullets; surely, this noble man deserved a better fate.

THE SIEGE RAISED—ATTACK ON RICES FORT

During that night and all the next day, the Indians maintained the siege, making frequent but unsuccessful attempts to take the fort by storm. On the third night, despairing of success, they raised a siege; one hundred picked warriors were left to scour and lay waste the country, and the balance retreated across the Ohio, encamping at the Indian spring, five miles from the river. Their loss in killed and wounded had been considerable; none of the garrison were killed, and only two wounded; the heroic Francis Duke was the only white man who fell during the siege.

On the evening preceding the departure of the savages from Wheeling, two white men (who had been among them for a number of years and at this time held commands in the army) deserted them, and early the next morning were taken prisoners by Col. Swearengen, who, at the head of ninety-five men, was on his way to aid in the defense of Wheeling fort. Learning from them the intention of the Indians to withdraw from the siege and detach a hundred men to operate in the surrounding country he dispatched runners in every direction to notify the inhabitants of their danger. The place against which the savages directed their operations was located on Buffalo creek, twelve or fifteen miles from its entrance into the Ohio, and known as Rices fort. When the alarm first reached them, there were only five men to defend the fort, the balance having gone to Hagerstown to exchange peltries for ammunition, salt and iron; these five were afterward joined by Jacob Miller. On the approach of the Indians, the cabins were deserted, and the inhabitants repaired to the block-house, where every possible preparation had been made for defence. The Indians finding that they had been discovered, rushed up to take the fort by storm, but were met by the fire of six brave and expert riflemen, each of whose shots reached its mark, and they retired to the protection of the surrounding trees. A desultory firing was kept up until night, with no damage to the whites, but an Indian would receive a ball whenever any portion of his body came within range. The shots of the latter were directed principally against the stock as they came up to the station in the evening, and the ground was strewn with dead carcasses. About ten o'clock they fired a large barn (about thirty yards from the block-house), filled with grain and hay, and by its light kept up the assault until two o'clock, when they departed.

Their loss was four killed, and many wounded. George Folebaum was the only white who suffered; a stray shot which entered through a port-hole struck him in the forehead, and he instantly expired. The surviving defenders of the fort were Jacob Miller, George Leffler, Peter Fullenweider, Daniel Rice and Jacob Leffler, jr.

ADAM POE'S BATTLE

It was during the summer of this year (1782), that a party of seven Wyandot warriors (five of whom
were the most distinguished chief of that nation and his four brothers) came into one of the intermediate settlements between Fort Pitt and Wheeling, killed an old man, robbed his cabin, and commenced retreating with their plunder. They were discovered by spies, and eight men (two of whom were Adam and Andrew Poe, brothers, celebrated for their great stature, strength, activity and courage), went in pursuit of them. Coming onto their trail near the Ohio, Adam Poe, fearing an ambuscade, left his companions to follow it, while he moved across to the river under cover of the high weeds and bushes. As he approached the Ohio, he espied an Indian raft near the water's edge; moving cautiously down, he discovered the large Wyandot chief and a smaller Indian intently watching the party of whites, who were then some distance lower down the bottom. Poe raised his gun and took accurate aim at the chief, but the piece failed to discharge, and the snap of the trigger betrayed his presence. Springing forward, he, seized the large Indian, and at the same time encircling his arm around the neck of the smaller one, threw them both to the ground. Extricating himself from the grasp of Poe, the small savage raised his tomahawk, but as he aimed the blow, a vigorous kick staggered him back and caused him to let his weapon fall. Recovering quickly, he aimed several blows at Poe, who was held in the arms of the chief, but as he received a severe wound in his wrist, while engaged in warding them off. By a violent effort, he freed himself from the grasp of the chief, and hastily seizing a gun, shot the smaller Indian through the breast.

The chief, having received his death wound, rolled himself into the water, in order to cheat his antagonist out of his scalp and sink, to rise no more.

In the meantime, the whites had encountered the other five Indians, and after a desperate conflict succeeded in killing all but one, with the loss of three of their own number. Andrew Poe was one who escaped, and he hastened to the aid of his brother. Two of the whites, coming upon the scene as Adam was swimming from the shore, mistook him for an escaping Indian and fired upon him, wounding him in the shoulder. At this juncture, Andrew appeared, and his brother swam for the shore shouting, "Shoot the big Indian." This was quickly done by Andrew, who then plunged into the river to assist Adam to the shore. The chief, having received his death wound, rolled himself into the water, in order to cheat his antagonist out of his scalp and sunk, to rise no more.

**DOMESTIC MANUFACTURES AND "STYLES," 1790 TO 1810**

Manufactured cloth was almost unattainable here in an early day, and it devolved upon the settlers to use their wits and depend upon themselves for material with which they could become comfortably
clothed. The favorite and almost universal material of a hunter's or ranger's suit was deer skin, as it was best prepared to stand the rough usage to which it was subjected, and many families, from the oldest to the youngest, were thus clad. A suit made of it would last a long time, and the young ladies were not obliged to change the cut and style of their dresses every fall and spring. Great skill was attained in making the deer skin soft and pliable as the finest cloth. The settlers who came from New England were nearly all adepts at manufacturing cloth of different materials, bringing with them their spinning wheels and looms. One of the finest accomplishments of a young lady was to become skilled in the use of these. It was a pleasant recreation for them, while in the block houses, to congregate together in the evening and run them, and frequent bouts in speed and skill were had.

Hemp and flax were raised in small quantities, and for a few years cotton was raised to some extent and manufactured into stockings, or mixed with hemp and flax, for cloth. The rich soil of the bottom lands was well adapted to the cultivation of cotton, and for a time it was successful, but it was soon found that the season was too short for it, the early frost destroying it before maturity, and the attempt was abandoned. Dr. Spencer, of Vienna, Wood county, about the year 1800, raised cotton in his garden, the stems of which were eight or ten feet high, and produced forty pounds of long, fine cotton, in the seed, on three square rods of ground. A colored woman, who had been familiar with its culture in the South, planted it early in April. Cotton, at this time, was just coming into cultivation, as a staple, in the South, and, worth from forty to fifty cents per pound. Silk worms were raised, and cocoons reeled and spun into strong sewing thread, at Marietta, as early as 1800. Sheep were not introduced until after peace was established with the Indians, about 1797, and they then came from Pennsylvania. Then nearly every farmer had his flock of sheep and his patch of flax. The wool was carded with hand-cards, spun and woven at home, and made up into garments for both sexes. The older people can remember what nice suits were made for men of "fulled cloth," and what fine gowns for women of "pressed flannel." The flax was pulled and spread out in rows on the ground, "rotted," and then "broken and swingled," and was thus prepared for spinning on the "little wheel," as the machine was called on which the flax was spun, to distinguish it from the larger machine for spinning wool. It was woven into cloth for table-covers, toweling, sheeting and shirting. The "tow," which was the coarse portion combed out of the hatchel, was spun into coarse yarn of which a cloth was made for summer suits for men and boys. The tow shirt, so commonly worn, was, when new, an instrument of torture to the wearer, as it was full of prickly spines left from the woody parts of the stalk.

Nearly all the cloth worn in the families of the settlers, for over twenty years, for every-day dresses, was made at home by the wives and daughters. Procuring material for clothing, therefore, was the least of their troubles. A neat deerskin or homespun dress, and close-fitting mocasins, made a rustic and pretty costume, and, enveloping a rosy-cheeked, bright-eyed maiden, they presented a handsome picture. At least, so thought the young huntsman, in his picturesque suit of the same material, whom the young lady no doubt admired more than if he were attired in the richest broadcloth.

**THE FIRST "GRIST MILL"**

Owing to the constant danger of Indian attacks in the interior, where excellent water-power might have been obtained for the running of the machinery of a grist-mill, no one cared to take the risk of constructing one, for a number of years after the first settlements were made, and each family was obliged
to pulverize their own grain by the best means at hand. Before the corn had become hardened, it was a common custom to take it while on the cob and scrape it on a grater made of a piece of tin, punched full of holes, using the rough side. After the grain had become too hard to prepare in this way, the wheat or corn was either ground in a hand mill, by those who were fortunate enough to have one, or pounded with the use of mortar and pestle. The sweep was sometimes used for pounding grain into meal. This was a pole of some springy, elastic wood, thirty feet long or more; the butt end was placed under the side of the house or a large stump. This pole was supported by two forks, placed about one-third of its length from the butt end, so as to elevate the small end about fifteen feet from the ground; to this was attached, by a large mortise, a piece of a sapling, about five or six inches in diameter, and eight or ten feet long. The lower end of this was shaped so as to answer for a pestle. A wooden pin was put through it at a proper height, so that two persons could work at the sweep at once. The mortar for holding the grain was made of a large block of wood, about three feet long, with an excavation burned in one end, wide at the top and narrow at the bottom, so that the action of the pestle on the bottom threw the corn up the sides toward the top, from whence it continually fell into the center. After being pounded as fine as possible, the meal would be sifted with a hand-sieve, generally made of deer skins, in the form of par parchment, stretched over a hoop, and perforated with a hot wire. The first water-mills were of the kind known as tub-mills, the machinery of which was nearly all alike, very simple and inexpensive. It consisted of an upright shaft, to the lower end of which a horizontal wheel, of four or five feet in diameter, was attached; the upper end passed through the bedstone and carried the runner. No bolting cloths were used, but the sifters, above described, finished the flour in a manner that, in those days, was highly satisfactory. The recent patent roller process cannot be compared with it.

In the summer of 1791, a novel mill was constructed by Griffin Green and Capt. Jonathan Devoil, of Farmers Castle (below Belpre, on the Ohio river), which cost fifty-one pounds eight shillings, and was of the following description: Two boats were built, one five and the other ten feet wide, and both forty-five feet long. The larger was made of plank, similar to a flatboat, and the other of the trunk of a large sycamore tree. They were placed about twelve feet apart, parallel to each other, and between them was constructed a paddle-wheel, very similar to the stern wheels used on many river boats, which rested in the water to the depth of the paddles. The boats were connected by platforms built of planks on each side of the wheel. On each boat rested an end of the water-wheel shaft, and on the larger was erected a frame building sufficiently large to contain the gearing and one run of small stone, and containing storage for a small amount of grain and meal. The establishment was held to its place by a cable chain fastened to a firm anchor. The wheel could thus be run by action of the current, and a place was selected where the position was safe from Indian attack, and the current was sufficiently strong. By a simple contrivance, the mill could be started and stopped, and would grind from two to four bushels per hour, according to the strength of the current. When any wheat was obtained to be ground, it went through a bolting reel in the garrison, turned by hand. This river mill was visited by all the settlers on both sides of the Ohio and its tributaries, in canoes, for a distance of twenty miles or more, and it was so much of an improvement over the old style, that the quality of the work and size of the toff-dish was never an object of criticism. Happy miller!

EARLY SCHOOLS

The school-houses first erected for the accommodation of pupils who, at an early day, sought the limited
Education that was then obtainable, were nearly all alike. The house was generally built in the woods, of round logs; in size 16 by 18 or 20 feet, with a puncheon floor, and walls chunked and daubed with clay. A fire-place entirely occupied one end of the building, and for light a space was left unfilled between the logs, on three sides of the building, at a proper height, covered over with paper greased with hog's lard, to make it semi-transparent; glass was too much of a luxury to be well afforded. Seats were made by splitting logs of the desired length, cut from small trees, smoothing the inner side, with legs inserted in the under or round side. The writing desks were made by boring holes in the logs, under the paper windows, inserting long pins therein, upon which boards were laid and fastened. The fuel was of great, green logs, chopped in the surrounding forest by the larger scholars, and brought to the house in the evening ready for morning. The fire was always large and cheerful, the pleasantest feature of the school-room. A male teacher was generally employed; and one of the pupils, who has been there, has the following fond recollection of him: The teacher's equipage was a gad about six feet long, a big mule and a dunce block—these for the scholars; a pint bottle of whisky in the coat pocket—this for the teacher. These combined, made a lively school. It is doubtful if the rising generation fully appreciate the advantages they now have (in the good, commodious school-houses, comfortably furnished, and in the well-trained teachers) over their fathers and grandfathers, who had to travel through sleet and snow, sometimes three or four miles, to receive the first rudiments of an education.

Prices Current in 1778-79

The following is a partial price-list of provisions, stock, etc., in western Virginia in 1778: Cattle, ten pounds, or thirty-three and one-third dollars per head; horses, twenty-five pounds, or eighty-three dollars and twenty five cents; flour, fifty shillings per barrel, equal to sixteen dollars, or six pence per pound; a common woodman's ax, thirty shillings, or five dollars; a pack-saddle, about the same; salt, six pounds, or twenty dollars per bushel. The latter article was then brought from the sea-coast, and imported, none of any consequence being made in the country. Provisions at this time were exceedingly scarce and dear, and these prices are not estimated in a depreciated currency, but in silver dollars or their equivalent. In these days, when salt works are so numerous in this State, and the finest quality is so cheap, it is difficult to believe that any such price was paid here, but it is, nevertheless, a fact. In January, 1779, provisions became very scarce and dear, west of the mountains. The employing of many men in the public service required a large supply, and the main portion of it was brought from the eastern side of the mountains on pack-horses. During the winter months, when the roads were at the worst, and this service was attended with great danger from Indian attacks, carriers demanded and received twenty pounds per hundred weight for the transport of flour and other provisions from Cumberland to Pittsburg, and then there was added additional cost of transportation down the river. At Pittsburg, bacon was seven and six pence a pound, or one dollar in Pennsylvania money. The price of salt rose to sixteen pounds per bushel; the same being eight dollars per bushel near the sea-coast, in Maryland. Wheat rose to thirty dollars per bushel, and in a letter of Col. Morgan to Benjamin Kirkendall, a miller, on Peters' creek, he says he was forwarded three thousand dollars to purchase five hundred bushels at that rate; this was doubtless the actual price in paper money, as it was estimated at from forty to forty-five shillings, "Pennsylvania currency."

Backwoodsmen and Rangers

When settlements were first made
in western Virginia, nearly every man was a genuine woodsman, and more or less an adept in hunting game and Indians. To new comers, unpracticed in the art, they became teachers, and the necessities of the times soon developed the pupil into a master. The vigilance of the rangers employed as safeguard to the pioneer settler, and the skill of the settler in the use of the rifle soon became known to the wily Indians, which deterred them from committing many a depredation that they longed to indulge in. Although revenge was sweet with them, and their cruel natures enjoyed the scenes of savage butchery which were frequently enacted, yet, unless unusually inspired by some recent act of the whites, or by the eloquence of some noted chief, they would seldom risk their lives deliberately, for the sole purpose of gratifying it. The hope of plunder was the main stimulus with them, hence they sought it where the most could be obtained with the least risk to themselves. Providentially for the white people, the plan of preparation for a general war—the collecting of the means of subsistence for a large body of men, and the proper provision for those left at home—could not be carried out by them; they were therefore obliged to proceed in small parties which could generally be successfully resisted, and which seldom hung about a neighborhood for more than a week, while larger bodies could not keep together or want of food. Judge Barker estimates that, in the seven years previous to the war of 1791, the Indians killed and took prisoners 1,500 persons, and stole 10,000 horses, besides property to the amount of $50,000 in the Ohio valley.

FARM LIFE

Western Virginia was very thinly settled until a comparatively recent date, for various reasons notwithstanding the rich resources of the country, and the mode of life among the people was very primitive. The chief amount of grain that was raised was led to stock, which was driven to the settlements to be sold. Corn, the chief product, if it found any market at all, brought less than twenty-five cents per bushel; oats, twelve and one-half cents; beef, pork and venison, two to two and one-half dollars per hundred weight, and other articles in proportion; mostly or entirely payable in store goods, at an enormous profit. But, notwithstanding this fact, the inhabitants of this hilly section were perfectly independent, and generally lived a life of the keenest enjoyment, after the troubles with the Indians had ceased. It is doubtful if any people in the world had less care or took more solid comfort in life. Many a young man married the girl of his choice, and, with his ax on one shoulder and his rifle on the other, with little of this world’s goods to cause him trouble, and, accompanied by his faithful companion, located where he had purchased at small cost, upon rich bottom land, beside some stream, with the high hills in the back ground. Here he cleared away the forest, built a comfortable cabin, cultivated his crops, which he fed mostly to his stock, and raised a family of children. His main recreation was the hunting of wild game, which abounded among the hills, the skins of the bear, deer and other animals finding a ready market. This was varied by angling in the mountain streams, where fish of a fine quality were plenty. Breathing the pure mountain air, with regular and simple habits, very little sickness was experienced among them, except what was successfully treated by the matron of the household with her preparation of herbs. Their clothing was made of homespun, and their shoes were home-made moccasins. The women were generally rosy-cheeked and pretty, and the men, well-formed specimens of manhood. As an almost universal rule, the Christian religion was observed in these families, and itinerant Methodist and Baptist ministers held frequent services in every neighborhood. It is doubtful whether the young man of today, marrying and starting out in life, surrounded though he may be with every luxury that wealth can
SKETCHES OF EARLY PIONEERS
LEWIS WETZEL

The subject of this sketch was one of the most noted of that band of brave and skillful rangers which rendered such invaluable service to the pioneers of western Virginia and Ohio. Much has been published concerning him which illustrates his courage, prowess, and unselfish devotion to the welfare of his companions. He was but a lad when his father, John Wetzel, removed with his family, from South Branch and settled in the neighborhood of Wheeling, in company with the Zanes, Shepherd, McCulloughs, and others, in 1770, when that country was an uninhabited wilderness.

It was not until the summer of 1774 that the boy first gave promise of that remarkable daring and discretion which became so fully developed in his maturer years. When about fourteen years old, he and his brother Jacob (still younger) were discovered some distance from the house by a party of Indians, who had been prowling among the settlements on the Ohio river in search of plunder and scalps. As the boys were in an opening, some distance from them, the Indians determined to shoot the larger one, lest his greater activity might enable him to escape. A shot was accordingly discharged at him, which carried away a part of his breast bone, and temporarily disabled him, so that he was easily made prisoner with his little brother. The Indians immediately directed their steps toward their towns, and having traveled about twenty miles beyond the Ohio river, encamped at the Big Lick, on the waters of Mahoning creek, on the second night of the boys’ captivity.

When the Indians had finished eating, they laid down without confining the boys, as on the previous evening, and soon fell asleep. After making a little movement to test the soundness of their repose, Lewis whispered to his little brother that he must get up and go home with him, and, after some hesitation on the part of Jacob, they arose and started off. When they had proceeded about a hundred yards, Lewis bade his brother remain there, and he returned to camp and secured a pair of moccasins for each of them; he returned the second time, and captured his father’s gun and some ammunition and then these two “babes in the woods” commenced their journey home.

They followed the back trail by the light of the moon, but had not proceeded far before they heard the Indians coming in pursuit of them. Waiting until they had approached very near, Lewis drew his brother into concealment behind some bushes until they had passed, when the boys followed on in the rear of the Indians. Lewis was exceedingly watchful, and when the latter returned, after their fruitless search, he again concealed himself with his brother and escaped observation. They were then hunted by two savages on horseback, but by pursuing the same stratagem they evaded them also, and on the next day reached the Ohio river, opposite Wheeling. Fearing that he might attract the attention of some Indian who might be following, Lewis refrained from hallooing, but expeditiously constructed a raft, on which they crossed the river in safety, and soon found their way home.

Among those of the troops who went out to fight the Indians under Col. Crawford, in the spring of 1782, was a man named Mills, who, after the defeat, escaped into Wheeling. Having exhausted his horse by continued rapid driving, he had been obliged to leave him near the present town of St. Clairsville, Ohio, and wishing to secure him, after his arrival at Wheeling, he prevailed upon Lewis Wetzel to aid in searching for him. The latter advised him to prepare for fighting.
When approaching the spot where the horse had been left they met a party of about forty Indians going toward the Ohio river, who fired upon them, and Mills was wounded in the heel; being thus disabled, he was soon overtaken and killed. Wetzel singled out a brawny chief whom he shot and as he saw him fall, he turned and ran. He was immediately followed by four of the savages, who laid aside their guns that they might the more certainly overtake him. Wetzel was a swift runner, and could easily have outrun them, but this was not his object; he had acquired the practice of loading his rifle as he ran, and noticing that his pursuers were without firearms, he reloaded and then relaxed his speed until the foremost Indian had got within about twelve paces of him, when he wheeled and shot him dead, and then continued his flight. He had now to exert himself to keep in advance of the savages and again load, and when he turned to fire, the one in advance was near enough to succeed in grasping the barrel of his gun before he could bring it to bear. A short but severe tussle followed, but at length Wetzel succeeded in bringing the muzzle to the breast of his antagonist and killing him.

By this time, both pursuers and pursued had become much jaded, and this gave Wetzel the opportunity to load without difficulty; yet the fate of their companions had taught the two remaining savages a lesson, and as the intrepid hunter would make the first motion in turning toward them, they would spring behind trees. Taking advantage of an open piece of ground, he was enabled to fire upon one of them who had sought protection behind a sapling too small to screen his entire body. The ball produced a death-wound, and the remaining Indian, instead of pressing on Wetzel, uttered a shrill yell, and exclaiming, "No catch him; gun always loaded," sped back to rejoin his party.

A detail of the numerous adventures of this celebrated man would form a volume of most thrilling interest, and a recital of well-authenticated facts connected with his life would sound more strange than fiction. An interesting relic was found during the fall of 1882, by a party of children who were rambling through a ravine near St. Mary's, in Pleasants county. The clear waters of the brook dash, sparkling over the rocks, always young and joyous, just as they did on that day one hundred years ago, when Lewis Wetzel stopped to rest here, in the refreshing shade, and after enjoying a smoke from his roughly-carved brier-root pipe, laid it in a crevice of the rock, and stretched himself for the comforts of a noonday nap. The approach of danger must have startled him when he awoke, for he departed suddenly and forgot his pipe. For a century it rested where he placed it, to be found by these children; it was thickly covered with moss, which being scraped away, the initials "L. W." were revealed, which the old hero had engraved upon it.

COL. DANIEL BOONE

When a mere lad, there was developed in Daniel Boone that manly courage and spirit of adventure that in after years rendered him a distinguished leader among American pioneers. The home of his boyhood was in Philadelphia county (now Berks county), Pennsylvania, and, in 1748-9, when he was fifteen or sixteen years of age, he accompanied his cousin, Henry Miller, on a number of expeditions to the headwaters of the Shenandoah river, in Virginia, where they engaged in hunting and trading with the Indians. Miller soon afterward located on Mossy creek, Augusta county, and built the first iron furnace in the valley of Virginia. Daniel's father sold out his homestead in Pennsylvania, and in May, 1750, removed his family to the banks of the Yadkin river, North Carolina, when Daniel was seventeen years of age. From this time commenced the distinguished career of Daniel Boone, whose life was so filled with romantic incidents and wild adventure, and whose noble qualities have so endeared him to
the American people that he will live forever in their hearts. He served with Washington on the frontiers of Virginia, in fort and field; was with the ill-fated Braddock expedition to Fort Duquesne, and took the most prominent part in the history of the early settlement of Kentucky. When Lord Dunmore organized his Sawnee campaign, in 1774, Boone was placed in command of three garrisons.

He accompanied Capt. Shelby, Russell and others, to join Gen. Lewis at Fort Union, in the Greenbrier levels. The three forts of which he had command were probably these: Fort Union, Morris fort (at the mouth of Kelly's creek, nineteen miles from Charleston — the upper fort of the valley), and Clendenins fort, Charleston.

The eventful years of Boone's life in Kentucky followed, and when his distinguished services in the settlement of that country had been rewarded with ingratitude and forgetfulness, he turned his steps again to the Virginia that had better appreciated his worth. He had penetrated the wilderness when no other white man trod its soil. He had discovered its wonderful resources and proclaimed them to the world. His footsteps had been marked with blood; Two darling sons had fallen by savage hands amid the gloomy defiles of the Allegheny mountains. Many dark and sleepless nights had he been the companion of wild beasts, and among bloody-thirsty savages; separated from the society of civilized men; scorched by the summer's sun and chilled by the winter's cold — an instrument ordained to settle the wilderness. When the cloud of Indian warfare had passed away, and Boone had settled upon his lands, there, as he supposed, to spend the evening of his eventful life in quiet and peace, his title to his lands was disputed, and legal proceedings commenced against him. Boone could not comprehend this. He had led the way there; he had established himself and family in the land, and had defended it from the incursions of the Indians. And now, his lands were taken from him in his declining years, and he was driven from his farm, robbed of every acre, a houseless, homeless, impoverished man.

At the age of fifty-five years he returned with his family to Virginia, making his residence in Mason county, at Point Pleasant, which settlement was then made up of the fort and a few log cabins. Soon afterward he removed to the south side of the Kanawha, four miles from the present city of Charleston, and half a mile from the noted hot spring, just opposite the present Daniel Boone and Snow Hill salt furnaces. His house was a double log one, with a passage between and a porch in front, all under one roof.

In 1791, he was elected, with George Clendenin, to represent Kanawha county in the legislature. In the first military organization of the county, October 6, 1789, Thomas Lewis was appointed colonel, and Daniel Boone lieutenant-colonel.

During Boone's ten or twelve years' residence in the Kanawha valley, his time was principally occupied in hunting and trapping for beaver, and an occasional adventure with the Indians. Among his companions in trapping and hunting expeditions were Col. Robert Stafford and James Burford (in what is now Gallia county, Ohio), John Warth, sr., Van Bebber and many others, who, in after years, delighted in relating anecdotes of the old hero. Much of Boone's time was also occupied in locating and surveying lands, his thorough knowledge of the geography and topography of the whole country rendering his services in this line particularly valuable.

One of the pioneers of the valley was John Flinn, who settled on Cabin creek, fifteen miles above Charleston. During an Indian raid in the valley, Flinn and his wife were killed, their cabin burned, and their daughter Cloe taken prisoner; Betsy, another daughter, being away from the house at the time, escaped through the wilderness to Fort Donnelly, in Greenbrier. Boone, being notified, immediately organized a party and led them in pursuit of the savages, down the valley. The
latter were overtaken and killed, and Cloe rescued; the little orphan was made a member of Boone's family, and brought up and educated as a daughter.

in the fall of 1798, Daniel Boone left the Kanawha valley for Missouri, much to the regret of the whole community, who gathered from far and near, in canoes, on horseback and on foot, to bid him God-speed and a final adieu. He left by water, with the main part of his family and worldly goods, in canoes, embarking from the mouth of the Elk and Kanawha rivers, and tears wet the cheeks of his sturdy companions of the hunting-ground and battle-field, as they watched him floating down the river, and faintly heard his cheery last farewell, as it was borne upon the breeze.

This was the fourth great move of his life. Born on the banks of the Delaware, his childhood was passed amid the solitude of the Upper Schuylkill; his early manhood, where he reared his cabin and took to it his worthy bride, was in North Carolina; thence penetrating the wilderness, through adventures surpassing the dreams of romance, he had passed many years amidst the most wonderful vicissitudes of quietude and of agitation, of peace and of war, at Boonesborough, in the valley of the Kentucky river. And now he forever bade adieu to his native country, and left Point Pleasant to find another Kentucky within the dominions of the crown of Spain. He reached the Mississippi safely, crossed the river into what is now the State of Missouri, and found a happy greeting in the cabin of his son, Daniel M. Boone, who had established himself on the west banks of the river, near where the city of St. Louis now stands. Don Carlos, the Spanish governor, gave Boone 8,000 acres of land on the north side of the Missouri river, from which Boone offered to make good the claims of those to whom he had sold land in Kentucky.

We will not follow him through all the vicissitudes through which he passed beyond the Father of Waters. Suffice it to say, that here he continued to reside until the year 1820, when Col. Daniel Boone, in the eighty-sixth year of his age, passed from among the living. His remains were brought to Frankfort, Kentucky in 1845, where they were re-interred amid the most imposing ceremonies.

ANN BAILEY

For generations the traditional history of this remarkable person has been transmitted from father to son, and from mother to daughter, and today a traveler could scarcely call at the house of a family in the Great Kanawha valley, at which he could not hear some adventure recounted, or anecdote related illustrative of the character of this remarkable woman. Many localities in the valley, or along the old war trail from Fort Union to Point Pleasant, are rendered famous as the spots upon, or near which, some of her exploits are said to have occurred, as the mouth of Elk river, where she sat upon the back of her horse, “Liverpool,” and shot a “howl on a helm tree across the mouth of Elk river.”

Her maiden name was Hennis. She was born at Liverpool, England, and at the age of thirty married Richard Trotter, with whom she sought a home in the Province of Virginia, then an English colony, tributary to the crown of Great Britain. Because of their extreme poverty, both were “sold out,” as was then the custom, to defray the expenses of their passage. They were bought by a gentleman residing in Augusta county, Virginia, where, after their term of service expired, they became settlers. In 1774 Mr. Trotter enlisted in Col. Charles Lewis’ regiment, and fell with him on the bloody field at Point Pleasant.

From the moment that the widow heard of her husband’s death, a strange wild dream seemed to possess her. She expressed the strongest hatred of the Indian race, and declared her intention to seek revenge. She at once abandoned the natural pursuits of woman, and, arming herself with a rifle and tomahawk, rode about the country attending every muster of the soldiers, where, attired in
hunting-shirt, leggings and moccasins, she commanded universal attention. About the year 1777, she married a man named Bailey, and shortly after accompanied him to Clendenins fort, on the site of the present city of Charleston, in which her husband had been assigned to garrison duty. Here she soon became celebrated for her skill with the rifle, and at once entered upon a career as spy and messenger, which won for her the title of "The Semiramis of America." Her field of operations lay between Point Pleasant and the distant settlements on the James and Potomac. Over lofty mountains and through rugged canons she rode, mounted upon her favorite horse, "Liverpool," named in commemoration of her birth-place in England. Of the many adventures related, we select the following: When upon one of her journeys from Point Pleasant to Clendenins fort, she was discovered by a band of Indians, who raised a whoop and started in hot pursuit. In order to elude them, she dismounted from her horse and crept into a large hollow sycamore log. The savages came up, and after resting upon the log in which she was concealed, took possession of "Liverpool" and led him away. Soon after our heroine crept from her place of concealment and followed on the trail until late at night, when she came upon the party fast asleep, with the horse tied near by. She crept forward, unloosed him, mounted upon his back, and after giving a shout of defiance, bounded away, and in course of time reached Clendenins fort in perfect safety.

Soon after the storm of war had passed away she still retained her singular habits and spent much of her time in fishing and hunting. She received the name of "Mad Ann Bailey," on account of her eccentricities, which were regarded with great indulgence by the people. "Mad Ann" and "Liverpool" were known far and wide, and wherever they went were greeted with gifts and smiles of welcome.

Her son, William Trotter, settled in what is now Harrison township, Gallia county, Ohio. Here his mother accompanied him, and resided for nearly twenty-three years. She enjoyed solitude, but the neighbors occasionally would induce her to relate some of her daring adventures. She died in 1825, said then to be in the 120th year of her age, and her remains were buried on a hill overlooking her son's residence. Virginia and Ohio should build a monument of enduring marble upon the spot.
HISTORY OF MONROE COUNTY.

Monroe was organized in the year 1799, and therefore antedates the beginning of the present century. It was the twelfth county of the “Old Dominion” which was formed west of the Alleghany mountains and was named in honor of James Monroe, the fifth president of the United States. Of him a biographical sketch will be found elsewhere in this work. Greenbrier was formed in 1778, and for eleven years embraced within its limits all of what is now Monroe county; but as the last century drew to a close the old pioneers became wearied with long jaunts to Lewisburg to attend court, and accordingly a petition asking for the formation of a new county was circulated, numerousl signed and forwarded to the “old capital city on the James,” where it was laid before the general assembly. That body heard it with favor, and on the 14th day of January, 1799, a bill was passed entitled “An act to provide for the division of Greenbrier and the formation of a new county.”

A copy of that bill may be found on page 168 of Henning’s General Statutes of Virginia for the last-named year. The first section declared that all the territory included within the following bounds, to-wit: “Beginning where the ridge dividing the eastern and western waters joins Peter mountain, and with the said ridge to the ridge which divides Howards and Second creeks; thence with the said ridge westwardly, including the waters of Second creek, to the wagon road at Robert Knox’s; thence with the said creek to Thomas Nickles spring branch; thence a straight line to Aldersons ferry-landing on Greenbrier river, to the mouth of Muddy creek; thence crossing the same to the ridge that divides the waters of Muddy creek and Griffiths run, and with the said ridge to Kenney’s knobs, and with the said knobs including the waters flowing into Greenbrier river into New river, and up the same to where it breaks through Peter’s mountain; thence with the said mountain as easterly course to the beginning, the enclosed area to form one distinct and new county to be called and known as Monroe county.” Thus was checkered upon the map of Virginia her twelfth subdivision in the trans-mountain region.

THE FIRST COUNTY COURT.

Another section of the bill provided for holding the county court, and fixed the time and place. And in compliance with that provision, on the 21st day of May, 1799, the first court ever held in the county convened at the house of George King, Esq., which stood about one mile east of the present site of the town of Union, on lands now owned by A. J. Kelly. The court was composed of the following-named justices, each holding a commission from his excellency, James Monroe, governor of Virginia, viz.: William Hutchison, James Alexander, Isaac Estill, William Haynes, John Hutchison, John Gray, John Byrnesides, William Graham, James Hanly and William Vawter.

An election for clerk resulted in the choice of John Hutchison, who took the various oaths prescribed by law and at once entered upon the discharge of the duties of his office. John Woodward was granted a license to practice law, and was appointed to prosecute in behalf of the commonwealth, and took the prescribed oaths. It was now noon, and it was “ordered that the court adjourn from George’s house for conveniency. Upon reassembling Isaac Estill presented a commission from the governor appointing him sheriff of the county, and he, together with James Alexander, William Haynes and John Byrnesides, entered into a bond “conditioned according to law,” for the faithful discharge of the duties of the office. Then John Wallace and James Alexander were each granted a license “to keep an ordinary” at their respective places of abode. John Byrnesides was recommended to the governor as a suitable person to be appointed to the office of surveyor of lands. On motion of Isaac Estill John Arbuckle was appointed under or deputy sheriff of the county.
SECOND DAY’S PROCEEDINGS.

The court having fixed upon the land of James Alexander (the same upon which the town of Union now stands) as a suitable location for the county seat, it was ordered that the courthouse be built at that place.

The court then proceeded to fix the rates for ordinaries as follows: For a warm dinner, 2 shillings; a cold dinner, 1 shilling and 6 pence; a warm breakfast the same; a cold breakfast, 1 shilling and 3 pence; lodging in a feather bed 9 pence; lodging on a chaff bed, 6 pence; corn, per gallon, 9 pence; oats, per gallon, 7 pence; pasture for horses 24 hours, 6 pence; "stabling" and hay 24 hours, 1 shilling; whiskey, per gallon, 8 shillings; common run, per gallon, 20 shillings; spirits, per gallon, 32 shillings; peach brandy, per gallon, 12 shillings; Madeira wine, per gallon, 30 shillings; Teneriffe and Lisbon wine, per gallon, 24 shillings; other wines, per gallon, 20 shillings; cider, per gallon, 3 shillings; beer, per gallon, 2 shillings.

From "ordinaries" the court turned its attention to the military establishment, and James Graham was recommended to the governor as one well qualified to discharge the duties of colonel of the county. John Hanly and John Hutchison were recommended for majors; Isaac Estill, John Byrnesides, James Jones, Robert Nickle, William Graham, Samuel Clarke, Henry McDaniel and Watt Farley for captains; Nimrod Tacket, John Hanly, jr., George Swope, James Gray, William Maddy, David Graham, Talson Shumate and Thomas Wyatt for lieutenants, and Alexander Dunlap, Charles Keenan, James Young, James Byrnesides, James Miller, James Gwinn, James Thompson and John Harvey for ensigns. John Leech was nominated as captain of a troop of cavalry; Robert Patton for first lieutenant; Joseph Alderson for second lieutenant, and Ervin Benson for cornet.

Then civil business once more engaged attention, and James Graham was recommended to the governor as a suitable person "to execute the office of coroner," and Thomas Lowe, Robert Dunbar, John Cortell, William Dixon, George Foster, Enos Halstead and Joshua Lewis were appointed constables.

On the morning of the third day the court convened, as per adjournment, at the house of James Alexander, where Union now stands, and the committee on the site of the public buildings, after viewing the ground, decided to postpone the matter until the next term of court.

Isaac Estill, sheriff of the county, then "excepts to the consequences which may happen for the want of a jail for securing prisoners that may be in his custody." Then it was "ordered that the court shall be held at the house of James Alexander until the courthouse shall be ready for holding it therein."

The first civil suit was tried at the second term, which convened on the 18th day of June, 1799. It was that of John Hinchman vs. Levi Lowe for the recovery of money. It resulted in a judgment in favor of the plaintiff for the sum of three pounds seventeen shillings and costs.

FIRST CIRCUIT SUPERIOR COURT

The first circuit superior court ever held in Monroe convened at the Sweet Springs on the 19th day of May, 1800, with the Hon. Archibald Stewart, judge of the district composed of the counties of Greenbrier, Botetourt, Montgomery, Kanawha and Monroe, presiding. John Skinner was appointed to prosecute in behalf of the State, and Samuel Dew was made clerk.

At this term the first grand jury that ever sat for the body of Monroe county was empanelled. It was composed of the following named gentlemen: William Royal, foreman; Dennis Cochran, John Mathews, Samuel Todd, Hugh Caperton, John Lemayeur, Joseph Snodgrass, Isaac Snodgrass, William Howell, John Peck, Joseph Cloyd, John Lewis, William Vawter, Jacob Persinger, John Byrnesides, and James Byrnesides. After their instructions they retired "to consider their presentments." Two true bills of indictment for felony were returned, one against Jack Hunt (free colored), and the other against John Kincaid; also two for assault and battery; Zachariah Estill and John Thompson being the parties charged. Hunt and Kincaid were both tried and acquitted.
at this term. The second term of this court convened at the same place on the 18th day of October, 1800, at which time the celebrated Paul Carrington presided as judge.

FIRST FINANCIAL EXHIBIT

The first statement showing the financial condition of the county appears in the records of the October term of 1800. It is as follows:

FIRST FINANCIAL EXHIBIT.

Monroe County
To Isaac Estill, sheriff, for public services $140 00
" John Hutchison, services as clerk 41 53
" John Byrnesides, surveyor of lands 17 20
" James Graham, coroner 5 18
" Thomas Higginotham, for two grown wolf scalps 4 00
" Joseph " one " 2 00
" James Hawkins " 2 00
" John DUncan " 2 00
" John Wilson " 2 00
" Moses Higginotham " 6 00
" Nicholas Hawey " 6 young 55 00
" Joseph Alderson, for work on jail 37 00
" Joseph Alderson & Co., for underpinning court house 67 00
" John Woodyard, services as commonwealth's attorney 10 00
" James Alexander, for use of house 522 76
" A depositum for contingent expenses

CONTRA.

Monroe County
By 917 tithables at one dollar per poll $917 00
Cr. $917 00

THE PIONEER

It has been said that truth is stranger than fiction, and such it certainly is to the student of border history who, in his imagination, sees a theater upon the stage of which is played such dramas and tragedies as have never been dreamed of by the romancist and novelist. First is presented the picture of a broad continent over which roam a savage race destined to become the fiercest and most relentless foe which the Anglo-Saxon has encountered in his march around the globe. Then on the rim of that continent he sees a little colony which, like the stone cut out of the mountain without hands, is destined to fill the world. With that scene begins the period of blood which for one hundred and eighty-five years stands, in its heroic events, without a parallel in the annals of the world.

The prominent character in all these scenes is the pioneer. He belongs exclusively to the age in which he lived. No other age can claim him. He was an actor in scenes of no common kind; but the frontier man and the frontier family in the Virginias are things of a bygone age. It was necessary then that the head of the family should be hardy, fearless, capable of enduring labor and exposure without injury, and able by day or night to find his way through the forest with the certainty which characterized the wolf or the Indian. Familiarity with the use of the rifle and the tomahawk was scarcely considered an accomplishment. It was necessary that every man should know them. He did not know at what moment all his skill would be called into requisition in defending his cabin against the attack of the ruthless savage.
In addition, he was a soldier, and true bravery and valor were displayed everywhere and at all times by him; it mattered not whether it was in the open field at Point Pleasant and Talladega, or defending the lonely cabin of the mountaineer, he was ever the same. Alas! that the names of so many have been forgotten! It was the lament of the great Roman lyric poet that the actions of the heroes who flourished before the days of Agamemnon had passed into forgetfulness for want of a recording pen. True, the names of Boone, Kenton, Arbuckle, Lewis, Stewart, Wetzel, McCulloch, Brady, Lowther and others will live while history lasts, but the names of many thousands of others who were as great in their sphere as they, have long been lost in the oblivion of the past.

What, too, should we say of the mothers and daughters of that period?—women whose souls and bodies were so sorely tried in the fierce fires of the Indian wars. No timid shrieks escaped them; no maidenly fears caused them to shrink from their self-imposed and onerous task. Israel had her Judith and Deborah; France glories in her Joan and Lavalette; two of them unsexed themselves in the excitement of battle; one ingloriously stained her hands in human gore, and the other had nothing to lose by her successful efforts; but the western heroines, without the eclat of female warriors, displayed more true courage throughout the long and stormy days of our Indian warfare, and exhibited more of the true spirit of heroism, than any example in ancient or modern history. France yet delights to dwell upon the days of Louis XIV.; Sweden's points with pride to the reign of Charles XII., and England looks back to the age of Queen Elizabeth as the proudest in her annals; but America should dwell upon her PIONEER AGE. To this age belonged the first settlers of Monroe county.

OLD FORTS IN MONROE

With the first settlements in what is now Monroe, came the erection of forts or block-houses. At various times from 1769 to the close of the Indian wars, there were no less than five of these structures erected. One stood on the Pickaway Plains, about four miles north of the present site of the town of Union; one on Indian creek; another on the lands now owned by Dr. Shanklin; a fourth on what is now known as the Cook farm, near Centreville, and a fifth called Woods fort, on Rich creek. That on Indian creek was called Jarretts fort; the year in which it was built can not be definitely ascertained, but it is known to have been garrisoned strongly in the year 1773, for in that year five soldiers, including three of the Van Bibber brothers, were detailed and sent to the mouth of the Great Kanawha for the purpose of exploring the route by which the infading army should march the next year. They performed the work, and it was along their trail that the army of General Lewis marched from Camp Union (now Lewisburg), to Point Pleasant, in 1774. It was within the walls of this fort that the Rev. John Alderson (noticed elsewhere in this work), together with his family, was stationed during the year 1777. The writer, after a thorough examination of records, is of the opinion that no direct attack was ever made upon any of these forts, but behind their walls doubtless many of the early settlers were saved from falling victims to the tomahawk and scalping knife of the barbarian.

The term fort, in the period of which we write, was applied to any place of defense or refuge, but it is not sufficiently concise to convey a correct idea of these frontier establishments. They were divided into three classes—block houses, stockades, and stations. A block-house was a square two-story structure, the upper one projecting over the lower a space of about two feet, and from this the inmates could fire upon an enemy attempting to scale the walls. But one door opened into the rude and peculiar fortresses, and that was made very strong, so as to defy entrance by any ordinary means of assault. Such places of refuge may appear very trifling to those who have seen the formidable military garrisons of Europe and America; but they answered the purpose, for the Indians had no artillery. They seldom felt as secure as though they had been in the famous fortress of the Mediterranean. To this
class of forts belonged those of Monroe, as also did Donnally's fort, in Greenbrier.

EARLY LAND TITLES

The fertile lands west of the mountains was the principal attraction to the pioneer, and to possess a portion of them he risked his all—his life. But the time of which we write it cost more to survey the lands than they were worth, and this fact gave rise to several new titles unheard of save on the American frontier. There was no feudal system, no victorious conqueror to divide the grand estate among those who had borne arms in its conquest, so the frontiersmen "invented" a title of their own, or rather several kinds of titles, which we here notice. The explorer in the wilderness came upon a site which he wished to claim for his own, so near some spring or fountain, he "deadened" or "belted" a number of trees, and the next visitor in quest of a suitable location passed on, regarding the spot as already "taken up."

Another title was what was denominated the "brushheap right." A suitable location was found in some smiling valley by the side of a little river, and the would-be proprietor cut and built an immense heap or pile of brush, and around it deadened the timber. The next comer recognized the title, somewhat on the principle of the right of discovery, and sought another location. This last appears to have been borrowed from the Cherokee Indians, among whom prevailed the custom of marking lines of the hunting grounds by belting the timber.

A third kind of title was what was known as a "corn right." It was customary with many of the first pioneers to leave their families east of the mountains, cross over, clear a piece of ground and raise a crop of corn sufficient for a year's subsistence, and then return and bring the wife and little ones to the cabin home in the wilderness. During his absence no one trespassed upon his premises, for his corn crop was regarded as a valid title.

Under these various titles much of the land in Monroe was occupied. But at last the war of the Revolution came on, and at its close the title of the Island Empire to the lands in the West was forever abrogated, and Virginia thenceforth disposed of her lands to her honored sons who, for eight long years, had marched barefooted through the snows of New England, or struggled through the pestilential swamps of the South. She opened a land office, from which were issued warrants, or patents, and in which the titles above referred to were legalized.

A PIONEER WEDDING

For a long time after the first settlement of this section the inhabitants, as a rule, married young. There was no distinction of rank, and very little of fortune. On these accounts, the first impression of love resulted in marriage; and a family establishment cost but a little labor and nothing else. A glance at a pioneer wedding of a hundred years ago serves to mark the manners of our forefathers, and shows the grade of civilization which has succeeded their rude social condition.

At that time a wedding created a great sensation, and attracted the attention of what is now an entire county. This is not surprising when it is remembered that this was almost the only gathering which was not attended with the labor of reaping, log-rolling, building a cabin, or planning some campaign against a barbarous foe. A wedding is announced, and the company, consisting of the inhabitants of a dozen miles around, has gathered. Let us look at it. An assemblage of people, without a store, tailor, milliner or mantua-maker within a hundred miles. An assemblage of horses, without a blacksmith or saddler within an equal distance. The gentlemen dressed in shoe packs, moccasins, leather breeches, leggings, linen hunting shirts, and all home made. The ladies in linsey skirts, coarse shoes, coarse linen bonnets and buckskin gloves, if any. If there were any buckles, rings, buttons or ruffles, they were the relics of older times—family pieces from parents or grandparents. The horses were harnessed with old saddles, old
bridles or halters, and pack saddles
with a bear skin or piece of coarse
cloth thrown over them; a piece of
rope or buckskin thong often was
substituted for the girth. Such was
the appearance of the wedding
company in Monroe and the Greenbrier
valley a hundred years ago.

WEDDINGS OF 1799

We here give a list of those who
were among the first to enter the
marriage relation in Monroe county,
for they year 1799. They were: John
Arbuckle and Nancy Stadghill, John
Tennis and Polly Kincad, George
Koontz and Peggy Keenan, John
Nicholas and Margaret Swope,
Bartholomew Ramsey and Margaret
Wiseman, Lloyd Upton and Nancy
Alderson, Charles Shoever and Anna
Legg, Joseph Canterbury and Elizabeth
Thompson, Allen Christian and Nancy
Cooper, James Willey and Ann
Swinney, Henry Miller and Rhoda
Brooking, Isaac Edwards and Delia
Smith, Hillery Blankenship and Betsey
Walker, Charles Moeck and Elizabeth
Halsted, Edward Monohan and Mary
Clarke, Richard McNeely and Mary
Blankenship, Isaac Dawson and Mary
Dunbar, George Park and Mary
Brown, William Lee and Polly Davis,
John Lemmon and Mary Kerr, Zebulon
Lewis and Jane Best.

WEDDINGS OF 1800

Samuel Engle and Elizabeth Miller,
George Johnston and Nancy Johnston,
William Wood and Mary Ann McGraw,
Abner Lewis and Eleanor Dickson,
Joseph McGuire and Elizabeth Ellis,
Robert Dew and Nancy Wallace,
George McGuire and Nancy Miller,
Reuben Wharton and Elizabeth Gullett,
John W. Nutt and Ruth Legg, John H.
Ralison and Abigail Phillips, James
Hamphries and Isabella Clariton, John
Jefferies and Sarah Night, Jelson Legg
and Mary Jefferies, Thomas Lowe and
Rachel Wickline, Obediah Neal and
Sarah Miller, Calvin Ester and
Elizabeth Winkleblack, John Johnston
and Rachel Johnston, William Mathews
and Jenny Berry, Joseph Murey and
Sally Higgins, John Greenlee and Mary
Allen, John Clark and Susanna Ballard,
James Henderson and Elizabeth Maddy,
Joseph Swope and Molly Hinds, Bailes
Cooper and Rebecca Thompson, Moses
Keeses and Rhoda Siers, Joseph
Claypole and Margaret Hankey, George
Miller and Nancy Flinn, Henry
Shannon and Esther Pepper, Edward
Hathaway and Elizabeth Frailey, David
Fudge and Sally Petty, Matthew Wood
and Sarah Fall, Thomas Ballard and
Peggy White.

WEDDINGS OF 1801

John Lumpkin and Elizabeth
Abbott, Daniel Hendrix and Ann
Keatly, John Mann and Milley Haney,
William Bartin and Betsy Paul, James
Ellis and Seele Woodside, Isaac
Hutchinson and Sally Ballard, John
Neely and Martha Neely, Thomas
Fitzpatrick and Kathrine Humphries,
Daniel Miller and Elizabeth Comber,
George Whitecotton and Martha Leary,
James Thompson and Polly Gastin,
David Pain and Elizabeth Nosamon,
Alexander Brison and Rebecca Bowls,
Isaac Stroud and Phebe Dickinson,
John Park and Jane Hutchinson,
Samuel Pack and Sarah Brown, Joseph
Cook and Ann Lewis, Seth Mahuson
and Polly Galahon, William Wiseman
and Polly Ramsey, Benjamin Berry and
Mary Ann Boggess, Alexander
Montgomery and Anne Murry, Robert
Steele and Sally Champ. These were
they who founded the families of
Monroe at the beginning of the present
century, and many, very many of the
enterprising and prosperous people of
the county today are their
descendants.

NARRATIVE OF THE CAPTURE
OF MRS. MARGARET HANLY
PAULEE BY THE
SHAWNEE INDIANS.

[Dictated by herself to her grandson,
Allen T. Caperton, a few years before
her death]

The narrator of the following in
after years became Mrs. Margaret
Hanly Erskine. Her death occurred on
the 3d of June, 1842, in the 90th year
of her age. The scene of the capture
related below is located on Rich creek,
a short distance east of Peterstown, in
Monroe county.

"It was in the fall (23 September,
1779), that Margaret Paulee and her
husband, John Paulee, with one infant
(female) child, about one year old, set out from the county of Monroe in a journey to Kentucky, for the purpose of establishing themselves. They were attacked by a party of Indians, who, as it was conjectured, had some notice of the projected trip, and waylaid them for the purpose of making captives. There were six Indians, and the party in company with Mr. Paulee, consisted of Mr. P. and wife, Robert Wallis, Brice Miller and James Paulee. Each man was armed with a rifle, but there being no cause to apprehend an attack, only one was loaded. It was about 12 o'clock, when I was riding in front of the cattle we were taking with us with my baby in my arms. We were about five miles from the mouth of East river, when I was alarmed by the report of a gun which seemed to have been fired from behind a log, at which my horse took fright, and at the same moment I heard my husband's voice calling to me repeatedly to ride back. I turned to obey the summons when one of the party of Indians came from behind a tree, pulled me from my horse and struck me senseless with his club. What took place during this state of insensibility I never knew, except what I could gather from the Indians, but the scalp of poor Wallis and my husband's gun were objects that met my eyes upon recovering, bearing evidence of the scene that must have been enacted. There was also in our company the wife of Wallis, and also the wife and child of James Paulee. The latter were taken prisoners and placed on a log beside me after I had been restored to consciousness. It was while we sat on the log that an Indian came with the reeking scalp of poor Wallis, who of course had been killed. My husband when he saw me dragged from my horse, ran up and fought over my body with three of the Indians, using nothing but the hilt end of his gun, when one of them put his gun to his breast and shot him through. He thinking his wife and child were both dead, and that he had received a mortal wound, left the strife and started on his way back. He fainted several times, and observed the Indians watching him attentively, expecting him to fall from the effects of the shot. Coming to a turn in the road he left it, probably thereby effecting his escape. He had lost his gun in the scuffle, but took another which he carried with him. After going some distance in the woods he lay down expecting to die, but after resting he felt revived, and leaving his gun set out again for Woods fort on Rich creek. When he came to New river he waded it, and by the guidance and assistance of John Woods he was enabled to reach the fort, where he died in a short time, under the full belief that his wife and child had fallen under the tomahawk of the merciless Indians.

"After recovering from the stunning effects of the blow which I had received, I observed my infant lying a short distance from me, which I took into my arms, fondly hoping to afford it a shelter, but all my care was soon arrested by the approach of an Indian, who tore my child from my arms, killed it with a club, and then threw it barbarously on the ground. The body of the other child had been almost entirely destroyed by wolves. The five Indians, and one white man named Morgan, who seemed more barbarous than the Indians, after possessing themselves of whatever of the baggage they could conveniently carry, and taking twelve of the horses, placed me on my horse and Mrs. Paulee on hers and set out. The beds were ripped open, the feathers emptied and the ticking taken. We started up the north fork of East river, an Indian leading my horse. We continued on our way, traveling in the middle of the water for a mile or more, and then went in the direction of the Blue Stone, traveling all day and all night, never stopping until late the next night, when we encamped, our 'captors taking care to build their fire in a sink hole. I suffered much during those two days, having had repeated falls from my horse, caused by the savage Morgan, who seemed to take a malicious pleasure in cutting my horse and causing him to throw me over his head. I could learn nothing of their purposes but through Morgan, who informed me that they intended to take us to a Shawnee town and make squaws of us. They took no other
precaution to secure us than to place us pretty well in their mist. We took our shoes, which were returned to us next morning. I frequently thought of attempting to make my escape, but every time I raised my hand an Indian would raise his. I ate nothing for two or three days. The savages seemed desirous that we should partake of whatever they got to eat. Those who killed my child were now kinder than the rest. I had prepared myself with a little dried beef, biscuit and cheese, which I partook of. I also had a bottle of spirits to use in case of sickness, which I partook of. I also had a bottle of spirits to use in case of sickness, but becoming alarmed lest they might get drunk and become more barbarous, I loosed it and let it fall in the weeds, where it may remain to this day.

"The next day we continued our route in a westward direction through a wilderness, nothing occurring until we reached the Ohio river, where they placed our saddles in a canoe and crossed it, the Indians swimming beside the horses, and then across to the Scioto, and thence to the Miami. The Scioto we crossed at the old Chillicothe town. We forded the Miami, and came in sight of the Shawnee town, where we camped, and the next morning the Indians gave signal by firing the guns, and giving a peculiar yell, that they had returned with prisoners, plunder and scalps. The object in stopping was to prepare for some ceremonies attending all whose lot it was to be prisoners. They came shouting and rejoicing, and one of them approached me and held out his hand. I offered mine in return, when he struck me a blow which brought me to the earth. The chief of the gang that had taken us seemed enraged at this treatment and interposed for my protection. The sympathy created by this treatment probably saved me from the necessity of running the gauntlet, which all prisoners have to undergo, and which the savages call a welcoming. The manner of it is, a large number of squaws and Indian boys place themselves along a line, armed with clubs and switches; the prisoner is required to run an appointed distance, and to undergo all the blows that can be inflicted. I saw two boys named Moffit who were brought in and forced to run the gauntlet. They were started, and one turned upon the first blow and returned it, which pleased the Indians so that he escaped the balance and was adopted. Through the interference of the chief I escaped running the gauntlet, but my follow-prisoner was forced to undergo it and suffered severely. We were then taken before the council and through an interpreter questioned closely. They inquired particularly if my husband was not a captain, and upon my replying in the negative they cautioned me not to tell a lie, being assured that he was a captain by the courteous manner in which he had behaved. Upon further consultation it was determined that I should be adopted in the family of Wa-ba-kah-kah-to, into which family, having been gifted with the white wampum belt, I entered. This chief was king of the tribe, and had been at the battle of the Point, where he was wounded. After my adoption Wa-ba-kah-kah-to told me I must be contented, to fear no one, and not to be ordered by any of the women. My greatest and most distressing apprehension was that they should take it into their heads to compel me to marry one of the Indians, and this apprehension was rendered stronger from the conduct of a white female prisoner, who had intermarried, and hearing that it had been proposed to me, and that if I did not consent I would be murdered. I communicated my uneasiness to Wa-ba-kah-kah-to, who informed me that I need not fear anything, that there would never be any compulsion if I was unwilling."

"I was likewise further relieved by Simong Girty, who, soon after I was captured, came to see us, and informed us that we need not fear on that score, that they were not the people to compel any one to such a course. The Indian who killed my child seemed particularly desirous to atone for his barbarity, by various acts of kindness, such as sending for me to partake of anything he got. I suffered greatly, more than I otherwise would have done, from being in a delicate condition. I saw McKee and Girty often—the former was a gentlemanly man, and there were Simon, James and George, all three had Indian wives. The Indians thought a great deal of McKee and Girty. There was an Indian chief named Blue Pocket, who had married a
half-French woman of Detroit, who lived in great style, had curtained beds and silver spoons. I was fond of visiting this house; they always seemed kind, and desirous of giving me tea, etc. He had his negro slaves; so had McKee.

"Nothing of moment occurred until the May after my capture, when my little boy was born. An old Indian squaw took a chunk of fire and conducted me to the woods, where I was left alone with nothing but a shelter of bushes over me for the space of ten days, when I was permitted to return to the town. The squaws seemed very much delighted with my child, carrying it through the town, showing it with great joy, seeming to think it a beauty. There was a string of corn brought me and a mortar to pound it in, but luckily a man from Detroit, who had engaged me to make him a shirt, came with a kerchief of flour. About a year after I had been taken I met with a young man named Thomas McGuire, who had previously been taken by the Indians, but got out of their hands by joining a company of rangers, who informed me all about the defeat and death of my husband. Nothing of importance occurred until the summer of 1780, when Col. Clark made his incursion upon the Indians. The Indians knew of Clark's advance from the time he crossed the Ohio, and seemed very much alarmed. I was taken, with other prisoners, and secreted in the woods within hearing of firing. After the battle was over we returned to the town (Pickaway), which was entirely laid waste, where we stayed about a week—gathered of the corn and dried it, when I was taken with the fever and ague. We then left and went on fifty or one hundred miles. I had my horse and saddle, which I was permitted to ride, while the squaws carried large packages. We went where the hunting was good and lived the whole winter on meat. I suffered with fever and ague about eight weeks. At this place we settled, lived in camp during the winter, and afterwards built a town which was called McKeestown. I employed myself in sewing, got two shillings a shirt and made four a day. In the summer of 1782 there arose a difficulty which had nearly put an end to my career. A party of Indians, headed by the same individual who had taken me prisoner and killed my child, agreed upon an expedition into Kentucky for the same purpose that had formerly taken them to Virginia, which expedition terminated by the death of chief Wa-bap-usito, the son of Wa-ba-kah-kah-to.

"The news of his death was received with sorrowful lamentations by all of the tribes. His father was inconsolable, and required something to appease him for his loss. There had been taken in Kentucky two boys, Jacky Calaway, about 9 years old, and Dicky Hoy, about 12, who were placed with us, and lived in Wa-ba-pusito's house. The old chief, notwithstanding all the partiality he had shown for me, was so grieved by the death of his son that he conceived the horrid idea of avenging his loss by burning within his own house the prisoners he had made, the two boys and myself. I had observed a considerable commotion for several days before I was enabled to ascertain its cause, when by accident as I passed a blacksmith shop, I overheard the white man inquire if 'that was the woman to be burned. This made me inquire, and to my surprise and horror learned that the old chief had resolved upon my destruction. I also learned further, that the greatest exertions had been made to avert our doom; that numbers of Indians had interceded in our behalf; that McKee had been sent for to exert his authority, and that preparations had been made to steal us off in the event of a failure with the old chief by every other means. There was an assembly of nearly all the tribes of Shawnees. Wa-ba-kah-kah-to and another chief of considerable character, sat over the council fire the whole of the night, consulting upon the place of our death, the chief using every argument to defend, and Wa-ba-kah-kah-to intent upon burning us. This I ascertained through my own ears, for having learned enough of the Shawnee language to understand the principal part of what was said, I concealed myself in their vicinity and heard all that passed between them. The morning, however, after this, a messenger arrived from McKee, with a wampum belt and a talk, the substance of which was that he would not suffer the execution.
The old chief, I suppose, finding himself opposed by so many, and so violently, proposed at length that if the interpreter would give him a handsomely mounted rifle which he had in his hand that it would all be forgotten, to which the interpreter immediately acceded, and thus a rifle gun appeased what all argument of prudence or mercy, aided by an acknowledged partiality, failed to effect. After this took place the old chief's manner and treatment was the same. Following the advice of McKee, I disguised my knowledge of what had been in contemplation. The two boys were adopted, and little Jacky Calaway was place with me.

I heard through the Indians of Crawford's defeat, capture and death; saw the Indians upon their return from the fight with scalps. The reason they gave for treating Crawford so barbarously was in retaliation for accounts of the death of Cornstalk, and a Shawnee king who had commanded at the battle of the Point, and who had surrendered himself and son as hostages, and were treacherously murdered by Arbuckle's men, who were stationed at the Point. This was contrary to their commander's orders, and done under the pretext that Cornstalk's friends had murdered one Gilmore a short time before. It is stated in a book called Border Warfare, that an Indian calling himself Job Hollis, who pretended friendship towards Capt. Arbuckle, but betrayed him, was recognized as one of the slain at Donnally's fort, but this is a mistake, as I saw and talked with Hollis during my captivity among the Shawnees, about his exploits in Greenbrier.

The marriage ceremonies among the Shawnees consists in boiling a large vessel of dumplins, which were served out by the chief squaw in small vessels that every guest is expected to bring for the wedding. The dumplins the guest take home and eat, and the day following the bridegroom goes out and kills a deer which he presents to his wife, who takes it to her mother. She gives him bread and he gives her meat. The squaws do the principal part of the courting, the men being for the most part modest even to bashfulness. From the time of his adoption little Jack Calaway lived with me, and was a great comfort and relief. He had to take his morning plunge with the other Indians, winter and summer, and frequently has he come into the cabin with icicles hanging to his hair. I always had a fire on hand for him.

Between the period of Crawford's death and the time an attempt to ransom me was made, nothing occurred worth transcribing. I lived as comfortably as one could among savages, and apart from friends without any tolerable probability of ever meeting with them. The hostile feelings between the Shawnees and Americans had not subsided. In the summer of '82 there were strong but ineffectual attempts made to redeem me. The old chief replied to all their proposals that I was not a slave to be sold and that he would not part with me. I was adopted and had become one of his family. A Mr. Higgins, whose generous exertions in my behalf can never be forgotten, tried hard. The old chief's feelings were sincere, and I do not think that any price could have overcome them. Indeed, there seemed on the part of all the Indians, the squaws especially with whom I had been living, an attachment toward me as ardent and affectionate as any I have ever known among my own kindred and friends. My feelings toward the old chief were of course anything but affectionate after I had discovered his desire to sacrifice me and my child to appease his anger on account of the death of his son, and when I perceived that the only obstacle to my redemption was his will, it will not be wondered, at that I wished, nay, that I prayed fervently for his death. My prayer, however sinful it may seem, was followed by his death. On the day before he died I was summoned to attend him, when he expressed a consciousness that his end was nigh. Directing my attention to a point in the sky, he informed me that when the sun reached that place his spirit would take its flight. This presentiment was correct, for precisely at the time he appointed he expired. He expressed great concern for my situation, was fearful that my cabin would not be kept supplied with wood, and manifested a regard for me which he could not have felt had he known my anxiety for his death. My friend, Mr.
Higgins, immediately after the old chief’s death, commenced negotiating for my ransom with the son of the old man, into whose custody I had gone, and after a short time succeeded by paying the sum of $200. Yet there was an obstacle—the Indians were desirous of detaining my child, having taken it into their heads that it was not included in the bargain. A general council of the Shawnees was assembled before which I was summoned and their view made known regarding my child. They alleged that if they were to keep the child they would thereby have a pledge that I would occasionally visit them—to all of which I replied that I would never go without my child, that if it remained I would likewise. After this reply and short consultation, it was announced to me that I should be permitted to go and take my child with me. When I made known my determination to the squaws of leaving, their demonstrations of sorrow at parting with me were truly affecting. Notwithstanding the prospect of again meeting with my friends, I could not but shed tears upon parting with the poor creatures, who seemed so sincerely attached, and I she tears of both joy and sorrow. Poor little Jacky! what would I not have given to have taken him with me, when he was exclaiming, ‘What shall I do now?’

“I was taken to Mr. McCormick, where I lived until the following spring when I set out for my home in company with eight other ransomed captives, and had a tedious travel through a wilderness the greater part of the way, during which time we suffered much for the want of something to eat. For three days we had nothing whatever to eat, and my poor child would have died had it not been for the nourishment afforded by a few seeds with which I had provided myself before leaving the Indian settlement. I had the good fortune soon afterwards to secure a pheasant from a hawk, which enable myself and child to stand it better. After eight days we reached Pittsburg, when I was made sensible of the effect of habit, by being placed in a feather bed, in which it was impossible for me to sleep. From Pittsburg home we had a very pleasant journey.

“My son John Paulee grew up with every promise and prospect of doing well. He went as secretary to a fur company, and had succeeded in laying in a fine quantity of furs, with which he and the company were descending the Yellow Stone river, when they were attacked by a tribe of Mandan Indians, who murdered nearly all, he being among the number. Little Jacky was redeemed about a year after I left him and came to Kentucky, were he lived to a good old age, and died about eighteen months ago.

“Polly Paulee, my sister-in-law, who belonged to a couple of squaws, succeeded in making her escape about a year before I was redeemed. She had been permitted to go on a visit to Detroit for the purpose of trading, and while there gave them the slip. She was protected by the governor at Detroit, at whose house she afterward married an officer named Myers. This officer tried hard for my redemption. With this man she went to England, and afterwards returned to Georgetown, where she was finally murdered.”

HON. ALLEN T. CAPERTON

To whom was dictated the foregoing narrative, was born in Union, Monroe county, on the 21st day of November, 1810. His ancestors on the paternal side were from England, while those on the maternal side were from the highlands of Scotland. His great grandparents were among the first settlers upon the headwaters of the Great Kanawha—a section of country then overrun by bands of hostile savages, one of which murdered an infant of his grandmother’s and carried her into captivity, in which condition she remained for a period of four years.

Hugh Caperton, the father of Allen T., was a man of great ability, the strictest integrity, and commanded great influence in the section of the State in which he resided. He represented his district in the thirteenth congress of the United States, and was an intimate friend and admirer of Henry Clay, Daniel Webster, and other leaders of the Whig party to which he belonged.

Mr. Caperton passed his earlier years at Union, where he was taught the rudiments of an English education. At the age of fourteen he went to
Huntsville, Alabama, to attend school, and in company with an elder brother made the long journey on horseback. He afterward attended the University of Virginia, and completed his education at Yale College in 1832, graduating seventh in a class of fifty-five, at the age of twenty-two. In college, as in after life, he was noted for his studious habits, industry and good deportment; though modest and reserved, he was popular with his fellow students and highly esteemed by the faculty.

After leaving college he read law in the office of the late Judge Briscoe Baldwin at Staunton, Virginia, was admitted to the bar in 1832, and began the practice of his chosen profession at his native town, Union. In the year 1841 he was elected a member of the general assembly of Virginia, and in 1844 to the State senate. In one or the other houses at various times until 1860. In 1848 he was a delegate to the national convention which nominated Zachariah Taylor for the presidency. In 1850 he was a delegate to the convention which formed the most liberal constitution Virginia ever had. It was in the year 1862 that he was elected by the assembly of Virginia a member of the Confederate States senate, in which capacity he served until 1865, when he returned to his native county, accepted in good faith the results of the war, and once more engaged in the practice of his profession. In the winter of 1874-5 he was elected by the legislature of West Virginia to the United States senate, and took his seat in that body on the 4th of March in the latter year. But his course on earth was nearly run, and on the 26th day of July, 1876, after having served but one year, he passed from among the living. His remains were brought to his native county, where all that was mortal of Allen T. Caperton now repose.

UNION,
COUNTY SEAT OF MONROE

The present site of the town was selected by the court in 1799 as the location of the public building. It was made a town by legislative enactment on the 6th day of January, 1800. In Henning’s General Statutes for that year, on page 223, will be found the following:

"Be it enacted by the General Assembly, that twenty-five acres of land, the property of James Alexander, at the court-house in the county of Monroe, as the same has been laid off into lots and streets, shall be established a town by the name of Union; and that William Haynes, John Gray, John Byromside, James Hanly, Michael Erskine, John Hutchison and Isaac Estill shall be and are hereby constituted trustees thereof."

On the 21st day of August, 1799, these trustees assembled and passed a resolution to the effect that "the size of buildings on each lot must be one square log house, or stone or brick of the same size, of sixteen feet by eighteen feet, from out to out, two stories high of a common height, with a shingle roof and chimney of brick or stone, to be floored and finished in the inside in a workmanlike manner."

Richard Shanklin is said to have been the first merchant; he began business in the year 1800. Henry Alexander and Hugh Caperton, doing business under the firm name of Alexander & Co., were the second, beginning business about the year 1802. The third were Andrew Beirne and George Beirne, doing business as A. & G. Beirne; the fourth was Andrew Beirne, jr., and John Burnside, the latter afterward a millionaire in New Orleans; the fifth were Benjamin F. Steele and Madison McDaniel, whose firm name was Steele & McDaniel. They were doing business as late as the year 1840.

It will be seen by reference to the history of the first county court (1779), that James Alexander was granted a license to keep an ordinary at his house, where Union now stands, but the first hotel proper was built by Charles Friend in the year 1802. Six years later, in 1808, Henry Alexander built the second hotel. It still stands and is now known as the Union House, with Cyrus S. McKenzie as proprietor. The first resident minister was the Rev. John McCue, the first Presbyterian preacher in the Greenbrier country. The post office was established in 1800, with James A. Shanklin as postmaster. The office was kept in a small log house which still stands on
the lot now owned by C. A. Shanklin and brothers.

The town was incorporated in 1868, the charter bearing date on the 14th of July of that year. The first officers were Alfred Phillips, mayor; Lewis Callaway, recorder; Andrew Prentice, A. G. Tebbetts, G. W. Davis, John R. Wiseman and William Monroe, councilmen; and D. C. Callaway, sergeant. The present are A. B. Connell, mayor; W. S. Early, recorder; C. A. Shanklin, R. I. Crebbs, Lewis Spangler, C. M. Davis and Dr. J. L. Dunlap, councilmen; and J. L. Fry, sergeant and street commissioner.

There are in the town at present three general mercantile establishments, one grocery and confectionery, two drug stores, one harness shop, one bank, one barber shop, two hotels, one newspaper (The Border Watchman), two silversmiths, one shoemaker, one tanner, two blacksmiths, four resident physicians, two resident ministers, ten resident attorneys, one dentist, one cabinet maker and two carpenters.

UNION PRESBYTERIAN CHURCH.

The church now known as the Union Presbyterian Church was originally known by the name of "Good Hope," and afterwards by that of "Concord," bearing one or the other of these names as long as the congregation worshipped in the first church building. That structure stood about one and a half miles south of the village of Union, in the midst of a grove of towering oaks, overlooking the deep vale through which Indian Creek winds its way. It was built of unhewn logs, on a stone foundation, and was about twenty-five feet square. In all probability it was in every respect just like the two houses of worship built by the people of Greenbrier county (of which Monroe was a part) about the same time, which the Rev. Dr. McElheny, in his semi-centennial sermon, described as "made of unhewn logs, covered with clap boards, and the floors laid with pieces of hewn timber, instead of plank. No provision was made for warming them, but when the weather was cold large log fires were kindled in front of the building for the comfort of the congregation."

After the county of Monroe was formed (1799) and a court-house was erected with a village laid out as a county seat, the log church on Indian creek (just described) was abandoned, and the congregation worshiped in the court-house; when the weather was pleasant, however, and large numbers came together, as was common, particularly on communion occasions, worship was held in a shady grove of large sugar maples adjacent to the village.

In the year 1875 the ruins of this church were visited by Dr. S. R. Houston, in company with George W. Hutchinson, one of the deacons of the present organization, who found them without difficulty amid their romantic surroundings. The precise time when it was erected cannot be ascertained, but from the best information now to be obtained, it was erected about the year 1794.

The majority of the early settlers emigrated from the valley of Virginia, and were generally of "Scotch-Irish" descent, with a goodly number of English and Germans, whose posterity form a respected and influential portion of the community at the present time. The first permanent settlement within the present limits of Monroe and Greenbrier counties was made about the year 1769, and not long after this event missionaries came out on the frontier and labored among the people. When Dr. McElheny first visited this country, which was very early in the present century, the tradition was that Mr. Crawford, who came from the south branch of the Potomac, was the first minister who visited the Greenbrier valley. The names of Frazier Read and others were also mentioned, but nothing definite has ever been ascertained as to the precise period of their labors, the length of time they remained, or by whom they were sent. Their ministry, however, seems to not have been without gratifying results. In the meantime the ministers of the Baptist and Methodist churches found their way to this section, and the Rev. John Alderson, of the former, organized a church in 1781, while the latter formed the old "Rehoboth" church in the year 1786.
The Rev. John McCue organized the church now called Union in the year 1783 (it was then called Good Hope), on Indian creek. Mr. McCue was licensed to preach the gospel by "old Hanover Presbytery," at Timber Ridge Church, May 22, 1782. He preached his sermon for ordination at "Old Monmouth," May 20, 1783, and the ordination services were ordered to take place in the congregation of "Camp Union" (now Lewisburg) and "Good Hope," on the first Wednesday of August, 1783, Mr. Hodge to preach the sermon, Mr. McConnel to preside, and Mr. Crawford to give the charge; Mr. Scott and Mr. Houston were also appointed to attend.

Mr. McCue was one of the twelve ministers that constituted Lexington Presbytery at its organization on the 26th of September, 1786. September 20, 1791, he was released from the churches of Greenbrier, of which Monroe was then a part. As a pioneer minister, his name should be held in remembrance with those of Revs. Wilson, Crawford and Montgomery.

Mr. McCue was succeeded in the pastorate of the Union church by the Rev. Benjamin Grigsby in the year 1794. No records remain to show what was done during his ministry here, which, however, continued only a short time, when he returned to the East, and there was now a period of several years during which the church was without a pastor.

It was in the year 1808 that the celebrated Dr. McElheny was installed pastor of this and the Lewisburg churches. He was licensed by Lexington Presbytery, February 11, 1808, at New Providence church, in Rockbridge county, of which the Rev. Samuel Brown was pastor. Dr. McElheny preached his first sermon in the house of William Haynes, in the gap—now the residence of Mrs. R. McNutt—and the second in the court-house at Union. He continued to be the pastor of the Union church from 1808 to 1835—a period of nearly twenty-seven years—during all of which time his regular appointments were at Union and various points in the neighborhood of Mount Pleasant, among them the private residences of James Murdock and George Kinkaid.

During Dr. McElheny's pastorate he was frequently assisted by the Rev. William Graham, who preached for the people of the Gap for more than a year.

On the 26th day of October, 1842, the Rev. Samuel R. Houston was elected a stated supply. He had spent several years as a missionary in Greece and Turkey, laboring under the direction of the American board of foreign missions, and having been prevented from returning to the East to a more distant field—Persia—the way was open for his acceptance of a call to labor with the Union and Mount Pleasant churches, a field he has been occupying for a period of forty-one years. During this portion of his pastorate, before the division of the Union church, 269 members were added, and since that event the names of 107 more have been placed upon the church register. In the forty-one years of the pastor's ministry, he has never been kept out of the pulpit but in three solitary instances.

Mrs. Annie E. Randolph, of this church, is now a missionary at Hanchow, China, and Miss Janet Hay Houston, daughter of the pastor, is connected with the Matamoras mission in Mexico. The present elders are Benjamin Grigsby Dunlap, Dr. Walter Douglass, Andrew H. Houston, F. D. Wheelright and Samuel A. Houston. The deacons are George W. Hutchinson and William Steele.

THE GREENBRIER BAPTIST CHURCH

Every student of American church history must read the story of this organization with the deepest interest, for the reason that it is believed to have been the first Protestant church formed west of the Alleghany mountains. It had an existence four years before the settlement at Marietta, the oldest in Ohio, and ten years before the French settled at Galipolis.

It dates its institution on the 24th day of November, 1781—102 years ago. On that day the Rev. John Alderson, together with his wife and ten other persons, met at a point on the bank of Greenbrier river, opposite the present site of the town of Alderson, and when they adjourned the work was done, and the first
pioneer church had an existence. The first house of worship was erected in the year 1783, and stood upon the site of the present church building, the fourth at the same place. In the ensuing nineteen years three other churches were organized, and in 1802 they, together with the present one, united, and formed what has ever since been known as the Greenbrier Association, which at the time numbered 4 churches, 3 ordained ministers, and 214 members, of which belonged to the Greenbrier church. In the next few years many accessions were made, but in consequence of emigration to the West the clear increase in membership was inconsiderable.

In 1812 there were 12 churches belonging to the association, which now numbered 6 ordained ministers and 339 members; but in this year the Teays Valley Association was formed, by which the Greenbrier was left with but five churches, among them the parent with 42 members. In 1820 two other churches were formed, the nucleus of both being taken from the Greenbrier church, leaving it but 30 members. One of these (the Indian Creek Church) became anti-missionary, and ceased to be a part of Greenbrier Association.

On the 2nd day of March, 1821, the Rev. John Alderson, after a short illness, passed from among the living. All that was mortal of him now repose in the quiet church-yard. Above his tomb has been reared an appropriate slab, but his most lasting monument is the old church, founded by himself, by the side of the little river, and which he served faithfully for more than forty years. He was succeeded by the Rev. James Ellison, and from this date frequent changes occur in the pastorate. Elder Robert Tisdale preached for the church a short time; then the name of James O. Alderson appears as pastor. His death occurred, probably, in 1832. Then Elders John Spotts, Edwin Woodson, William C. Ligan, A. Freeman and V. Mason appear to have preached occasionally during the years 1832-3. In 1834 Elder James Ellison died, and Lewis A. Alderson was ordained and chosen to the pastorate. Nearly a quarter of a century ago he removed to Atchison City, Kansas, where he organized the first Baptist Church in that city, and erected their first house of worship at his own expense.

The church grew as years passed away, and in 1835 the membership was 123 white and 15 colored, a total of 138, and in 1840 it reported the names of 145 members. The following shows the names of the pastors and also the accessions for the past forty years: From 1840 to 1850 L. A. Alderson baptized 46, E. W. Woodson, 2, W. G. Margrove 8, M. Ellison 7, James Remley 67, H. J. Chandler 50—a total of 179 additions to the church. In the next ten years, from 1850 to 1860, L. A. Alderson baptized 49, W. G. Margrove 29, M. T. Bibb 120, S. Livermore 2—a total of 200. From 1860 to 1870, M. Ellison baptized 60, William Fisher 48, John Bragg 8, T. Givens 78—total of 189. In the last decade, from 1870 to 1880, T. Givens baptized 84, W. K. Williams 9 (who went to form the members of the Blue Sulphur Church), Bolus Cade 6—total 69.

From the foregoing it will be seen that in the last forty years 658 persons have been added by baptism alone, and that during the 102 years of its existence nearly 2,000 have held membership in it. This church was organized when the scream of wild beasts and wilder men was heard along the banks of the river and among the mountains amid which it was founded. The present membership is 217, and the Rev. M. Ellison is the present pastor.

REV. JOHN ALDERSON

The pioneer preacher and founder of the above church, the first in the Greenbrier valley, deserves more than a passing notice. His father, the Rev. John Alderson, sr., was a native of Yorkshire, England. Early in life he was about to form a matrimonial relation displeasing to his father, who, for the purpose of preventing it, furnished son a horse and money and induced him to travel to England. This he did, but after disposing of the horse and spending all the money he had, he, without his father's knowledge, sailed for America. Upon his arrival in this country, the captain of the vessel in which he came over sold him out to defray the
expense of his passage. He was purchased by a farmer named Curtiss, who resided in New Jersey. Here he behaved so well that at the expiration of his term of service he married his master's daughter. Soon after, he entered the ministry, and was for a time stationed at Germantown, Pennsylvania, from which place he removed to Rockingham county, Virginia, where he was connected with the Lynville Creek Church. He died in 1781, the same year in which his son, the subject of this sketch, founded the Greenbrier Church. His forty years ministry and triumphant death, in 1821, have already been noticed.

At the time of his first visit to Greenbrier country, he was accompanied by his brother-in-law, William Morris, and both had patents for 1,200 acres of land. They decided to locate their lands in the vicinity of the present town of Alderson, but upon investigation found that Samuel Lewis had received a patent for and had located a large tract just below where the town now stands. Mr. Alderson could not find the northern boundary of the Lewis lands, and he made his survey so as to include the bottom lands just below Alderson, and extending some distance up the river, above where the town now stands. He afterwards learned that his grant "shingled," or lapped over on the Lewis survey, and he accordingly extended his further into the mountains, so as to include the 1,200 acres. Mr. Morris crossed over to the north side of the river and there located his lands and chose the site of his future home, but Mr. Alderson reared his cabin immediately on the river bank on the exact spot on which the Alderson Hotel, one of the best along the line of the Chesapeake & Ohio Railroad, now stands.

REV. SAMUEL R. HOUSTON

Another eminent minister of the Gospel in Monroe deserves mention—the Rev. S. R. Houston. He was born at Rural Valley, Rockbridge county, Virginia, March 12, 1806. Until the age of sixteen he was under the tuition of his father, the Rev. Samuel Houston, in the Rural Valley Classical School. He then entered Dickinson College, at Carlisle, Pennsylvania, and was graduated from that institution on the 3rd day of July, 1825. Soon after his graduation he became an instructor in the Institution for the Deaf and Dumb, at Philadelphia, in which capacity he continued about six years. In 1831, he entered the theological seminary at Princeton, New Jersey, and remained a year, when the Asiatic cholera made its appearance, and he, together with other Southern students, went to the Union Theological Seminary, in Virginia.

He was licensed to preach in 1834, and on the 17th of January following he was ordained at Staunton, Virginia, to labor as an Evangelist under the direction of the American board of commissioners for foreign missions, he having tendered his services to that body before leaving college, and having been assigned to a field in Asia Minor (Old Kaiseflah), along with Rev. John B. Adger, of Charleston, South Carolina. At Boston, in Essex Street Church, August 17, 1834, they received their commission and instructions from the prudential committee of the board. At the same time Lorenzo W. Pease, of New York, was sent to the Island of Cyprus, and Rev. James L. Merrick, of Massachusetts, to Persia.

Mr. Houston sailed and began his missionary work as a helper for the Greek mission on the island of Scio, on the 8th of November, 1835. Here he continued to labor for the space of two and one half years, meeting with the most violent opposition from both the Greek and Catholic Christians. At last the Greek patriarch forbade the instruction of all children by foreign teachers, but just then Mr. Houston was invited by a Greek chieftain named Mavromichalis, to remove from Scio to "Free Greece" and establish a mission among the Spartans in the province of Laconia in the Morea or Peloponnese. This invitation was accepted by our missionary who at once repaired to Areopoli, the capital of Laconia, where he established a mission school, the effects of which are yet visible after a lapse of nearly half a century. After remaining here three or four years, he was forced by the ill health of his family to abandon the work for a
time; this he did and went to Athens, where one of his children died. He then sought a more congenial clime and removed to Egypt, where for six months he preached in the chapel of the British consulate at Alexandria; but at last the worst was realized, and his wife died at Cairo, in that far off land.

Mr. Houston then returned to Greece and once more entered upon his work, but at the end of one and a half years his only remaining child was attacked with what was pronounced an incurable malady, and he was advised to bring it to America and place it under the care of relatives. This he did, returning by way of the island of Malta, and Marseilles in France, and reaching his home in Virginia, in August, 1841. He never returned to his foreign field, but how he accepted a call from the Union Church, and how nobly he has carried forward the work begun by McCue, Grisby and Dr. McElhenny, has been told in the history of that church.

MONROE GUARDS, COMPANY D, 27TH VIRGINIA INFANTRY

This company was organized in 1859, soon after the John Brown raid at Harpers Ferry, and when the tocsin of war sounded through their native mountains the men composing it were ready and at once marched to the seat of war. We here append a partial list and record of the company so far as it could be ascertained.

Hugh S. Tiffany, captain, killed at first battle of Manassas; Joseph Zoll, first lieutenant; Joseph G. Wiley, second lieutenant, wounded at first battle of Manassas; Henry F. Mitchell, third lieutenant; William Hinton; Wylye Wingfield, killed at first battle of Manassas; Robert Camp, killed at first Manassas; Robert Sams, John Conner, killed at first Manassas; Robert Hamilton, killed at first Manassas; Davidson Shanklin, killed at Culpeper Court House from wounds received at first Manassas; John A. Lynch, wounded in thigh at first Manassas; Archibald Campbell, killed at first Manassas; Charles A. Shanklin, wounded in left hand at first Manassas; James L. Lynch, wounded in the head at first Manassas; William H. Jennings, wounded in leg at first Manassas; Green Rutledge, wounded in shoulder at first Manassas; Andrew Taylor, wounded in face at Manassas; Charles Tiffany, wounded in hip and a second time in the thigh while being carried off the field at Manassas; William Hall; George W. Hall, killed at Cold Harbor, Virginia; Harvey Neal, Cyrus F. Neal, Allen Neal, William Beamer; William McNutt, wounded in the neck at Chancellorsville, Virginia; William Young; Samuel Windel, afterward killed near Richmond, while in artillery service; Richard L. McCarney, wounded in groin at Richmond; William Persinger; Dr. John Patton, died at Aldea, Virginia, of wounds received at first Manassas; William Patton, wounded in the hand at first Manassas; M. P. Diddle, Thomas Frist, Thomas Parks, Abram Frist, A. M. Shanklin, E. L. Shanklin, John Tiffany,

Whether they were soldiers in the truest sense of the word let their record answer. The first organization which left the county, was the.

MONROE COUNTY IN THE CIVIL WAR

The first settlers of Monroe were men tried and true; men many of whom had spent their lives in the hot bed of Indian warfare. Some were with Lewis at Point Pleasant in 1774; others were with Gates and Greene at Camden, Kings mountain, and Guilford Court House, while others still were with Washington at White Plains, Trenton, Brandywine, and many other bloody fields of the Revolution. They grew old, and their posterity, as all sat around the evening fire, listened to their recitals of struggles fierce and wild. These were treasured and transmitted from generation to generation, and with them descended that spirit of patriotism and love of country which actuated the sons of Virginia a century before.

When in 1861, the storm of the civil war swept over the land, and the Old Dominion was fast becoming one great battle field, then it was that the sons of Monroe—descended from the soldiers of a bygone age, were ready and many of them hastened to enroll their names and shoulder arms in defense of their native State. Several companies now mustered and hastened to the front.
Henry L. Shanklin, Joseph Ford, James Bicket, John A. Wilson, John Fry, William Jones; Lewis A. Lynch, wounded at first Manassas; Eldridge Bostwick, George Scott, Lewis A. Crebs; Frank Wilson, captain of the company after the reorganization, and wounded at Monacacy junction; Frederick Freeman, James Hanly, William Shirey, William J. Whitcomb, taken prisoner at Fisherville, Virginia, and confined in Fort Delaware; William Steed, Hugh Caperton, John M. Alexander, Patrick Cavenaugh; James W. McGhan, wounded in breast and hand at second Manassas; George T. Lynch, Lorenzo McGee, William A. Young (Mountain Bill), Jacob H. Dunsmore, M. L. Conrad, William McDaniel, William Tiffany, William L. Sanders; George W. Foster, wounded in leg at first Manassas; B. A. Hall, William Hall, Joseph Tiffany, Lewis Criner, L. F. Cook, A. N. Nickell, J. M. Nickell, Addison Leach, Preston Leach, John C. Beamer, F. H. Brown, William Carper, John Buckner, Michael Foster, and William Beamer. The two last named were awarded the laurel wreath as being the bravest men in the 27th regiment.

BRYAN'S BATTERY


NEWSPAPERS, LODGES, ETC., OF MONROE COUNTY

The first newspaper established in the county was the Union Republican, which made its appearance in the year 1850. It was published by John W. Patterson, and after a short life of two years it suspended for want of patronage.

The second venture in the field of journalism was that of Charles McL. Johnston, who, in April, 1852, began the publication of a paper which he named The Farmer's Friend and Fireside Companion. He issued it until 1853, when he sold it to William Hinton, who changed the name to that of The Mountain Orator, and who published it until 1854, when he sold it to a joint stock company composed of General A. A. Chapman, C. J. Beirne, and others, which continued its publication under the editorial management of Stewart L. Warren. The company changed the name to that of the Union Democrat. At the end of a year Mr. Warren was succeeded in the management by George W. Clark, and he repaired to Lewisburg, where he founded the Lewisburg Chronicle. After a short time, Mr. Clark yielded the editorial pen to Samuel W. Wendel, who continued the paper until 1861, when the war came on and it suspended.

Soon after the suspension of the last-named, the office material passed
into the possession of John McCreery, whose son Thomas, a deaf mute, in 1867 began the publication of the third paper, which he called the Monroe Register. In 1869 Richard Burk purchased a half interest in the office, and soon after became sole proprietor. He changed it to a Republican organ and continued to issue it regularly in 1881, when he removed the office to Hinton, the county seat of Summers, where it is now published under the name of the Hinton Republican.

The fourth paper published in the county was the Monroe Republican, the first number of which appeared in the early part of the year 1867. Alexander Humphrey was proprietor and Cyrus Newlon and William A. Monroe were the editors. It suspended in 1870, and the material was purchased by Burk, of the Register.

The fifth was the Border Watchman; it was started in 1871 by Elbert Fowler, who published it until 1874, when he sold it to A. C. Houston, who in turn soon after disposed of it to Charles McL. Johnston, who published until his death, in 1880, at which time his son, Albert Sidney Johnston, assumed the management of the paper and still continues it.

On the 1st day of February, 1879, the initial number of a weekly paper made its appearance at Alderson, under the name of The Alderson Enterprise. The editor and proprietor was John N. Ferguson, late of Virginia. On the 1st day of September 1882, J. A. D. Turner became sole proprietor and changed the name to that of The Alderson Statesman. He continued it until the winter of 1882-3, when C. L. Peck purchased a half interest. In August, 1883, John M. Ferguson bought the remaining half share of Mr. Turner, and the paper now makes its weekly visits to its patrons under the management of C. L. Peck, publisher, and J. M. Ferguson, editor.

MONROE LODGE, NO. 77
A. F. & A. M.

Located at Union, began work under a dispensation from the grand lodge of Virginia in 1845, and was regularly chartered by that body as Union Lodge, No. 12, on the 11th day of December, A. L. 3849, A. D. 1849. The first officers under the charter were William W. Spencer, W. M.; Charles Baldwin, S. W., and Jacob Zoll, J. W. After the war this lodge returned its charter to the grand lodge of Virginia, and on the 13th day of November, A. L. 5879, A. D. 1879, received one from the grand lodge of West Virginia, by which its number was changed from 12 to 77. Under this charter, the first officers were Andrew H. Johnston, W. M.; Michael A. Steele, S. W., and Henry S. Shanklin, J. W. The present officers are William H. Sydnor, W. M.; J. D. McCartney, S. W.; J. M. Rowan, J. W.; Henry Robinson, treasurer; J. L. Dunlap, secretary; C. S. McKenzie, S. D.; R. A. Boyd, J. D.; and W. J. Whitcomb, Tyler. Present membership, 32.

DOVE CHAPTER, NO. 37
R. A. M.

Located at Union, was instituted under a charter from the grand lodge of Virginia on the 25th day of January, A. L. 5852, A. D. 1852. The first officers were Joel McPherson, high priest; John M. Alderson, king, and John Ross, scribe. It suspended work in 1874.

ALDERSON LODGE, NO. 70,
A. F. & A. M.


ROCKY POINT LODGE,
NO. 61, A. F. & A. M.

Located at the village of Rocky Point, seven miles north of Union, was

DOVE LODGE, A. F. & A. M.

Located at Peterstown, was organized under a dispensation on the 6th day of February, A. D. 1868, at Grey Sulphur Springs, and received its charter a year later, at which time the officers were H. B. Barbour, W. M.; H. C. Byrnsides, S. W., and L. C. Hale, J. W. The present membership is 35.

BANK OF UNION

Was chartered on the 25th day of January, 1873. The incorporators were Frank Hereford, A. H. Johnston, Henry M. Mathews, Stewart I. Warren, Samuel A. Clark, M. J. Kester, A. P. Beirne, J. E. Keenan, Lewis Caperton, R. J. Glendy and H. G. Davis. The first meeting was held on the 14th day of April, 1873, and Frank Hereford was elected president and A. H. Johnston cashier. Both continue in the respective offices, with W. M. Johnston assistant cashier. The present directors are Frank Hereford, A. H. Johnston, John B. Hereford, John A. Nickell and J. D. Logan; capital stock, $37,800. A general exchange and discount business is transacted.

SUCCESION OF THE CLERK'S OFFICES

It will be remembered that Monroe was formed from a part of the territory of Greenbrier, and for several years prior to the organization of the new county an effort was made by the voters then residing within its present limits to elect a delegate to the general assembly, who would secure the passage of a bill providing for their separation from Greenbrier. For this purpose John Hutchinson was several times put forward as a candidate, but as often defeated. At length, however, he went to Richmond, and succeeded in "lobbying" the bill through, and upon the meeting of the first court the justices gave him the clerkship in reward for his services.

He filled the office until the year 1808, when his son Isaac Hutchinson succeeded him, and continued to discharge the duties of the office for a period of twenty-five years, or until 1833. Then John Hutchinson, a brother of the latter, became clerk, and continued as such until 1852, when George W. Hutchinson, a son of Isaac, entered the office and remained until 1865, when, under the first constitution of West Virginia, James E. Howell was elected recorder, and held the office until 1867. Then Lewis Calloway served two terms, from 1867 to 1871, when he was succeeded by A. G. Tebbetts, who remained in office until 1873, at which time an election under a new constitution was held, and James Campbell was elected county clerk and M. J. Kester circuit clerk. Both served until 1878, when M. J. Kester succeeded himself and Allen A. Nickell was elected county clerk. They are the present incumbents.

DISTRICT HISTORY
SECOND CREEK DISTRICT

This is the most northern division of the county. It is bounded on the north by Greenbrier county, east and southeast by Sweet Spring district, south by Union, and west and southwest by Wolf Creek district. The surface is hilly but not rough, the soil is fertile and the greater part is well adapted to tillage. The only stream is the Second creek and its small tributaries, the principal of which is Laurel creek, flowing in from the east.

The first settlers within the limits of the district were John Nickell, Andrew Nickell and Robert Campbell, all of whom came about the year 1780, each obtained possession of a large tract of land, and how well they made their selection, let any one who has traveled over that section of the district—now known as Pickaway Plains—answer. They were soon joined by Archibald McDowell, William Pritt, Robert Knox and Richard Humphreys, all of whom
were recently from Ireland. Then came James Scott, James Miller, John Lemons, Charles Carr, James Steele, James Dunsmore, James Murdock, Joseph Dunsmore, Christopher Hoke, and Nicholas Lake—all from Scotland.

The first grist mill was built about the year 1785 by Frederick Gromer. It was a rude log building, with a single run of buhrs, upon which were ground both corn and wheat, but the latter was not bolted. Mr. Gromer ultimately sold it to James Nickell, who rebuilt it, added new machinery, and then sold it to James M. Nickell, who, after running it for many years, in turn sold it to James Humphrey, who carries on the business at present. Mr. Gromer, about the year 1788, erected a powder mill, and for years supplied the surrounding country with powder. On a certain occasion he sent a colored woman and boy to the mill to see about some matter; it was dark and they unthoughtedly entered with a lighted candle, the powder ignited and the report of the explosion rang out among the mountains, the building was torn to atoms, the boy killed instantly and the woman died a few days later from injuries received. A man named Robert Patton was afterward killed by an explosion in the same mill. Mr. Gromer also erected the first saw mill ever built within the present limits of the district.

Tradition says that the first school was taught in the year 1795 in a log cabin which stood near the present site of James M. Nickell's mill, the teacher being a man named Samuel Harper. The building was of round logs, a clapboard roof held in place by ridge poles, and the floor made of thick slabs or puncheons. There are at present nine white and one colored schools, in which 395 white and 50 colored pupils are taught the rudiments of an English education.

WOLF CREEK DISTRICT

Lies in the extreme northwestern part of the county and takes its name from the principal stream. It is bounded on the north by Greenbrier county, northeast by Second Creek district, east by Union, south by Springfield, and west by Summers county.

The settlement of the Rev. John Alderson and his brother-in-law, William Morris, has already been noticed. Thomas Smithson, another brother-in-law, was probably the third settler in the district. He came about two years after the first named and reared his cabin just over the ridge, probably one mile distant, in a southerly direction, from the present town of Alderson. Wilson Jones, another very early settler, built his cabin on the summit of the mountain, overlooking the town, near the present site of the residence of George Alderson, Esq. Other early settlers were James Hardy, John Alford, Thomas Alford, John Hall, James Hardy was once out hunting and was discovered by a roving band of Indians, who at once pursued him; he ran more than a mile and finally distanced his pursuers. The scope of country over which he passed was for many years known as "Hardy's Run."

The first grist mill was built in 1803, and had a capacity for grinding about twenty bushels per day. Joseph Haynes built the first saw mill in the year 1806. It was a primitive affair, having a capacity of from 400 to 500 feet per day. The first school was taught in 1797 by James Taylo, and the second by John Walker. The organization of the first church has been noticed in the general history of the county.

THE TOWN OF ALDERSON

Derives its name from the Alderson family, in whose possession the land on which it stands was for nearly a hundred years. It is beautifully situated on the south bank of Greenbrier river, and directly on the line of the Chesapeake & Ohio Railway. The town was surveyed and platted in 1871 by Elliott Vawter, ex-surveyor of lands for Monroe county and ex-member of the West Virginia State senate. George W. Nickell purchased the first lot, M. L. Harwood the second, J. J. Hughes the third and Abram E. T. Scraggs the fourth. M. L. Harwood built the first dwelling and was the first shoemaker. J. J. Hughes was the first blacksmith after the town was laid out, but many years before there had been a shop on
the lot now the property of Jesse Jones, and at present occupied by the
store-house of his son, Andrew J. Jones. The first hotel was built in
1872. It is now the property of John W. Alderson. Dr. Benjamin F. Irons
was the first physician after the founding of the town, but Dr. Thomas
G. Clay had resided and practiced in the vicinity many years before. Lewis
F. Watts was the first merchant; A. E. T. Scroggs was the second, he began
business in 1871; George W. Nickell and L. T. Dickey, doing business under
the firm name was changed to Nickell & Jones, Morgan Conner and B. F.
Jones were the first druggists. B. A. Knapp was the first jeweler, and W. L.
Lynch the first resident minister. The first church building (Presbyterian) was
begun in 1873 and completed in 1875.

The town was incorporated in October, 1880, at which time the first
officers were as follows: Mayor, A. E. T. Scroggs; recorder, George Alderson;
councilmen, William Boa, W. L. Barksdale, J. L. Fainer, J. G. Loban
and C. W. Vandergrift; marshal, I. E. Bare. The present ones are: Mayor, S.
R. Hill; recorder, A. J. Jones; councilmen, M. M. Ogg, Tayler Mann,
C. W. Vandergrift, George W. Pleasants and Dr. J. B. Speer; marshal, I. E. Bare;
street commissioner, William Boa.

Is bounded on the north by Wolf
Creek, Union and Sweet Spring
districts; east by Giles county, Virginia; south by Red Sulphur Springs
district, and west by Summers county. Indian
creek is the principal stream because of the incidents occurring upon its
banks; it is inseparably connected with the pioneer history of this region. It
was here that, with the exception of the Big Levels about Lewisburg, the
first settlements in Southwestern Virginia were made.

In 1770, Adam Mann, Jacob Mann,
Valentine Cook, John Miller, George
Miller and Isaac Estill erected what was
known as Manns fort. It stood on the
farm now owned by Baldwin Ballard.
Here for many years these pioneers and
their families took refuge from the barborous and relentless foe who
carried death and destruction wherever they went. Within the walls of this
fortress was celebrated the first marriage that ever occurred in this
section of Virginia. The bride was
Christianna, the daughter of Valentine
Cook; the groom was Philip Hammond,
as brave a man as any whose name
appears on the pages of frontier
history. It was he who, in company
with John Pryor in 1778, ran from
Point Pleasant to Donnallys fort in
Greenbrier, and gave the alarm in time
to save the settlement from sharing the
same fate of that on Muddy creek in
1763. The first white child born on the
waters of Indian creek was Michael
Swope, several of whose descendants
still reside within the limits of this
district.

Revs. John Alderson (Baptist), Jacob
Cook and a Mr. Chambers were the
first to proclaim the glad tidings of
"peace on earth and good will to
man" to the inhabitants of this then
remote region, and how well they did
their work is shown by the general
records of a century ago, and by the
exemplary habits and character of the
descendants of those who first heard
the voice of these evangelists of the
wilderness.

When the writer visited this section
he listened to many recitals of
occurrences of pioneer days, which
have been transmitted from generation
to generation, but the production of
two or three must suffice.

About the year 1781 there lived on
Bradshaws run a family named Meeks,
and late in the autumn his cabin was
attacked by the Indians, himself, his
wife and infant murdered and two
children carried into captivity. This
horrid work was discovered early in the
morning after its occurrence, by some
hunters, who hastened to Manns fort
with the sad intelligence. A party, in
which were Adam and Jacob Mann and
John Miller, at once started in pursuit.
They proceeded to the scene of the
horrid butchery, and taking the trail
continued on for five days, when late
in the evening they came up with the
savages near the mouth of Guyandott
river, now in Cabell county. It was
resolved, to defer the attack until
daybreak the next morning. The hour
arrived; the report of six rifles rang out
upon the morning air and died away
along the banks of the Ohio. Six
savages lay still in death, and the
seventh ran into the forest and
escaped. The children were unbound, and carried back to Mann's fort, where they grew to an adult age.

About the year 1785, Valentine Cook was engaged in clearing a piece of ground near the fort; he had his gun and horse with him, but they were some distance from him, and he was surprised upon looking around to see them in the possession of a party of seven Indians. Having secured the gun and horse, they compelled the owner to accompany them up Indian Draft to a point near where Elijah Vass now resides. There they gave him a broken gun and an old grey mare in exchange for his, and then motioned him to return, but he did not understand them, thinking that if he attempted it they would kill him. He therefore stood still until one of the savages approached him, gave him a kick and shoved him in the direction of the fort. So with the old broken gun and mare he returned, perfectly satisfied with his bargain.

RED SULPHUR DISTRICT

Lies in the extreme southwestern part of the county, and is bounded on the north by Springfield district; east and south, by Giles county, Virginia; west, by Summers county. The central and southern portion is drained by Brush creek and its tributaries, the principal of which are Rich creek and Scotts branch. Along the northern border flows Hans creek, a tributary of Indian creek.

The first settler within the present limits of this district, was Christian Peters, who reached his mountain home and reared his cabin in this then wilderness country, about the year 1770. From him the village of Peterstown takes its name, as does also the far-famed mountain range which here forms the dividing line between the old commonwealth and her daughter, West Virginia.

The district derives its name from the celebrated Red Sulphur Spring, the fame of which extends beyond the ocean and throughout Europe. Persons suffering from pulmonary disease are more especially benefited, and many who were unable to walk have been in a short space of time greatly improved. Here is perhaps to be found the nearest approach to the fountain of perpetual youth, so long sought after by the early Spanish voyagers and explorers.

UNION DISTRICT

Lies in the center of the county, for which reason it is called the "hub." It is bounded on the north by Second Creek district; west, by Sweet Spring; south, by Springfield, and west of Wolf Creek. The history of the town of Union—given elsewhere in this work—is the history of this district.

The first permanent settlers appear to have been James Alexander and his brother-in-law, Michael Erskine. Mr. Alexander was born in Augusta county, Virginia, in the year 1750, and appears to have visited the present site of Union as early as 1772, when but twenty-two years of age. But he did not long remain. In company with others he made an extended journey through what is now Kentucky and Tennessee, then returned to Augusta, and in 1774 came and permanently settled near where Union now stands. Soon after he sold to Michael Erskine a portion of his land, and both reared their cabins one mile north of Union, where Major Henry Robinson now resides.

It was in this district that the "Old Rehoboth Church" once stood. It was the first ever erected in the county, and probably the first Methodist Church building west of the Alleghany mountains. It was built in 1786. The logs were "scutched," or roughly hewn, while the cracks were "chinked and daubed." Long after it was built the worshipers carried their guns to church with them, that they might be prepared in case of an attack from the Indians.

SWEET SPRING DISTRICT

Lies in the extreme eastern part of the county, and is bounded on the north by Alleghany county, Virginia; east, by Craig county; south by Giles, and west by Union and Second Creek districts. It was once a part of Craig county, but on petition of its inhabitants was, by an act of the general assembly, annexed to Monroe. The reason for this action, as set forth
in the petition, was that there were several mountain ranges, among them Potts mountains, to cross in order to reach New Castle, the county seat of Craig, and if the change were made they might reach the seat of justice of Monroe over a road of quite an easy grade.

It was here that the first surveys in the county were made. The first land located and surveyed was a tract of 154 acres, including the Sweet Springs, by John Lewis, in the year 1760. On the 25th day of September, 1760, a tract of 490 acres was surveyed for John Dickinson, and in 1770, a tract of 1,220 acres, including the Sweet Chalybeate Springs, was surveyed for Thomas and Andrew Lewis, sons of John Lewis. James Moss was the first permanent settler. He built his cabin near the Sweet Springs in the year 1760.

PERSONAL HISTORY
DEPARTMENT OF SECOND CREEK DISTRICT

JACOB T. BLACK—born in Cabell county, (then) Virginia, January 4, 1842, and Engabo C. Nickles, born in Monroe county, August 24, 1841; were united in marriage in Monroe county on the 25th of October, 1865. They are settled upon a farm he owns and gils in Second Creek district, and with them are their six children: Lelia T., born February 28, 1867; Peoria L., October 13, 1868; Mary V., May 16, 1871; John Cary, November 30, 1873; William T., May 8, 1877; Stella J., June 2, 1879. The parents of Jacob T. Black are Andrew and Nancy (Swann) Black, now residents in Teays Valley, Putnam county, West Virginia. John A. and Mary Jane (Patton) Nickles, the parents of Mrs. Black, were born and raised in Monroe county, and are still living here. The great grandfather of Mrs. Black was one of the earliest settlers in Monroe county, coming here from Ireland. She had two brothers in the Confederate army, one in the 27th Virginia Infantry, "Stonewall" Jackson's brigade, and the other in the 14th Cavalry. One was wounded in the arm in the fight at Georgetown, but both survive the war. Jacob T. Black was a member of Company E, 8th Virginia Cavalry, the first two years of the war, and the remainder of the war he was a member of Jackson's battery of Horse Artillery. He was made prisoner at Point Pleasant in 1862, and taken to Gallipolis, Ohio, thence to Wheeling. His post office address is Sinks Grove, Monroe county, West Virginia.

HIRAM HENDERSON HAWKINS—is the eldest son of Archibald McDowell Hawkins and Isabella (Miller) Hawkins, both born in Monroe county. He was born in this county near the village of Rocky Point, in which he now resides, on the 23rd of April, 1857, and has been in the mercantile business since 1875. He is now senior member of the firm of Hawkins, Gray & Co., of Rocky Point, the firm conducting a large and prosperous trade in general merchandise. Post office address, Sinks Grove, Monroe county, West Virginia.

S. TAYLOR HEDRICK—is a son of Moses and Elizabeth (McVey) Hedrick, who were long residents of Greenbrier county, West Virginia, and are now deceased. He was born in Greenbrier county, November 5, 1848, and in Monroe county, November 9, 1869, he was united in marriage with Martha A. Lemons, who was born in this county, June 18, 1842. Abram and Elizabeth (McDowell) Lemons, her parents, are still honored residents here. Mr. and Mrs. Hedrick are the parents of: Minnie J., born July 11, 1870; Ada A., May 26, 1872; babe born April 18, 1874, died unnamed; Nannie L., August 16, 1875; Judson W., August 5, 1877; Effie E., July 9, 1879; Maggie R., February 23, 1882; twin of Maggie, died unnamed. In the year of his marriage Mr. Hedrick made his home in Monroe county, and he is one of the substantial farmers of Second Creek district, also engaging in the lumber business. Sinks Grove, Monroe county, West Virginia, is his post office address.

SAMUEL BROWN HANNA—son of Albert Joseph and Sarah Rebecca Hanna, was born in Greenbrier county, June 8, 1857. His mother died March 31, 1882, and his father is still living in
Greenbrier county. His grandfather was one of the earliest settlers in what is now Second Creek district, Monroe county, buying large tracts of land in this and Greenbrier counties, following farming and grazing for many years and dying at the age of eighty-three years possessed of a large estate. In Irish Corner district, Greenbrier county, August 10, 1880, Samuel B. Hanna was united in marriage with Malinda Susan Rodgers, who was born in Greenbrier county August 11, 1858. Mary, their daughter, was born August 12, 1881. Eli Rodgers, born in 1810, and Charlotte Rodgers, born in 1818, were the parents of Mrs. Hanna. Her father died April 22, 1881. Her mother is still a resident in Greenbrier county. One brother of Samuel B. Hanna served in the Confederate army through the war, and Mrs. Hanna’s brother, Nathan P. Rodgers, served in the same war, 14th Virginia Cavalry, and is now living in Missouri. Mr. Hanna has been a member of the Methodist Episcopal Church (South for seven years, and his wife has been ten years a member of the Presbyterian Church. He and his wife settled upon his farm containing 82 acres in Second Creek district February 23, 1883, and his postoffice address is Sinks Grove, Monroe county, West Virginia.

BENJAMIN FRANKLIN IRONS, M. D.—was born and raised in Monroe county, December 26, 1843, the date of his birth, and John and Susannah Irons, who were also natives of Monroe county, his parents. Thomas Irons, the grandfather of Dr. Irons, came to Monroe county about seventy-five years ago, from Scotland, and was among the earliest and most prominent settlers here. William Y. Irons, oldest brother, and Benjamin F. served in the Confederate army during the whole of the late war, members of Capt. Thomas A. Bryan’s battery, which was raised in Monroe county. In Monroe county, June 25, 1873, Benjamin F. Irons and Sarah Amanda Johnson were united in marriage, and the children of their union are five: Otey Johnson, born April 24, 1874; Sarah Helen, November 3, 1875; Frank Ernest, October 14, 1877; Minerva Susan, November 22, 1879; Lula May, December 27, 1881. The parents of Mrs. Irons are Thomas and Minerva (Hinchman) Johnson, who were born and raised in Monroe county, and she was here born August 5, 1847. Dr. Irons represented Monroe county in the house of delegates two years, elected by the Democratic party in 1880. He has been some years successfully engaged in practice as physician and surgeon, with post office address at Pickaway, Monroe county, West Virginia.

CHARLES ALEX. HOGSHEAD—born in Monroe county, May 29, 1843, was a son of James Hunter Hogshead, who was a son of one of the earliest settlers in this county, his father coming here at an early date from Augusta county, Virginia. This grandfather of Charles A., who was of Irish descent, married Mary Smith, about the year 1799, and they had seven sons and two daughters. All settled for life in Monroe county, but a number are now deceased, Charles A. Hogshead entered the Confederate service at the outbreak of the civil war, and served until the army disbanded. He was a member of the 26th Virginia Battalion, and never seriously wounded and never made prisoner, although he took a soldier’s part in all the engagements of his regiment. He married Mary, daughter of Thomas and Lucretia (Jones) Charlton, born June 26, 1837, in Monroe county. Her father is still a resident in this district, her mother died June 19, 1879, at the age of sixty-five years. The children of Mr. and Mrs. Hogshead are two: Lola Adalee, born April 5, 1872, and Sarah Ann, born January 1, 1875. Mrs. Hogshead was a widow at her marriage with the subject of this sketch, her first husband, whose name was Vanstavern, dying in 1863, and leaving her two children, Thomas C. and Elizabeth Jane Vanstavern. Both are now living in this district. Charles Alex. Hogshead is farming in Second Creek district, with post office address at Pickaway, Monroe county, West Virginia.

JOHN B. HOGSHEAD—born in Second Creek district, Monroe county, is one of the prosperous farming residents of the district at this date. His birth was on the 20th of August, 1848, and his parents were James Hunter
Hogshead, born in Monroe county, March 29, 1804, and Sally Ann Hogshead, born in Augusta county, Virginia, January 24, 1811, and coming to Monroe county in 1822. She is still living in this district, but James H. Hogshead died August 11, 1863. Two brothers of John B. were Confederate soldiers in the war between the States, one serving in Chapman's battery, and one a member of the 26th Virginia battalion. John B. Hogshead is a member of the Cumberland Presbyterian Church, and his mother has been many years a member of the Presbyterian Church. He receives his mail at Pickaway, Monroe county, West Virginia.

HIRAM MC. HOGSHEAD—was born in Monroe county, April 2, 1832, a son of John Brownlee Hogshead, born in this county, and Isabella Hogshead, born in Augusta county, Virginia, in 1803. In Monroe county, December 12, 1854, were spoken the words joining in one the lives of Hiram Mc. Hogshead and Mary Jane Miller, and in the years that have ensued nine children have been born to them: Margratta Ann, February 25, 1856; Sarah Elizabeth, January 12, 1858; James Everett, November 9, 1859; Ida Isabella, February 21, 1862; Mary Alice November 2, 1864; William McElhaney, December 12, 1866; Ruth Rosalie, February 27, 1869; Robert Newton, September 7, 1870; Grier McLauchlin, March 5, 1874. Margratta A. Married C. Vanstavem, and lives in Laclede county, Missouri; Sarah E. Married T. C. Vanstavem, and lives in Laclede county, Missouri; Sarah E. Married T. C. Vanstavem, and lives in Monroe county; the other children are still with their parents. Mary J., wife of Mr. Hogshead, was born in Monroe county, September 11, 1833, in the western part of this district. Her father owns much land in this district, and follows farming. Mr. Hogshead and two of his daughters are members of the Associate Reform Presbyterian Church, and he is a teacher in the Sunday-school of that church. He served through the civil war in Chapman's battery, unharmed. His occupation is farming, and his address is Pickaway, Monroe county, West Virginia.

NEWTON H. HOGSHEAD—was a son of John B. and Isabella (Hogshead) Hogshead, and was born in Monroe county, September 27, 1829. His father was born in Monroe county, and his mother in Augusta county, Virginia. Her father, Charles Hogshead, came from Augusta county to Monroe, in 1822. He procured lands deeded from an elder brother, who was heir under the old English law, to two corn rights. The corn rights were procured by his father, John H., and they were deeded to the two grandfathers of the subject of this sketch, and they made an equitable division of them, and their descendants are still living upon the land, its proper and lawful owners. On the 27th of October, 1853, Newton H. Hogshead was joined in marriage with Adaline S. Erskine, who was born in Monroe county, September 30, 1825. They had three children, born, James B., July 24, 1854; Mattie W., February 13, 1859; Jennie M., September 30, 1862—all are at home with their father. The wife and mother died May 28, 1875. She had been a consistent member of the Missionary Baptist Church for many years, and died in the faith in which she had lived. Her remains were buried in the cemetery at Union, this county. Mr. Hogshead had a brother who was a member of Chapman's Battery. Confederate army, and was captured at battle of Cedar Creek, October 19, 1864. He was taken to Point Lookout in Maryland, and died there May 10, 1865. The parents of Adaline S., wife of Mr. Hogshead, were James and Ellen (Lake) Erskine who were born in Monroe county, and passed their lives here. Mr. Hogshead was township treasurer, 1867-70, of what is now Second Creek district. He was many years a member of the Presbyterian Church, but now, with all his children, is in the membership of the Cumberland Presbyterian Church, in which church he is deacon. He is a member of the Patrons of Husbandry, Lodge No. 49, at Second Creek, and his post office address is Pickaway, Monroe county, West Virginia.

CHARLES FRANKLIN HOGSETT—is a descendant of that Hoggsett family whose early settlement in this county is fully noted in this work. John and Polly Hoggsett were his parents, both born in Augusta county,
Virginia, the father July 30, 1806, and the mother December 7, 1807. They came to Monroe county in 1822 and 1829, and the subject of this sketch was born February 5, 1838. His father died in Monroe county, July 7, 1857, and his mother is living in Second Creek district, Monroe county, September 27; 1860, Charles F. Hogsett married Virginia C. Vanstavem, and their eight children were born: Humphrey Cornelius, August 2, 1861; Hugh Hudson, October 6, 1864; William Franklin, August 11, 1866; Johnzey Washington, December 20, 1869; Newton Hays, January 15, 1873; Ira Dwight, February 28, 1876; Andrew Wilson, December 11, 1878; Charles Leonard, November 1, 1881. Seven of these boys are at home. Hugh Hudson died July 24, 1865. The wife of Mr. Hogsett was born December 1, 1841, and her parents were Cornelius and Agnes (Hayes) Vanstavem. Her father was born in Amherst county, Virginia, about 1792, and came to this section in the early days of its settlement. His wife was born in Alleghany county, Virginia, August 16, 1799, and both died in Monroe county, his death occurring in 1863, and hers in May, 1883. Charles F. Hogsett was a member of Company B, 26th Virginia Battalion, Confederate service, through the war. He was constable in this district, 1870-1876, and a portion of the same time was deputy sheriff, assisting in closing up the sheriff's business in 1872. He is a prosperous farmer, and a member of the Patrons of Husbandry, Central Grange, No. 239, and with his wife has been many years a consistent member of the Methodist Episcopal Church. His post office address is Pickaway, Monroe county, West Virginia.

REV. SAMUEL RUTHERFORD HOUSTON—a minister of the Gospel according to the tenets of the Presbyterian Church, has been settled among the people of Monroe county since 1842. He was born in Rockbridge county, Virginia, March 12, 1806, a son of Samuel and Margaret (Walker) Houston. His father was born on Hays creek, Rockbridge county, January 20, 1758, and his mother was born in the same county, in February, 1771. Both died in Rockbridge county, the father on the 20th of January, 1839, and the mother on the 14th of August, 1854. The first wife of Samuel R. Houston was Mary R. Rowland, and the children of their union were born while he was serving in the foreign mission field. These children were one son and one daughter: Rutherford Rowland, born in Smyrna, Asia Minor, May 20, 1836; Elizabeth Catharine, born in Aeropolis, Laconia, Greece, and died at the Piraeus, buried in Athens, Greece, May 10, 1839. Returned to the State and county of his nativity, Mr. Houston married Margaret Parks Paxton, May 4, 1842. She was born in Rockbridge county, Virginia, May 25, 1817, a daughter of William B. Paxton. Her parents were both natives of Rockbridge county, and died there. Mr. and Mrs. Houston are the parents of: William Paxton, born April 18, 1843; Samuel Adger, May 29, 1845; A. Coray, February 15, 1847; Mary Margaret, March 11, 1849; Helen Alexander, March 13, 1851; Bessie Moore, April 12, 1853; Janet Hay, May 2, 1855; James Bernard, June 15, 1858; Hubert Todd, March 7, 1861. In the 1861 war, William P., Samuel A., and A. Coray were soldiers. William P. now lives in Lexington, Virginia, Janet H. in Brownsville, Texas, James B. in Coal Valley, Fayette county, this State, and the others in Monroe county. Address the Rev. Samuel R. Houston at Pickaway, Monroe county, West Virginia.

JOSHUA BROWNLEE LEACH—is of the Leach family who came from the Valley of Virginia and settled in what is now Union district, Monroe county, in its pioneer days. He is a son of Edmund and Ann P. (Drummond) Leach, both born and raised in Monroe county, Union district. His father died in Second Creek district, April 8, 1863, at the age of fifty-four years; his mother is still living here. Edmund Leach had been a member of the Presbyterian Church for many years before his death. Through the years of the civil war J. B. Leach was a member of Company I, 17th Virginia Cavalry, Confederate service, and he was made prisoner in 1864, in the Luray valley, Virginia, and sent to Point Lookout, Maryland, where he remained until the July following the surrender. In
Greenbrier county, October 15, 1879, he was united in marriage with Mary M. Hanna, who was born in that county in 1862. She was a daughter of Nathaniel and Ann Eliza (Johnson) Hanna, who are still residents in the county of her nativity. Lucy Ann, born June 6, 1882, is the only child of Mr. and Mrs. Leach. Joshua B. Leach owns and tills an excellent farm in Second Creek district, and he served in this district as commissioner of the board of education, 1879-81. He may be addressed at Sinks Grove, Monroe county, West Virginia.

JAMES A. MCDOWELL—was a son of A. R. Humphreys and Virginia D. McDowell, and was born in Monroe county, December 7, 1846. He was a Confederate soldier for nine months, in the last year of the civil war, serving in the 4th Virginia Infantry, then in Company D of the 26th Virginia Battalion. He married Lulu T. Robertson, who was a daughter of John H. and Jane (Cox) Robertson, both now deceased. She was born in Missouri, and became the wife of Mr. McDowell in Laclede county, Missouri, on the 16th of February, 1879. Alla, born March 17, 1880, and Hubert, born June 7, 1882, are the children of Mr. and Mrs. McDowell. A. R. Humphreys was senator from the third senatorial district of West Virginia, for two terms, and died in 1880. Virginia, his widow, is still a resident in Monroe county. Second Creek, Monroe county, West Virginia, is James A. McDowell's post office address.

JOHN WILLIAM MCDOWELL—farmer and justice of the peace in Second Creek district, was born in Monroe county, the fourth in descent from one of the most prominent settlers of the county. His great-grandfather built the first mill for the purposes of grinding grain in this section of the country. Archie and Jane (Jones) McDowell, born and raised in Monroe county, were the parents of John W., and he was born September 3, 1842. He served as a musician in the Confederate army through the years of the civil war, a member of Company D, 26th Virginia Battalion. In Monroe county, June 4, 1876, he was united in marriage with Sarah Ann Hogshead, and in the home their union established are five sons: John Wallace, born February 17, 1868; George Washington, November 30, 1871; Amos Wilson, May 14, 1874; Nelson Hays, June 27, 1877; Charles, May 17, 1880. John and Polly Hogshead, born in Augusta county, the former July 30, 1806, and the latter December 7, 1807, were the parents of Sarah Ann, wife of Mr. McDowell. John W. McDowell was commissioner of the board of education in his district, 1879-81; and entered upon the duties of justice of the peace in 1880. He has a farm in Second Creek district, with post office address at Burdettes, Monroe county, West Virginia.

NEWTON B. MCDOWELL—is a son of Archie and Jane (Jones) McDowell, natives of Monroe county, and he was born in Greenbrier county, March 23, 1855. In Second Creek district, Monroe county, January 26, 1875, he wedded Mary C. Vansavern, and their home is in this district, where he is
engaged a part of the year in farming, and gives the rest of his time to the profession of teaching. Nicholas and Amanda (Beamer) Vanstavern, natives of Monroe county, and now residents in Laclede county, Missouri, are the parents of Mary C., wife of Mr. McDowell, and she was born in this county, October 1, 1857. Ira Lee, born October 13, 1876, and Relda May, born March 30, 1879, are the children of Mr. and Mrs. McDowell. Mr. and Mrs. McDowell are in the membership of the Presbyterian Church, and he is a member of A. F. & A. M. Lodge No. 61, at Rocky Point. Second Creek.

CHARLES PATTON
NICKELL—born in Monroe county, April 8, 1836, was a son of George W. and Anna Maria Nickell, also natives of this county. His great-grandfather came from Ireland to this section of the Virginias at a very early date, and bought large tracts of land, and the Nickell family is now one of the largest and most respected in the county. In Second Creek district, Monroe county, in August, 1859, Charles P. Nickell married Virginia C. Lemons, who was born in this county in 1839, daughter of James and Amelia Lemons, both natives of Monroe county. The children of Mr. and Mrs. Nickell are four living and one deceased, born: George W., May 26, 1861; L. O. H., October 18, 1863; Robert B., July 14, 1866; Newton W., December 16, 1876; Charles S., May 19, 1881; the last-named died April 18, 1882. Mr. Nickell served four years in the Confederate army as lieutenant of Company B, 26th Virginia Battery. He was made prisoner at the battle of Winchester, September 19, 1864, and held until the close of the war. He left the service with health very much impaired by army life and prison fare and care. Mr. and Mrs. Nickell are members of the Mt. Pleasant (Presbyterian) Church, and Mr. Nickell is a member of the Patrons of Husbandry, one of the charter members of No. 59 at Rocky Point. He owns 232 acres of land in this and Wolf Creek districts, and his post office address is Sinks Grove, Monroe county, West Virginia.

WILLIAM J. SLONEKER—born in Staunton, county seat of Augusta county, Virginia, June 4, 1830, became a resident of Monroe county, at the age of twenty-five years. In Union, Monroe county, October 22, 1857, he married Arabella Crawford who was born in Union, March 12, 1839. Their children were four, two brighten their home, and two await them in the land of rest; Lillian A., born September 23, 1858, died September 27, 1862; Nannie B., born March 1, 1866, and James W., May 29, 1868, are at home; Clifton L., born October 18, 1870, died March 3, 1874. Burkhardt Sloneker, born in Washington county, Pennsylvania, April 10, 1799, married Elizabeth Kice, born in Staunton, Virginia, December 11, 1807. William J. was their son. The mother died in Staunton, July 17, 1855, the father went to Texas in 1859, after four years residence in Monroe county, and he
died in Colorado county, Texas, April 10, 1862. Jeremiah and Nancy (Brooks) Crawford, born in Craig county, Virginia, the former in 1804, and the latter in 1812, are the parents of Mrs. Sloneker. They came to Monroe county about 1830, and are living in Union. William J. Sloneker enlisted in the first company about 1830, and are living in Union. William J. Sloneker enlisted in the first company that was raised in Texas in 1861, but when ordered to San Antonio to form regiments for Arizona he threw up his commission of second lieutenant. In February, 1862, he volunteered to come back to the defense of Virginia, and he served from that time in Company B, 5th Texas Infantry, until January 8, 1864. In September, 1864, he became a member of Capt. Phil Thurman's company, and remained with that company till the war closed. His brother Owen was wounded in the service, in Arizona. William J. was school commissioner, 1873-77. He is a member of Rocky Point Lodge No. 61, A. F. & A. M., and is its treasurer; he also is deputy grand lecturer of this (the 10th) Masonic district. Himself, wife and their daughter are members of the Baptist Church, and he is assistant superintendent of its Sabbath school. His occupation is carpenter, cabinet maker and undertaker, and his post office address is Sinks Grove, Monroe county, West Virginia.

VIRGIL S. VANDERGRIFT—born in Botetourt county, Virginia, July 5, 1845, was a son of Griffin L. and Elizabeth (Hardberger) Vandergrift, who were born and raised in Botetourt county, and a grandson of a veteran of the Mexican war, who, after serving as a private through the conflict, returned to Botetourt county and spent the remainder of his days there, dying at the age of about seventy years. The father of Virgil S. died in Botetourt county. During the war between the States, Virgil S. Vandergrift was employed by the Confederate government in their works at Fincastle, Botetourt county, and was never in field service. He had two uncles in active service, one of whom died from exposure and hardships incident to the campaign in which he was taking part. He is successfully conducting a manufactory of wooden ware, near Pickaway, Monroe county, West Virginia, which is his post office address.

UNION DISTRICT

COL. JOHN W. M. APPLETON—was born in Boston, Massachusetts, April 1, 1832. He is descended from an old and highly connected English family, whose genealogy is traced by an unbroken line back to the residence of one of the February 1, 1869, the Rev. J. C. Leaf united in wedlock Virgil S. Vandergrift and Mary F. Reed. To them have been born four children: Virginia Susan, June 16, 1870; Charles Amos, May 20, 1872; Bertha May, August 1, 1876; Virda Ethel, September 19, 1879. Andrew and Mary Ann (Holesapple) Reed, born and raised in Monroe county, and still honored residents here, are the parents of Mary F., wife of Mr. Vandergrift, and she was born in this county, April 27, 1849. Mr. and Mrs. Vandergrift are members of the Methodist Episcopal Church, and have name and blood in Suffolk, England, in the year 1414. Samuel Appleton emigrated to Ipswich, Massachusetts, in 1635, and Colonel Appleton is a descendant of his oldest son, John. The parents of Colonel Appleton were John Appleton, M.D., now deceased, and Elizabeth Marshall (Messer) Appleton, now a resident in Cambridge, Massachusetts. In Boston, Massachusetts, September 21, 1858, John W. M. Appleton wedded Mary R. Marsh, and their children are three: Mabel Lander, born June 23, 1861; Ethelind Parker, June 28, 1867; Everard John, March 24, 1872. All are living at Salt Sulphur Springs. Mary R., wife of Col. Appleton, was born in Boston, December 5, 1838, and Major Joseph Manning Marsh and Sarah (Parker) Marsh, now both deceased, her parents. John W. M. Appleton enlisted as a private, in the 5th company, 1st battalion, Independent Corps Cadets, Massachusetts Volunteers, serving from 1861 to 1863. In February, 1863, he was commissioned second lieutenant in the 54th Massachusetts Infantry; commissioned captain in April, 1863; major July 18, 1863; major
commanding 1st battalion Massachusetts Heavy Artillery, 1865, and holding that rank at close of war. He is a companion of the Military Order of the Loyal Legion. His only brother, Charles F. Appleton, served as a private in the 19th Massachusetts Infantry, then second lieutenant in the 30th. John W. M. Appleton resided for some time in Kanawha county, this State, and was school commissioner during his residence there. He has been since 1880 colonel of the 2d West Virginia Volunteers. He came to Monroe county in May, 1882, and he is now a farmer of Union district, is secretary and treasurer of the Salt Sulphur Springs Company, and is postmaster at Salt Sulphur Springs, Monroe county, West Virginia.

ANDREW PLUNKETT BEIRNE— is a Virginian, native of Rockingham county, born April 6, 1842. His parents are no longer living, Andrew Plunket Beirne and Frances E. (Smith) Beirne. In September, 1859, the subject of this sketch received from Hon. John Letcher an appointment to the United States Naval Academy, where he remained until the outbreak of the war between the States. He was then an officer in the Confederate navy from June, 1861, to May, 1865. In 1867 he made his home in Monroe county, and in this county, December 19, 1867, he was joined in wedlock with Bettie Caperton. She was born in Monroe county, October 13, 1844, and died in this county, September 1, 1880, leaving six children, born: L. Caperton, October 1, 1868; Bessie, October 20, 1870; Mary P., November 17, 1872; A. Plunkett, September 14, 1874; Fannie, November 25, 1876; A. Beulah, August 21, 1880. The parents of Bettie Caperton were Lewis Erskine Caperton, now deceased, and Fanny C. (Alexander) Pinkerton was a sister of Fanny C. (Alexander) Caperton, born in Monroe county, February 17, 1817, and they were granddaughters of one of the first settlers in Monroe county. The descendants of the family still living in this county are numerous and of its first citizens. Andrew Plunket Beirne owns and cultivates a farm, and follows the profession of attorney at-law. His residence and post office address, Union, Monroe county, West Virginia.

HORRACE M. BROWN, M. D. — is a native of Monroe county, born June 6, 1857 a son of Edwin M. and Caroline A. (Marshall) Brown. His father is no longer living. Horace M. Brown was graduated from the College of Physicians and Surgeons, Baltimore, Maryland, in March, 1878. He was assistant resident surgeon in the City Hospital at Baltimore, from the spring of 1878 until the spring of 1879. Since that time he has been established in practice in Monroe county, with residence and post office address at Union.

ALLEN CAPERTON— was born at Elmwood, near Union, Monroe county, on the 4th of April, 1846. He was a son of Allen T. and Harriet (Echols) Caperton, and a grandson of Hugh Caperton, one of the earliest and most prominent settlers in Monroe county. His father was born in Monroe county, and passed his life here, but is now deceased. The subject of this sketch served the cause of the South in the struggle between the States, first as a private in the 14th Virginia Cavalry, then as lieutenant in Kings battery of artillery, acting as adjutant, for nearly two years. He has given his attention to farming and the raising of stock since the war, and is comfortably situated on a farm in Union district. In Monroe county, December 11, 1879, Allen Caperton was joined in wedlock with Bettie V. Rowan, and two daughters make sunshine in their home: Harriet Echols, born on New Years Day, 1881, and Virginia Rowan, born June 27, 1882. John W. and Bettie V. (Summers) Rowan were the parents of Mrs. Caperton, and she was born at Gap Mills, Monroe county, March 11, 1860. Her father was a native of Monroe county, and is still a resident here; her mother is no longer living. Allen Caperton’s postoffice address in Union, Monroe county, West Virginia.

HUGH CAPERTON— one of the substantial farming residents of Union district, Monroe county, was born in this county, a son of Lewis E. and Fanny C. (Alexander) Caperton. His father was born in this county, and is no longer living; his mother is still a resident here. November 24, 1839, was the day of Hugh Caperton’s birth, and in October, 1850, was born Catharine
A. King, who became his wife. She was born in Savannah, Georgia, and in that city their marriage was solemnized, on the 8th of July, 1875. Three sons and one daughter are the offspring of their union: Hugh, born April 24, 1876; Charles B., September 20, 1877; Anna H., November 11, 1879; Edwin, December 6, 1882. Charles B. King, now deceased, and Anna (Habersham) King, still a resident in Savannah, Georgia, are the parents of Catharine A. (King) Caperton. For the first six months of the civil war, Hugh Caperton served in the “Stonewall Brigade,” 27th Virginia Infantry, and during the remainder of the war he was in Bryan’s battery, operating in West Virginia. Union, Monroe county, West Virginia, is his postoffice address.

ALEXANDER DUNLAP—who is now deceased—was born in the Valley of Virginia, in Rockbridge county, March 11, 1768. In Monroe county, September 14, 1795, he married Jane Alexander, who was born at the present site of Union, June 25, 1775, a daughter of James Alexander, who was the second settler where Union now stands. Her mother’s maiden name was Earskin. Alexander Dunlap was a man of note in Monroe county, where he made his home in 1790, and was always honorably identified with public affairs. He represented the county in the Virginia legislature, was magistrate a number of years, and high sheriff. His father was a soldier of the Revolution, and killed in the battle of Guilford C. H., during that war. His brothers and sisters were: William, Ann (McKee), Margaret (Denison), Robert, John, Mary, and Nancy (McCutchin). He died March 17, 1841, and his wife died August 5, 1838. Both died in Union, Monroe county. The birth and death record of their children is: Robert, born August 10, 1796, died August 16, 1829; Isabella (Haynes), born June 9, 1798, died January 21, 1862; James A., born October 20, 1799, died August 19, 1843; Addison, born April 11, 1804, died December 2, 1870; Benjamin G., born March 9, 1806, lives in Monroe county; Adaline (Vawter), born April 1, 1808, died November 8, 1828; Alexander, Jr., born March 16, 1812, died March 1, 1853; Mary J. (Dunlap), born August 16, 1816, died April 26, 1882. This sketch is compiled for James A. Dunlap, whose postoffice address is Union, Monroe county, West Virginia.

BENJAMIN GRIGSBY DUNLAP—born March 9, 1806, in Monroe county, was a son of Alexander and Jane (Alexander) Dunlap. He is the owner of a farm in Union district (now carried on by his youngest son), and he has been blind since his boyhood. Peter and Ann (Shields) Larew were the parents of Rebecca Larew, who was born January 18, 1812, on Hands creek, three miles from Red Sulphur Springs, in this county. She was married to Benjamin G. Dunlap at her home on Hands creek, October 30, 1845, and bore him four children, and died April 26, 1882. These children were two daughters, no longer living, and two sons, now residents in Union district: Ann Shields, born July 17, 1847; Katharine Alexander, July 14, 1849; John Larew, October 24, 1851; James Alexander, June 29, 1854. The parents of Rebecca Larew came to Monroe county more than one hundred years ago, from Augusta county, Virginia, her father cutting his road from the mouth of Hands creek up three miles to the place where he reared his cabin home. James Alexander, maternal grandfather of Benjamin G. Dunlap, settled on a corn right where the town of Union now stands. He commanded a company that went to the rescue of Fort Donally in Greenbrier county, when it was attacked by Indians. B. G. Dunlap and son receive their mail at Union, Monroe county, West Virginia.

WILLIAM S. EARLY—born October 21, 1853, in Monroe county, has passed the greater portion of his life to this date in the county of his nativity, and is now one of the active and successful business men of Union. D. J. and Elizabeth (Nickell) Early, the latter now deceased, were the parents of William S. His brother, B. F. Early, was a soldier of Jackson’s Battalion through war between the States, in the Confederate service. Dr. J. L. Early, another brother, is a rising young dentist of the above town. William S. Early is at this time recorder of the town of Union, and is carrying on a mercantile establishment there.
dealing in groceries and confectionaries. His location is on Main street, Union, Monroe county, West Virginia.

LEWIS CAPERTON HALL—born in Monroe county, January 30, 1841, was married in this county, September 8, 1866, and pursues his calling, the trade of a skilled mechanic, in Union, this county. He was a son of Joshua and Maria (Davis) Hall, who are still honored residents in this county, and he married Nancy Ellen, daughter of James and Delilah (Nickel) Fisher. She was born in Monroe county in 1843, and her mother was a native of this county, born February 5, 1822, and is still living here. Her father died in 1865. Mr. and Mrs. Hall have been the parents of six children: George W. L., born June 12, 1868; Leliah P., June 30, 1871; Thomas A., October 20, 1872, and John, January 4, 1878, who are still at home; Zorah J. and Bessie V., now deceased—she was burned to death. Lewis C. Hall served the cause of the Confederacy through the war between the States. He was commissary sergeant, attached to Company D, 27th Virginia Infantry, and took part in the battles of Manassas, the seven days' fight before Richmond, Fredericksburg, Harpers Ferry, second Kernstown, second Winchester, Gettysburg, and others. At the battle of the Wilderness, May 12, 1864, he was made prisoner, and in the same battle he was wounded in the left leg by a minie ball. He was held prisoner at Fort Delaware till the close of the war. He receives his mail at Union, Monroe county, West Virginia.

FRANK HEREFORD—a Virginian by birth, is now one of the honored residents of Union, Monroe county. His profession is that of attorney-at-law, and he is president of the bank of Union. He was a member of the house of representatives six years, and of the senate four years, and in that, as in all minor responsibilities with which he has been trusted by the people of his adopted home, he gave faithful and untiring service. His wife is Alice, daughter of William Gaston and Harriet (Alexander) Caperton, and the children of their union are four: Francis G. Hereford, Harriet A. Hereford, Catharine Stewart Hereford, and Henry Alexander Hereford. Francis and Sarah C. S. (Foote) Hereford, now both deceased, were the parents of Frank Hereford. His post office address is Union, Monroe county, West Virginia.

JOHN BURR HEREFORD—son of Francis H. and Sarah C. S. (Foote) Hereford, is a native of Virginia, and became a resident in Union, Monroe county, in 1883. Between his birth and settlement in Monroe county he was something of a wanderer, and he built, for Flood & Co., of Nevada, the famous chute for floating logs, from the top of the mountain to the mines. This chute is fifteen miles long, and on its completion Mr. Hereford, with others, rode in a "Joe boat" from top to bottom in fifteen minutes. John B. Hereford is an attorney-at-law, and a member of the bar association of Washington, District of Columbia. In Monroe county, he wedded Isabella Caperton, daughter of Gaston Caperton, a native of Monroe county, and Harriet (Alexander) Caperton, Mr. Hereford is one of the stock-holders in the Union bank, and intends making his home there, practicing law in this and adjoining counties. Address, Union, Monroe county, West Virginia.

HUGH M. HILL: was a son of Jefferson Lee Hill and Frances W. (Phillips) Hill, now both deceased. They were Virginians by birth, coming from Virginia to spend their last days in Monroe county, and he was born in Amherst county, Virginia, March 25, 1845. In the war between the States he served in the Confederate army, Puckett's Brigade, Longstreet's Division, and he had two brothers in the service, James, who was killed in action in 1862, and Henry, who was severely wounded at Cedar Creek battle. Their father was a drummer of the 1812 war. In Monroe county, October 28, 1869, Hugh M. Hill was united in marriage with Rebecca Mann, who was born in Alleghany county, Virginia, October 6, 1851. Her parents were William J. and Margaret (Clark) Mann, now residents in Monroe county. Mr. and Mrs. Hill have two children in their home: William J., born August 27, 1870, and Lelia C., July 9, 1881. The occupation of Mr. Hill is lumbering, and he has a
partnership in one of the largest sawmills on New river. He has served Monroe county four years as constable. Union, Monroe county, West Virginia, is his post office address.

CALEB ENOS JOHNSON—was born and reared in Monroe county, and is now a farmer of Union district, in prosperous circumstances. The date of his birth was July 1, 1832, and his parents were William and Anna Johnson. They were born in this county, here passed the years of their wedded life, and both died in this county. During the civil war Caleb E. Johnson was on detached service, agent for government cattle. July 31, 1851, he married Mary Martha Argabrite, who was born July 11, 1834, and died February 23, 1858. The children of this marriage were: McKendree Durbin, born March 31, 1853; Luther Pascal, November 19, 1855, died in Walker, Vernon county, Missouri, October 24, 1883, a daughter, born and died October 22, 1857. The two sons removed to Vernon county, Missouri, October 25, 1862. McKendree D. married Effie Lee Harrah, in Greenbrier county, August 6, 1879. In Monroe county, October 18, 1860, Caleb E. Johnson and Mary Jane Maddy were joined in wedlock, and in their home are three daughters and one son, born: Jane Ellen, August 4, 1862; Salome Elizabeth, March 21, 1864; Josephine, December 8, 1866; James Caleb, June 12, 1874. Mary J. Maddy was born in Gallia county, Ohio, September 19, 1833, a daughter of James and Elizabeth (Lowry) Maddy. Her mother was a native of Stafford county, Virginia, and her father of Monroe county, and went from here to Ohio in 1814. Caleb E. Johnson's post office address is Union, Monroe county, West Virginia.

ANDREW HENDERSON JOHNSTON—was born at Pearisburg, Giles county, Virginia, October 4, 1821. His father, Col. Andrew Johnston, was born in Culpeper county, Virginia, in 1770, a son of David Johnston, who moved from Culpeper county, and settled in the valley of New River, in Giles (then Montgomery) county, where he died in 1786, leaving three sons and five daughters. Andrew, the youngest, was a merchant, and prominent in public affairs, filling positions of honor and profit until his death, which occurred at his home in Pearisburg, November 14, 1838. He left three sons and two daughters: Andrew H., subject of this sketch, James D. and Harvey G. Mrs. James Carper and Mrs. James F. Hoge, James D., is a lawyer, and Harvey G. a physician. Andrew H. was but seventeen years old at his father's death, and after an academic education entered the mercantile business. In Botetourt county, Virginia, in 1843. In 1856 he was elected cashier of the Farmers' Bank at Fincastle, county seat of Botetourt, and in 1857 he was elected cashier of the branch Bank of the Old Dominion. In 1860, at the solicitation of Gen. John Echols, he became assistant cashier of the branch Bank of Virginia at Union, Monroe county. At the close of the war he returned to merchandising, but again, in 1873, he was called from the counting room and store house to the cashiership of the Bank of Union, and the position is still ably filled by him. The Johnstons are of Scotch-Irish descent, and for one hundred years no name has been more honorably conspicuous in the business, social and political history of Giles county. The mother of Andrew H. Johnston was Mary Jane, daughter of Madison and Mary Miller (Alexander) McDaniel. She was born in Union, April 1, 1835, and to them were born two children: Jennie and Walter M., who now reside in Union.

ANDREW J. KEADLE—born in Monroe county, March 7, 1829, in this county, on the 5th of June, 1866, was united in marriage with Caroline Coalter. Their union is blessed with two sons: Robert Lee, born September 12, 1869; Arthur Kent, November 5, 1871. The birth of Mrs. Keadle was in Union, and she was a daughter of Robert and Mary (Earskins) Coalter, now deceased. James G. Keadle, now deceased, was the father of Andrew J., and his mother, whose maiden name was Lucinda Eades, is still a resident in Monroe county. Throughout the years of the civil war, Andrew J. Keadle was a member of Kings battalion, Lowrys battery, Confederate army, and he was a participant in the battles of
Lynchburg, Kernstown, the last battle of Winchester, Frederick City, Fishers Hill, Cedar Creek, and many others. He was made prisoner at Cedar Creek, October 19, 1864, and was five months confined in the Federal prison at Point Lookout. He was in twenty-eight hard-fought battles, and never shirked danger or duty, but passed through all unwounded. He follows the trade of carpenter, with residence and post office address at Union, Monroe county, West Virginia.

MARCELLUS J. KEASTER—born in Harrison county, Virginia, November 23, 1830, was a son of Conrad and Elizabeth (Lowther) Kester. His parents were both born in Harrison county, his father on the 3d of March, 1803, and his mother on the 10th of June, 1810. She was of the pioneer family of Lowthers which included "Colonel William Lowther," delegate to the convention of the States from Virginia. She died in Lewis county, Virginia, June 18, 1859. In Jackson county, Virginia, May 29, 1856, Marcellus J. Kester was united in marriage with Lourania E. Dilworth, who was born in Harrison county, June 16, 1832. Anthony and Mary Dilworth, her parents, were born in Harrison county, and are still residents there. During the war between the States, Marcellus J. Kester was a Confederate soldier in William L. Jackson's cavalry brigade. He took up his residence in Monroe county in 1867, and is now clerk of the circuit court, which office he has filled since 1872; he is also commissioner in chancery in the same court since 1871, still serving. His residence and address are Union.

GABRIEL MCDONALD, M. D.—was born in the Nineteenth Century, in Campbell county, Virginia, a son of James and Mary G. (Jordon) McDonald, now both deceased. At Covington, Virginia, September 29, 1859, he wedded Clara B. McAllister, who was born in Pennsylvania, a daughter of Thompson McAllister, now deceased, and Lydia M. (Adams) McAllister, still a resident in Covington. The children of Dr. and Mrs. McDonald were: Mary Jordan, born in 1860, died in 1861; May, born September 19, 1863; lives in Covington; James Adams, died in infancy; Clara, born May 11, 1869, lives in Convington. Gabriel McDonald graduated from the medical department of the Randolph Macon College of Virginia in 1851, and in 1870 graduated at the Jefferson Medical College, Philadelphia, Pennsylvania. He was a surgeon of the Confederate army, part of the time on duty with the 22nd Virginia Infantry, and part of the time acting as Division Surgeon. He was elected during the war to the Virginia legislature, from Allegany and Bath counties, but in consequence of the downfall of the Confederacy the legislature never convened. He had two brothers in the Confederate army. Dr. McDonald is a member of the Virginia State Medical Society, and was once vice-president of the same; is a member of the State board of health of West Virginia, a member of the American Public Health Association and of the American Medical Association; is now president of the Monroe Medical Society, etc., etc. He settled in Monroe county in 1872, and is now established in practice with post office address at Union.

ALEXANDER McCLEARN—is a son of William and Elizabeth (Short) McClearn, who were born in Ireland, and are still residents here. His birth was in Clougher, County, Tyrone, Ireland, in 1829, and he took up his residence in Monroe county in 1857. In Union, Monroe county, about the 1st of December, 1857, he wedded Ira M. Stoneker, who was born in Harrisonburg, Virginia, March 4, 1836. Her parents were Burkhart and Elizabeth (Kice) Stoneker. Her father came from Augusta county, Virginia, to Monroe county in 1857, lived here about four years, went to Texas and died there. Her mother died in Staunton, Virginia, about 1855. When the war between the States was inaugurated, Alexander McClearn became one of the supporters of the cause of Virginia. He enlisted in 1862 in Bryan's battery, and in 1863 he joined Company K, 14th Virginia Cavalry, serving till the close of the war, and taking part in all the battles of his regiment. He follows the trade of carpenter, with his post office address at Union, Monroe county, West Virginia.
CYRUS S. McKENZIE—son of William S. and Virginia S. (Wiltson—) McKenzie, both now deceased, was born in St. Louis, Missouri, February 22, 1852. In 1875 he cast his fortune in with the people of Monroe county, and in this county, near Union, April 13, 1881, he was united in marriage with Caroline Zoll. The bride was a daughter of Jacob and Mary J. (Dunlap) Zoll, and was born in Monroe county, February 8, 1856. Cyrus S. McKenzie is the genial proprietor of the “Union Hotel,” Union, Monroe county, West Virginia.

RICHARD T. McNEER—son of Richard and Elizabeth (Maddy) McNeer, who are now deceased, was born in Monroe county April 16, 1825. His first wife was Amanda J., daughter of Henry and Nancy (Stodghill) Pence. She was born September 6, 1830, and died November 23, 1879, and the children of their union were eleven; nine are living in Monroe county: Henry P., born June 4, 1850; Ellen V., December 20, 1852; Lewis C., October 22, 1853; Virginia C., January 5, 1856; Harriet M., June 18, 1861; Hedley V., April 8, 1863; R. E. Lee, December 31, 1867; Florence M., July 31, 1869; Richard L., September 14, 1871; two are deceased, Elizabeth N. and Beriman. In Monroe county, October 24, 1882, Richard T. McNeer was united in marriage with Hannah R. Wolfenbarger. She was born in Greenbrier county, in the year 1838. Richard T. McNeer is a farmer of Union district, and fills the office of sheriff. He has been constable and justice of the peace for a number of years before entering on the duties of his present office, and he was a member of the West Virginia legislature, sessions of 1879-81. He may be addressed at Union, Monroe county, West Virginia.

ANDREW ALLEN NICKELL—is one of that Nickell family of whom frequent mention is made in this ENCYCLOPEDIA as among the first and most prominent of the settlers of Monroe county. The same energy that made them foremost in hewing out a pioneer pathway through the primeval forests of Western Virginia, has in him been developed in another and even more heroic direction. He was born in Monroe, June 2, 1841, son of George Washington and Anna Maria Nickell, and when a little boy fell into a threshing machine. By this accident he lost his right leg and had his left on badly broken. He took up life as it then presented itself with courage, was educated at Erskine College, South Carolina, in due time married, and was blessed with three affectionate children. In August, 1882, he had a fall which broke his left hip, and as a result he cannot walk at all, but uses a rolling chair and crutches, and getting to his official work in this way (he is clerk of the county court), he is still able to continue in business, and in the maintenance of his family. His marriage was consummated in Monroe county, May 15, 1861, and his wife is Flora A., daughter of John and Nancy Chapman (Smith) Bare. Her parents were born in this county, and are now deceased, and she was born June 6, 1843. The children of Mr. and Mrs. Nickell are: Alpha Cleo, born February 15, 1862; Joseph Orr, October 9, 1865; Omega Gertrude, February 28, 1873. Alpha Cleo married Minor F. Mohler, son of D. F. Mohler, of Shenandoah valley, Virginia, in May, 1877, and they live at St. Albans, Kanawha county, West Virginia, and have two children, Lulu Lake and Arie Avis, the former now four years old, and the latter two. Mr. Nickell's other children are at home. The family of which Mr. Nickell is a member were supporters of the South in the war between the States, two of his brothers were in the Confederate army, and several relatives were killed in the war. The college at which Mr. Nickell was educated was a Presbyterian institution of the Associate Reform branch of that church, and his father, mother, and their ancestors belonged to that church. Andrew A. Nickell's address is Union, Monroe county, West Virginia.

GEORGE T. NICKELL—was a grandson of George Nickell, who was Irish by birth and one of the first settlers in Monroe county, and he is a son of George W. and Anna M. Nickell. His father was born in Monroe county on Christmas Day, 1809, and his mother's birth was in this county October, 1812. His parents made the home of their wedded life in this county, and here he was born, December 13, 1841. In the war
between the States, George T. Nickell served as second lieutenant of Company E, 14th Virginia Cavalry, and took part in the battles of Frederick City and Winchester, among others. His brother C. Patton Nickell was also a soldier. The first wife of George T. Nickell was Ingabo Patton, born August 7, 1843, died November 27, 1870, and their children were: Everett L., born March 25, 1864; Georgie Arma, October 19, 1865. At Sinks Grove, Monroe county, June 15, 1871, George T. Nickell and Aquilla L. Smith were wedded, and of their union are three children, born: French Dexter, May 24, 1872; Leonard Lively, June 18, 1874; Jennie May, March 31, 1876. Andrew J. and Virginia M. (Jones) Smith, both natives of Alleghany county, Virginia, are the parents of Aquilla L., wife of Mr. Nickell, and she was born in that State and county April 6, 1850. Her parents took up their residence in Monroe county May 10, 1869. George T. Nickell lived in Gilmer county, West Virginia, from May, 1866, until July, 1870, during that time following lumbering for an occupation. He is now settled on a good farm in Union district. He served as justice of the peace in this district, 1872-5; and has been since November, 1879, deputy United States marshal, in which office he continues. Address, Union, Monroe county, West Virginia.

FRANK J. PARKE—is a son of Thomas J. and Mary (Walker) Parke. His parents came to Monroe county from Ireland, and have been many years honored residents here. His father was a soldier of the Confederate army. Frank J. was born in Union district, Monroe county, in 1855, and graduated with distinction from the law school of the University of Georgetown, District of Columbia. Thomas A. Parke, his brother, graduated with honor from the United States Naval Academy, at the final examination for promotion standing eighth in a class of fifty-seven. Frank J. was elected engrossing clerk of the West Virginia senate, session of 1883, and filled the position with ability. His post office address is Union, Monroe county, West Virginia.

HENRY ROBINSON—born in Georgetown, District of Columbia, July 11, 1830, was a son of William and Frances H. P. (Turner) Robinson, both now deceased, his father dying in 1857, and his mother in 1860. He was on the staff of Major-General Loring, of the Confederate army, from 1862 till the close of the war, with rank of major, and acting as adjutant general of the division. He served in Western Virginia, from Dublin, in Pulaski county, to the Kanawha valley, during 1862, and in October of that year accompanied Loring to Mississippi and Eastern Louisiana. He served in that department at Bakers Creek battle, Jackson, and others, and was at the fall of Vicksburg. He then served with Johnson's army from Dalton, Georgia, to Atlanta, then with Hood from Atlanta to Nashville, Tennessee. He was in all the engagements of that march and the return, Columbia, Franklin, Nashville, etc., was disabled for a short time near Atlanta by a minie-ball, and had a horse killed under him at Franklin, Tennessee. Previous to the war he had been serving as clerk in
the paymaster general's office, United States army, from 1848 until he resigned to follow the fortunes of Virginia. At Richmond, Virginia, March 30, 1865, he married Susan Beirne, and their daughter, Susan B., was born January 25, 1871. His wife was a daughter of Oliver and Margaret M. (Caperton) Beirne, her parents natives of Monroe county, and her mother now deceased. She was born in Monroe county, August 9, 1840, and is now deceased. Henry Robinson settled in Monroe county in the year of his marriage, and is farming and raising stock in Union district. Union, Monroe county, West Virginia, is his post office address.

JOHN MADISON ROWAN—born in Craig county, Virginia, May 17, 1830, was two years old when his parents, Sebastian and Frances (Givens) Rowan, took up their residence in Monroe county. His father is now deceased, his mother still living here. The first wife of John M. Rowan was Virginia W. Summers, who died May 3, 1862, and left him three children: Andrew S. born April 25, 1857; Bettie V., March 11, 1859; John L., February 25, 1862. Andrew S. is second lieutenant in the 15th United States Infantry, stationed at Fort Randall, Dakota, and the others are at home, living in Monroe county. At Union, Monroe county, October 5, 1864, John M. Rowan wedded Sue, daughter of Madison and Mary M. (Alexander) McDaniel. She was born in Union, and has lost her father, who died March 9, 1874, her mother lives with her. Five children were born to John M. and Sue (McDaniel) Rowan, of whom three still brighten their home, and death has taken two: Willie McD., was born August 24, 1874; Lucy, March 26, 1874, died on the 1st of August following; Percy G., May 26, 1870; Joseph, July 9, 1877, lived only ten days; Robbie, December 1, 1879. John M. Rowan was postmaster at Gap Mills, 1858-61; was colonel of the 108th Virginia Infantry, Confederate service, 1861-62; represented Monroe county in the legislature in 1861-2-3-4-5 at Richmond, Virginia, before West Virginia was recognized as a State by the old State, and was again representative during the session at Wheeling, in 1877. He is an extensive farmer, stock-raiser and dealer in Union district, with post office address at Union, Monroe county, West Virginia.

HENRY ALEXANDER WIKEL—is a grandson of George Wikel, who came to Monroe county among its first settlers, located in what is now Springfield district, married Madeline Wikel, raised a large family of children, and ended his days on the land he had redeemed from the wilderness. George Wikel, son of George, married Lucinda Smith, and their son Henry A. was born October 22, 1836. His father now lives in Summers county, his mother died about 1858. During the civil war he was a member of Capt. Vawter's company in Clark's battalion, Confederate army. His first wife, whom he married in 1859, was Emarine Ballard, and she died in 1868, in the membership of the Methodist Episcopal Church. Of their children three are living, Shannon Walter, Martha Susan, and Sarah E. One died in infancy, named Arctarilla Jane. In Monroe county, January 6, 1872, the second marriage of Henry A. Wikel was solemnized, Agnes Caroline, daughter of John and Sarah E. (Ivans) Miller, becoming his wife. They came to this county from Bedford county, Virginia, and their daughter Agnes C. was born in this county. Sarah Elizabeth, born January 6, 1874, is the only child of Mr. and Mrs. Henry A. and Agnes C. Wikel, Mr. Wikel has been some years a member of the Methodist Episcopal Church, and is also a member of Turkey Creek Lodge, Patrons of Husbandry. His farm lies in Union district, and he receives his mail at Union, Monroe county, West Virginia.

WOLF CREEK DISTRICT

JOHN W. ALDERSON—is a great-grandson of John Alderson, the first Baptist minister of Monroe county, and closely connected with its pioneer history, a record of whose life is elsewhere given. Albert G. and Matilda (Hines) Alderson, now deceased, and both born in Monroe county, were the parents of John W., and he was born in Monroe county, January 24, 1842. He served in the Confederate army through the war
between the States, and had two brothers in the same service. He is now owner of some fine farming land in Wolf Creek district, and one of the proprietors of the Alderson House. This hotel, Cogbill & Alderson proprietors, has the best reputation of any house on the Chesapeake & Ohio road, and its reputation will never be lowered by its present genial proprietors. John W. Alderson's address is Alderson, Monroe county, West Virginia.

WILLIAM LEIGH BARKSDALE, M. D.—was born in Halifax county, Virginia, November 11, 1836, a son of Dr. John and Hannah Carey (Watkins) Barksdale. His parents are no longer living. The wife of Dr. W. L. Barksdale is M. M., daughter of George Cragett Holt, and Annie Gordon (Logan) Holt, the latter now deceased. The children of Dr. and Mrs. Barksdale are four, all living at home: Annie Logan, W. L., M. S., and G. H. Mrs. Barksdale was born in Halifax county, Virginia, in 1833. William Leigh Barksdale served in the Confederate army through the war between the States. He was graduated from the Jefferson College of Philadelphia in 1858, and he entered the army 1861, serving for six months as a private in the Greenbrier Cavalry. He then acted as brigade surgeon, with W. L. Jackson's brigade of cavalry, then was brigade surgeon of the 1st Brigade, Whorton Division, Breckenridge's Corps, Army of the Valley of Virginia, until the army disbanded. Since then he has been constantly engaged in practice in Pittsylvania, Greenbrier and Monroe counties. His residence and post office address is Alderson, Monroe county, West Virginia.

JOHN D. BEARD—son of David and Felicia (Greiner) Beard, who are honored residents in Augusta county, Virginia, was born in that State and county in 1833. Through the war between the States he was a Confederate soldier, serving in the 8th Virginia Cavalry, and he made his home in Monroe county, West Virginia, in 1867. He was married in this county in the year preceding his settlement here, Mary M. Johnson becoming his wife August 23, 1866. Her birth was in Monroe county in 1839, and B. and Sarah Johnson, now both deceased, were her parents. Mr. and Mrs. Beard are the parents of: Charles Oscar, born October 8, 1867; Rufus J. D., June 12, 1869; Hugh D., August 22, 1871; Robert Edward, September 12, 1873. Mr. Beard has been four years president of the board of education. When he came from Virginia to Monroe county he purchased one of the best grazing farms in the county, and in 1884 he bought a farm in Illinois. Also, his post office address is Johnsons Cross Roads, Monroe county, West Virginia.

WALTER C. BEARD, M. D.—was born in Blue Sulphur district, Greenbrier county, May 27, 1859. He is a son of Samuel C. and Estaline (Hamilton) Beard, who are now living near Lewisburg, Greenbrier county. Walter C. Beard is a graduate of the Vanderbilt University, Nashville, Tennessee, and in 1882 settled in practice among the people of Alderson, Monroe county, which is still his place of residence and post office address.

AMER_I_CUS 'McDONALD BROWNING—was born in Buckingham county, Virginia, January 8, 1831. He was a son of William and Elmina Eggleston (Howard) Browning, who are no longer living. John Dallas Browning, his brother, was a soldier in the Confederate army, and was killed at Brandy Station in the year 1863. Another brother, C. P. Browning, enlisted for the same service, and was a participant in the first battle of Bull Run. He was forced to leave the army on account of ill health, and was never able to return to the service. Also, William A. was in the service from Georgia, Hilliard's Legion, and was afterwards discharged for ill health. In 1875 A. McD. Browning took up his residence among the people of Monroe county, entering upon a mercantile career, which he is still successfully pursuing at Alderson, which is his post office address.

WILLIAM LEWIS CORRELL—son of Moses and Nancy M. (Hartman) Correll, was born in Greenbrier county, September 30, 1839. His parents were Virginians, his father born in Frederick county, April 8, 1801, and his mother in Romney county, also in 1801. After
many years residence in Greenbrier county they settled in Monroe county in 1869, and his father is still living here. His mother died in Greenbrier county, January 24, 1873. The first wife of William L. Correll was Sarah C. Johnson, and she died February 25, 1881. They were married January 30, 1867, and their children were born: John Franklin, November 14, 1867; Anna Laura, March 15, 1869; Caroline Hartman, February 3, 1872; William August 29, 1873; Henry Frazier, March 22, 1876; Charles Marion, October 9, 1877; James Lewis, May 31, 1879; and two infants who died unnamed. The marriage of William L. Correll with Eliza Susan Burdett was solemnized December 1, 1881, in Monroe county, and they have one daughter, Marietta, born August 26, 1882. Lewis and Mary (Lemons) Burdett were the parents of Mrs. Correll, and she was born in Monroe county, January 13, 1852. Her father was born in this county in the autumn of 1811, and her mother in 1814. Her father is living in Wolf Creek district, and her mother died February 19, 1879. In the civil war the subject of this sketch was a member of Company K, 14th Virginia Cavalry, Confederate service, four years. His last wife had three brothers in the Southern army; one died of fever and two are living in Monroe county. William L. Correll is one of the prosperous farmers of Wolf Creek district. He is a member of the A. F. & A. M., No. 61, Rocky Point, and Master of the Lodge. His address is Wolf Creek, Monroe county, West Virginia.

RICHARD ALLEN EMMONS— is a native of Mercer county, (now) West Virginia, born at New Hope, this State, December 3, 1858. Oscar Johnson Emmons and Mary Elizabeth (Allen) Emmons were his parents, and he married Martha Melvina Brown. She was born at Blue Sulphur Springs, Greenbrier county, May 8, 1855, and was a daughter of Edwin Matthew and Ann Eliza (Norvell) Brown. She became the wife of Mr. Emmons in Wolf Creek district, Monroe County. December 24, 1879, and their home is in this district, where he owns and carries on a fine farm. In the civil war his father was one of the soldiers of the Confederacy, and he was a participant in the engagement at Dry Creek, in 1862. His brother, Rufus E., was seriously wounded in the fight at Cloyd Mountain. Richard A. Emmons’ post office address is Johnsons Cross Roads, Monroe county, West Virginia.

JOHN M. FERGUSON—is a Virginian, born in Albemarle county, in 1844. Although not having attained manhood’s estate at the inauguration of the civil war, he entered the service of the South and continued therein until the close of the war, a member of the 8th and then the 16th Virginia Cavalry. In Paintsville, Kentucky, in 1869, he wedded L. A. Howes, and their children were seven: John Maitland, died January 29, 1871; Fannie Fern, Emmett Lee; Roy Leon, died May 30, 1883; Maude May, died November 25, 1875; Zulu Zong, died August 3, 1877, and Grace Everts. Samuel A. and Eliza Jane (Barksdale) Ferguson were the parents of John M. His father is living in Virginia, and his mother died at Waynesboro in January, 1880. Mrs. Ferguson is a daughter of John Howes, who died in Paintsville, Kentucky, in 1869. Her mother died in that city in the same year. John M. Ferguson follows the profession of law, practicing in Monroe and adjoining counties, with post office address at Alderson, Monroe county, West Virginia.

ADDISON R. GWINN,— is a son of James Gwinn, who was born in Monroe county, September 6, 1798, and a great grandson of one of those pioneer settlers who came from Augusta county to this section of the Virginias. This pioneer of the Gwinn family settled on Kelly's creek, near the present site of Lowell, Summers county, and he was the first owner of vast tracts of land. James Gwinn married Sarah P. Newsom, who was born in Greenbrier county, January 17, 1804, and they made the home of their wedded life in Monroe county about 1820. Here the subject of this sketch was born, May 1, 1827, and his parents are now residents, in their old age, of Summers county, West Virginia. Addison R. Gwinn was united in marriage with Estaline R. Ellis in
Monroe county, April 16, 1857, and they were blessed with eight children, born: Cora H., January 27, 1858, deceased; Roberta J., April 27, 1860, deceased; Mary S., November 3, 1862; James W., June 6, 1865; George E., January 1, 1868; Sarah E., March 18, 1870; Robert F., January 3, 1872; babe born October 20, 1876, deceased. The mother died October 26, 1876, and was buried at River View. She was a member of the Methodist Episcopal Church. April 18, 1878, in Monroe county, Addison R. Gwinn and Bettie Hinton were married, and they had one daughter, Anna A., born October 11, 1880. Bettie Hinton was born in Monroe County, March 1, 1841, and was a daughter of David and Anna B. (Maddy) Hinton. Her father, born in Rockingham county, Virginia, November 15, 1804, came to Monroe county in 1813. Her mother was born in this county, March 27, 1807, and died here, October 14, 1877. Mr. Gwinn is a member of the Presbyterian Church, and a Sabbath school worker. His wife is a member of the Methodist Episcopal Church (South). He was a member of Capt. Phil. Thurman's company of Guerrillas in the Confederate service through the war of the States. His brother Henderson J. was killed in battle at Winchester, September 19, 1864, and another brother, Norman D., died of fever while in the service. Four brothers were members of Company F, 22d Virginia Infantry, three survived the war, of whom two live in Monroe county, and one in Missouri. The farm Mr. Gwinn owns and carries on lies in Wolf Creek district, and Alderson, Monroe county, West Virginia, is his post office address.

WILLIAM JAMES HANCOCK—born in Louisa county, Virginia, December 15, 1833, and Margaret Ann Hancock, born in Hanover county, Virginia, December 4, 1836, were united in wedlock in Caroline county, Virginia, January 17, 1856. He was a son of Austin and Mary Jones (Harris) Hancock, and his wife's parents were William and Lucy Frances (Dickenson) Hancock. The parents of Austin Hancock's father, also named Austin, was one of the early settlers of Louisa county, served in the Revolutionary war, and was descended from the noted Hancock family of colonial record. The maternal grandfather of William James Hancock was a grandson of Frederick Harris, who settled Hanover Town, Virginia. The children of Mr. And Mrs. W. J. Hancock are five: William Austin, born October 31, 1856; Virginia Lee, August 31, 1861; James Phillip, March 18, 1864; George Nathaniel, June 29, 1867; Frank, April 16, 1875. James Phillip died September 21, 1883, in San Antonio, Texas, and the others live in Alderson. From 1861 to 1864, William J. Hancock was in the Confederate army, first lieutenant of Company G, 30th Virginia Infantry. He was in the battles around Richmond, Virginia, and Knoxville, Tennessee, and numerous skirmishes. He had two brothers, A. E. and P. B. Hancock, in the Confederate army. A. E. was in thirty-six battles; P. B. was wounded in the left arm in the second battle of Manassas. From 1859 to 1861, William J. Hancock was notary public in Caroline county, Virginia. In 1873 he made his home in Monroe county, and he is railroad and express agent at Alderson.

JOHN HINCHMAN—born in Monroe county, October 10, 1827, was a son of William and Mary Hinchman, who are now deceased. He is a great grandson of William Hinchman, one of the earliest settlers in Wolf Creek district, and said to have lived in the first shingled house in the district. The Hinchmans were of English descent, and the mother of John Hinchman was of Scotch-Irish family. In Monroe county, March 17, 1853, John Hinchman married Virginia, daughter of Isaac and Margaret Keppel. She was born in Monroe county, November 13, 1832, and her parents are no longer living. The two oldest children of Mr. and Mrs. Hinchman are deceased: Wellington, born October 18, 1853, made his home in Missouri in 1878, and died there in 1880; William R., born March 11, 1858, died at home at the age of six years, of diphtheria; they have four living children, still at home: Amie E., born July 13, 1861; A.
Luther, January 18, 1866; Allen T., June 1, 1869; John, September 13, 1874. John Hinchman was a member of the 166th regiment, Monroe militia, with rank of major, and at the outbreak of the civil war entered the Confederate service, as a member of Lowry's battery, serving until the close of the war. He was elected to the legislature in 1872, and represented Monroe county there for two years. In 1880 he was elected commissioner of the county court for the term of six years, and is now serving. He has a fine farm in Wolf Creek district, and receives his mail at Egypt, Monroe county, West Virginia.

ANDREW Y. LEACH—is a son of William and Mary McDowell (Young) Leach, both of them natives of Monroe county, and now residents of Wolf Creek district. The great grandfather of Andrew Y. Leach came to Monroe county at a very early date from Prince Edward county, Virginia, and settled about three miles west and north of Union. There he reared a large family and died, at a ripe old age, in 1805. John and Susan J. (Young) Irons, born and raised in Monroe county, and now living in Wolf Creek district, are the parents of Sarah E., wife of A. Y. Leach. She was born in Monroe county, May 16, 1848, and December 20, 1866, witnessed her marriage with Mr. Leach. Their children are six living, one deceased, born: Minnington, October 29, 1867; Osea, November 12, 1869; Ida, July 15, 1871; Omar, May 4, 1873; Luther, November 21, 1875, died July 18, 1879; Clyde, March 11, 1879; Ela, August 16, 1882—live children are all at home. During the civil war, A. Y. Leach served the Confederacy as a member of Bryan's battery from Monroe county. Mr. and Mrs. Leach are members of the Presbyterian Church, and he is a teacher in its Sunday school. He is also a member of the A. F. & A. M. at Union. His post office address is Union, Monroe county, West Virginia.

WILSON MADDEY—is a native of Monroe county, born December 22, 1837, a son of Alexander Maddy, who died August 12, 1861, and Emeline B. (Mitchell) Maddy. During the years of the civil war he was a soldier of the Confederate army. James and Temie Cummings, the latter now deceased, were the parents of Mary V. Cummings, who was born in Rockbridge county, Virginia, February 4, 1850, and became the wife of Wilson Maddy in the State and county of her birth. Mrs. Maddy is a member of the Presbyterian Church, and considered by all who know her as a true Christian woman. Their marriage was consummated January 9, 1872.
and their children were born: Cora F., December 2, 1872; Charles E., December 1, 1873; J. Franklin, December 7, 1875; Bertie E., October 3, 1878. Wilson Maddy is one of the prosperous farming residents of Wolf Creek district, Monroe county, and has his post office address at Lowell, Summers county, West Virginia.

CHARLES L. PECK—is a native of Monroe county, born near Red Sulphur Springs, March 31, 1836, a son of Benjamin B. and Mary B. (Peck) Peck. His parents were Virginians, coming from Giles county to Monroe county about 1824. Charles L. Peck is one of six brothers who made honorable records for themselves in the service of the Confederacy, during the war between the States. He enlisted first in 1861, in Company B, 59th Virginia Infantry (White Sulphur Rifles). He was captured by Burnside's command, February 8, 1862, and after fourteen days imprisonment was paroled and exchanged. He then joined Payne's Cavalry, 37th Virginia Battalion, in which he continued till the close of the war as lieutenant of Company B, taking a soldier's part in all the engagements of his regiment. One brother, B. W. Peck, was killed at Gettysburg; Lieutenant P. P. Peck, another brother, was made prisoner at Cold Harbor, and held at Point Lookout till the close of the war; Jacob A. Peck, another brother, was lieutenant in the "Tazewell Troopers," 8th Virginia Cavalry; another was Captain James H. Peck, of Edgars Battalion of Infantry, and he was severely wounded at the battle of New Market: the sixth of these brothers was E. H. Peck, lieutenant and adjutant of Kings Battalion of Artillery, and he was severely wounded at Cedar Creek battle. In Montgomery county, Virginia, May 24, 1866, Charles L. Peck and Ella H. Henderson were united in marriage. The bride was born in Montgomery county, near Blacksburg, a daughter of Francis and Nancy (Brown) Henderson. Her father is now a resident in Blacksburg, and her mother died near that place, October 25, 1860. Charles L. Peck is editor and publisher at Alderson, Monroe county, West Virginia.

ROBERT W. SAUNDERS—son of David and Amzolletta (Warwick) Saunders, now deceased, was born in Lynchburg, Virginia, on the 15th of April, 1832. In Monroe county, West Virginia, November 15, 1864, he married Virginia Dickson, and their union has been blessed with three daughters: Ida Lee, born September 24, 1866; Irene Warwick, February 2, 1868; Annie Lulu, December 23, 1870. The wife of Mr. Saunders was a daughter of Richard and Elizabeth (Curry) Dickson, who are no longer living, and she was born in Monroe county, October 26, 1841. During the civil war, Robert W. Saunders held a captain's commission in the 51st Virginia Infantry, and took part in all the engagements of that command. He had three brothers in the service. He has been United States deputy marshal.

BUSINESS CARD

S. S. SMITH,
Dealer In
MONUMENTS AND TOMBSTONES,
&
MEMORIAL WORK OF ALL KINDS.
Prices Low, Satisfaction Guaranteed,
and Prompt Attention
Given to all Orders.
Alderson,
Monroe County, West Virginia.

It has been beautifully said: "Against expenditure in honor of the dead heaven has uttered no prohibition, and earth is not injured but benefitted by them. All those beautiful emblems which adorn the many tombs around which we love to linger, assure us that we are in a world of warm and loving hearts. The adorning of the sepulchres of the loved ones alleviates our grief and soothes the wounded heart. It also cheers the bereaved to know that an additional embellishment of the grave presents stronger attractions to arrest the attention of the stranger, and causes him to pause and learn the name of the one who has shared so largely in the love of others."
for six years, and settled in Monroe county in 1882. Residence and post office address, Alderson, Monroe county, West Virginia.

JOHN SKAGGS—is one of the oldest native residents of Monroe county, having been born in Wolf Creek district, in 1795. His father, also named John Skaggs, and his grandfather Thomas Skaggs, were the first settlers in this district. The mother of the subject of this sketch was named Catharine Hicks. His parents have been many years dead. At Wolf creek, November 14, 1817, John Skaggs was united in marriage with Sally Campbell, who was born in this county March 5, 1797, but is now deceased. She was a daughter of Robert and Lydia (Jeffres) Campbell. The children of John and Sally (Campbell) Skaggs are recorded: Andrew A., born October 2, 1818, lives in Wolf Creek district; Robert C., July 3, 1820, lives in this district; John M., January 29, 1826, lives at Danvers, Illinois; James A., September 16, 1823, lives at Strawn, Coffey county, Kansas; Eliza Jane, January 29, 1828, lives in this district; Mary C., February 5, 1830, lives at Hamlin, Kansas; Lydia M., April 4, 1833, died at Wolf Creek; Louisa E., October 21, 1838, died at Rocky Point, April 9, 1883; Emeline, September 23, 1841, died in this district. At Rocky Point, May 7, 1878, John Skaggs was united in marriage with Annie M. Allen, who was born in Union, August 14, 1852. They have no children. John Skaggs' post office address is Wolf Creek, Monroe county, West Virginia.

CHARLES CARROLL SMITH—was born and wedded in Maryland, and became a resident in Monroe county, West Virginia, in the year 1875. He was born in 1832, a son of James M. and Elizabeth Ellen (Turner) Smith, who are now deceased. John A. Smith, his grandfather, was a soldier of the 1812 war, and was killed in the battle of Bladensburg, Maryland. The marriage of C. C. Smith was consummated in 1861, and his bride was Mary Louisa Bramble, now deceased. She was born in Maryland in 1838, a daughter of William Andrews and Ellen (Ferguson) Bramble, both now deceased. Mrs. Smith left her husband three children: Lena Carlton, born February 15, 1862; Eleanor Richerson, June 17, 1863; Ada Ferguson, April 18, 1865. Charles C. Smith is an extensive and successful lumber dealer, with place of business, residence and post office address at Alderson, Monroe county, West Virginia.

JOHATHAN JOSEPH SWOPE—owns and carries on a good farm in Wolf Creek district, and is engaged in the lumbering business. He has served the district for the past five or six years as school trustee, and continues in the office. His birth was in Monroe county, December 28, 1854 the date, and Jonathan and Susanna (Siders) Swope were his parents. His father died April 5, 1871, and his mother departed this life September 2, 1874. May 28, 1873, were recorded the marriage vows of Jonathan J. Swope and Lucy Jane Burdett, and their children were born: Ida S., April 7, 1874; Mary L., August 3, 1875; Elsie W., March 16, 1879; Locksie L., May 28, 1881. The wife of Mr. Swope was born in Monroe county, March 20, 1856, and died at her husband's home in Wolf Creek district, March 25, 1883. Lewis J. and Susanna (Scott) Burdett, her parents, are now residents in Summers county, West Virginia. Mr. Swope was again united in marriage with Nettie Diddle, September 27, 1883, at Grandview, this county. She is a daughter of M. P. and Ann E. (Bolinger) Diddle, who are residents of this county, and she was born near Union, this county, September 6, 1850, and was a teacher in the county for several years preceding her marriage with Mr. Swope. Her father was deputy sheriff of this county from 1876 to 1880. Jonathan J. Swope's post office address is Wolf Creek, or Alderson, Monroe county, West Virginia.
REDSULPHUR DISTRICT

JAMES HARVEY ADAIR—son of William and Sarah A. (Harvey) Adair, who are well-known and esteemed residents in this county, was born in Monroe County, March 28, 1837. His father was born in Ireland, July 20, 1804, and came to this country at the age of thirteen years, and his mother was born in Monroe County, in May, 1821. The calling of James Harvey Adair is that of farmer, but he has been engaged in the public service much of the time since attaining his majority. He was postmaster at Red Sulphur Springs from 1857-61; was justice of the peace in Red Sulphur district, 1872-80, and is now representing Monroe County in the West Virginia house of delegates having been called by the votes of the people to fill that office for the sessions of 1883-4. Red Sulphur Springs, Monroe County, West Virginia, is his postoffice address.

ROBERT W. ADAIR—was a son of James and Jane A. (Swart) Adair, formerly of Fauquier county, but now many years dead. His father was born in County Down, Ireland, June 4, 1807, and his mother was born September 30, 1813. He was born at Belle Point, Giles County, Virginia, April 3, 1848, one of nine children who were left at an early age to the sole care of their brother William who nobly filled the part of parent toward them, and whom they have all repaid by their success in life. William Adair, and another brother, Asa R., entered the Confederate army in the civil war. William was captured at Winchester, September 19, 1864, and sent to Point Lookout, where he was held until March, 1865. Asa R. was made prisoner at the battle of Moorefield, August 19, 1864, and sent to Camp Chase, Ohio, where he remained until March, 1865. At Springbrook, Giles county, Virginia, November 24, 1870, Robert W. Adair married Julia H., daughter of John H. and Nancy (Shannon) Bane. Her parents were both natives of Giles county, where her father died, and she was born in Giles county, April 24, 1851, at Pearisburg, the county seat. Mr. and Mrs. Adair are the parents of: Willie M. A., born August 19, 1872; Nancy Bane, April 1, 1875; Asa Andrew, February 18, 1878, Robert W. Adair owns a fine farm of 500 acres, and devotes his time to farming and grazing in Red Sulphur district, with postoffice address at Brush Creek, Monroe County, West Virginia.

JAMES B. BEASLEY—born in Monroe county, was a son of James F. M. and Elizabeth (Robbins) Beasley. James B. Beasley has adopted the profession of teaching, and, qualified by nature and by training for its arduous duties, is making one of the most successful teachers of the county. His postoffice address is Brush Creek, Monroe county, West Virginia.

HENRY C. BYRNSIDE—is descended from one of the earliest and most prominent among the settlers of Monroe county, his grandfather, John Byrnside, having been a member of the first court in Monroe county, and a settler at the old ford on the land now owned by Fletcher Johnson. The parents of Henry C. Byrnside were James Madison Byrnside and Eliza (Peters) Byrnside, both natives of Monroe county, and now deceased. His father was a member of the West Virginia convention which revised the State constitution. The wife of Mr. Byrnside, whose life was joined with his in Monroe county, on the 10th of January, 1866, was Jennie, daughter of John R. and Mary (Bostick) Wiseman. Her parents, no longer living, came from Virginia to Monroe county, and she was born in this county, on the 30th of September, 1845. Henry Byrnside was a soldier of the Southern army during the 1861 war, serving in Bryan's battery. He is now prosperous following the pursuits of agriculture in Red Sulphur district, and his postoffice address is Peterstown, Monroe county, West Virginia.
deceased, and he was born January 18, 1818, in Monroe county. In this county his marriage with Mary C. Johnson was solemnized on the 29th of May, 1850, and their eleven children were born: John S., May 20, 1851, is deceased; Elizabeth M., May 17, 1853, lives in Sweet Spring district, this county; Margaret E., March 10, 1855, lives in this district; Charles W., September 29, 1856, lives in Lincoln county, West Virginia; George C., February 5, 1859, lives in Red Sulphur district; Ann R., February 20, 1861, lives in Sweet Spring district; Lewis M., August 6, 1863; Robert E. J., December 9, 1866; Eldridge H., June 14, 1868; Walter M., June 27, 1870; Roxy M., July 30, 1873; these five at home. John and Margaret (West) Johnson, both now deceased, were the parents of Mary C., wife of Mr. Campbell, and she was born on the 25th of February, 1830. The postoffice address of Robert D. Campbell is Red Sulphur Springs, Monroe county, West Virginia.

T. E. CHAMBERS—born in Monroe county, May 3, 1853, and Allie E. Dunn, born in this county in September, 1853, were here joined in wedlock, at Salt Works, on the 18th of October, 1881. The parents of Mr. Chambers, Rufus Alfred and Elizabeth J. (Williams) Chambers, are Virginians by birth, and have been many years honored residents in Monroe county. His wife is a daughter of Madison and Cynthia Dunn. T. E. Chambers began life for himself by following the profession of teaching, but he is now embarked in an agricultural career, successfully tilling a farm in Red Sulphur district, with postoffice address at Peterstown, Monroe county, West Virginia.

LEWIS F. CLARK—son of James H. and Cinderilla (Davis) Clark, who are now deceased, was born in Monroe county, February 9, 1833. His marriage was solemnized in this county, on the 21st of August, 1855, and his wife is Cynthia, daughter of James M. and Eliza (Peters) Bymside. Her parents, who are now deceased, were from one of the oldest and most highly esteemed families of Monroe county. The children of Mr. and Mrs. Clark are nine living, and one deceased, born: Eliza B., September 18, 1856; James H., November 2, 1858; Cinderilla, November 20, 1860; died September 18, 1869; Julia L., January 16, 1863; Roselle, December 29, 1865; Anne K., January 16, 1868; Luther H., January 9, 1870; Minnie C., June 19, 1871; Mary L., March 23, 1873; Bertha L., December 5, 1875. The oldest daughter lives at East River, Mercer county, this State; the others in this county. During the war between the States, Lewis F. Clark had one brother who was a soldier of the Confederacy, serving four years in the 19th Virginia Infantry. For eight years Lewis F. Clark has served as magistrate in Monroe county, and he is one of the successful merchants of Peterstown, which is his postoffice address.

WESTON COEYNEY—son of William W. and Mary Coyney, was born in England, in the year 1851. His father is no longer living. The career of Weston Coeeyney to the present time has been one that could have been filled only by a person of marked ability. He was
some years private secretary to Hon. L. P. Morton, and accompanied him to Paris, when that gentleman was appointed our minister to France. Mr. Coyney has lately assumed the management of the Red Sulphur Springs, and may be there addressed.

JOHN H. DUNN—was born and wedded in Giles county, Virginia, the date of his birth January 28, 1838, and his wedding day May 12, 1860. His parents were Madison and Cynthia (Shumate) Dunn, and his wife is Sarah Leah, daughter of Isaiah and Sarah (Hall) Hale. She was born in Giles county, July 30, 1837. Her parents are no longer living, and the father of Mr. Dunn is also deceased. His mother is still a resident in Monroe county. Mr. and Mrs. J. H. Dunn are the parents of: Luther A., born June 5, 1862; Leonora C., April 6, 1866; Vernon L., November 6, 1869; Hale, May 5, 1871; Daisy H., December 15, 1874; Eli Harold, December 24, 1876; Jessie J., August 30, 1882. John H. Dunn and four of his brothers were Confederate soldiers, and one brother, William A., died in prison at Point Lookout. During his years of service, John H. Dunn was a faithful soldier, but when the “piping times of peace” came he turned his sword into a plowshare, and is now a successful farmer on Brush week, Red Sulphur district, with address at Brush Creek, Monroe county, West Virginia.

HENRY C. DUNN—is one of the substantial farming residents of Red Sulphur district, and where his house now stands was built the “Woods Fort” associated with the pioneer history of the county. He was born in the county, September 22, 1845, a son of James and Nancy (Robinson) Dunn, and a descendant of one of the frontiersmen of Monroe county. His father, now deceased, was born in the county, and his mother was a native of Giles county, Virginia. In Monroe county, March 28, 1872, Henry C. Dunn and Sarah C. Campbell were united in marriage, and in the home they have established are three little ones: Lillie Gertrude, born July 20, 1873; James Robert Lee, December 27, 1875; Thompson Elmore, October 18, 1877. Robert and Sarah (O’Donell) Campbell were the parents of Mrs. Dunn; and she was born in Monroe county, on the 23d of April, 1849. Her father is now deceased, her mother a resident in Monroe county. During the years of the civil war, Henry C. Dunn and two of his brothers were members of Echol’s brigade, Confederate army. His postoffice address is Peterstown, Monroe county, West Virginia.

ROBERT B. GWINN—was a son of Andrew Gwinn, who was among the first settlers of Monroe county, Virginia, buying the place on which he settled with money paid him for his services in the American army in the 1812 war, where he held rank of first lieutenant. Andrew Gwinn married Mary Newsome, and they made their home until death in Monroe county. Their son, Robert B., was born February 8, 1837, in that part of Monroe county now included in Summers county. In Monroe county, February 25, 1858, he married Rebecca J. Maddy, and their children were thirteen, born: Mary C., December 10, 1858; Eliza L., June 22, 1860; Price H., October 8, 1861; Edmonia, August 29, 1863; Lillie, May 3, 1865; Andrew W., March 22, 1867; Cors A., February 22, 1869; Ada C., May 23, 1871; Rosser D., September 23, 1873; Reggy R., August 13, 1875; Martha E., December 18, 1877; Clyde A., November 30, 1879; Clete A., February 18, 1881. All are living in Red Sulphur District; Mary and Eliza are married. Eliza married George W. Vawter, and lives on Hands creek, this county; Mary’s married name is Coulter, and her children are two: Truesby, born March 2, 1880, and Fay, born November 1, 1881. The wife of Mr. Gwinn, born in Monroe county, December 8, 1839, is a daughter of Alexander and Emmeline (Mitchell) Maddy. Her father is now deceased, and her mother living in Monroe county. Mr. Gwinn was a Confederate soldier, first in Edgar’s Battery, then in Thurman’s. He has been four years a magistrate in Monroe county, and is one of the substantial farming residents of Red Sulphur district. His postoffice address is Indian Creek, Monroe county, West Virginia.
LUTHER C. HALE—is a native of the “Old Dominion State,” born on New Years Day, 1840, in Giles county, Virginia. At Gray Sulphur Springs, Giles county, May 11, 1870, Laura A. Peck became his wife, and their home is in Red Sulphur district, where he owns a fine farm on Brush creek. The children born to them are five: Clarence C., March 12, 1871; Anne L., May 14, 1872; Mary B., October 26, 1873; Carrie A., March 9, 1875; Asa A., December 31, 1876. The parents of both Mr. and Mrs. Hale are now deceased. He was a son of Isaiah and Sarah R. (Hall) Hale, and her father and mother were J. Henry and Ann M. (Handley) Peck. The birth of Laura A. Peck was at Gray Sulphur Springs, the date August 18, 1851. During the years of the civil war Mr. Hale followed the fortunes of the State of his birth and fought for the sovereignty of the people on the battle fields of Virginia, as a member of the 24th Virginia Infantry. He has been for three years magistrate in Monroe county, and took up his residence in this county in 1865. He is a man of note in his neighborhood, and of such justice in his magisterial decisions that his opinions are sought for from miles away. His postoffice address is Brush Creek or Peterstown, Monroe county, West Virginia.

JOHN ECHOLS HANSBARGER—is a son of John Hill Hansbarger, who was born in Alleghany county, Virginia, and served the commissary department of the Confederate army during the war between the States. The mother of John E., whose maiden name was Elizabeth J. Hodge, was born in August county, Virginia. Mr. and Mrs. John H. Hansbarger made the home of their wedded life in Monroe county, and here John Echols Hansbarger was born on the 16th of October, 1838. He is a young man of fine attainments, has traveled a good deal, and is now giving attention to the cultivation of a good farm in Red Sulphur district, on Rich creek, of which he is the owner. His postoffice address is Peterstown, Monroe county, West Virginia.

REV. JAMES M. HUMPHREYS—born in Augusta county, Virginia, February 12, 1816, was a son of Samuel and Margaret (Moore) Humphreys, who were residents in that State and county, and are now deceased. Four brothers of James M. were soldiers of the Confederate army in the war between the States. In Roanoke county, September 3, 1850, James M. Humphreys and Elizabeth M. Paris were united in wedlock, and the children of their union are four: Amelia Margaret, born August 9, 1851; Samuel E., February 8, 1856; Caroline W., July 7, 1859; Willie Brown, March 23, 1865. Amelia Margaret is the wife of Henry Dunlap, and they live at Red Sulphur Springs, having three children: Robert F., born in 1869; Mary, 1877; Ida B., 1878. Samuel E. Humphreys married Annie Bachman, of Tennessee, and they have two children: Lucile, born September 18, 1881; Minnie Amanda, November 2, 1882. Caroline married Rev. Cecil L. Ewing, and is living at Rose Hill, Lee county, Virginia, and Willie B. at Peterstown. Benjamin and Amelia (Baldwin) Paris, both now deceased, were the parents of Mrs. Humphreys, and she was born in Roanoke county on the 18th of January, 1824. In 1882 the subject of this sketch settled at his present place of residence, in Peterstown, where he has charge of the high school, and is held in the warmest esteem by all who know him. His address is Rev. J. M. Humphreys, Peterstown, Monroe county, West Virginia.

JAMES EDWARD Keadle—is a son of Abraham (or Abram) Lamaster Keadle and Virginia (Waits) Keadle, who were born and reared in Monroe county, and his mother is now deceased. He was born in Monroe county in 1851 and grew to manhood in this county, which is still home, where he is engaged in the profession of teaching. His marriage was solemnized near Crumps Bottom, Summers county, West Virginia, October 8, 1873, when Martha Ellen, daughter of James and Sarah Anne (Mann) Barton, became his wife. Her birth was at Crumps Bottom, April 30, 1859 the date, and her parents were also natives of Summers county. Her mother died in the spring of 1865. Five children were born to Mr. and Mrs. Keadle of whom only the two youngest are living: The first-born,
December 23, 1874, died unnamed; Edgar Marshal, born October 26, 1875, died December 30th following; Erastus I/ee, born March 20, 1877, died August 28, 1879; James Wellington, born February 23, 1879, and Rodolphus Elmer, born May 13, 1882, are the living children. The father of Mr. Keadle served as lieutenant of a militia company from southwestern Monroe (now Summers) county, and afterwards served at Richmond in the winter and spring of 1865. He is one of the leading farmers of this section. The grandfather of James E. came from Ireland, married in Virginia, and settled not far from the famous White Sulphur Springs. He afterwards moved to Monroe county, where he reared a family of thirteen children, five boys and eight girls. “Jack” sewed the war through (1861-5), and was often called “Stonewall,” from his gallantry as commander of a piece in Lowry Battery. The subject of this sketch was census enumerator of Red Sulphur district in 1880, and has been teaching in the public schools of Monroe and Summers ever since 1872. He is now a member of the county board of examiners. His motto is to accomplish the greatest good to the greatest number in the shortest time possible, while a worker in the educational sphere. Red Sulphur Springs, Monroe county, West Virginia, is his postoffice address.

JOSEPH N. PARKER and SAMUEL A. PARKER—born in Monroe county, the former born August 8, 1847, and the latter born April 3, 1857. They are sons of William and Sarah J. (Upton) Parker, both born and raised in Monroe county, and still honored residents here. Joseph N. Parker and his father were soldiers in the Southern army in the war between the States. Joseph N. Parker was married in Monroe county, August 6, 1868, and his wife was Julia Shirey, who was born in Monroe county, September 6, 1846, and died July 27, 1877. She was a daughter of John L. and Rebecca K. (Marshalt) Shirey, her mother no longer living. The children born to Mr. and Mrs. Joseph N. Parker were: Nannie L., March 31, 1869; Fannie E., December 13, 1871; Lydia M., June 13, 1875; Edgar N., deceased. Both Joseph N. and Samuel A. Parker are men of worth and high standing in the community. Both combine the labors of farm life with the profession of teaching, and rank high as teachers. Postoffice address, Brush Creek, Monroe county, West Virginia.

BALLARD P. PENNINGTON—a son of William and Nancy (Shrewsbury) Pennington, was born in Monroe county, on the 13th of August, 1858. His father was a native of Monroe county, and a soldier of the Confederate army during the civil war, and his mother was born in Mercer county. They are still residents in Monroe county. The subject of this sketch met with a misfortune in his youth which has made him permanently a cripple, but with energy of mind he has turned his discipline in the proper direction, and his intellectual powers have been developed by his sedentary life. He is now one of the ripest scholars of his years to be met with in the Virginias, and is turning his education to account by following the profession of teaching. His postoffice address is Peterstown, Monroe county, West Virginia.

CHARLES W. SPANGLER, M. D.—born in Monroe county, December 14, 1854, was a son of Conrad M. and Hannah E. (Diddle) Spangler, his father a native of Monroe county. His wedded life began in Monroe county, on the 21st of August, 1853, and his wife was born in Hampshire county, (now) West Virginia, November 1, 1836. Dr. Spangler has recently entered upon the practice of his profession in his native place, and being highly esteemed as a man among those to whom he is best known, and well read in his profession, has a large and growing practice. He may be addressed at Peterstown, Monroe county, West Virginia.

WILLIAM O. SPANGLER, is a farmer of Red Sulphur district and a teacher of marked success in his profession, a young man of studious habits and with a promising future before him. He was born in Monroe county, on the 4th of October, 1861, a son of Preston H. and Clara H. (Peters)
Spangler, still residents in this, the county of their nativity. His father was a Confederate soldier, serving in Edgar’s battalion. William H. Spangler’s post office address is Red Sulphur Springs, Monroe county, West Virginia.

REV. RUFUS M. WHEELER—is a Virginian, born in Carroll county, April 20, 1847. Henry and Bathsheba (Branscombe) Wheeler, his parents, are now residents in Mercer county, West Virginia. Kenerly F., a brother of Rufus M. Wheeler, was made prisoner by Federal soldiers in the valley of Virginia, in the early spring of 1865, and he died in prison at Fort Delaware, in April, 1865. In Pocahontas county, West Virginia, December 13, 1877, Rufus M. Wheeler was united in marriage with Elizabeth E. Moore, who was born in Pocahontas county on the 5th of November, 1857. She was a daughter of Rev. James E. and Margaret J. (Sutton) Morre, and her mother is no longer living. Ethel Sue, born November 9, 1879, and Mattie L., born October 30, 1881, are the children of Mr. and Mrs. Wheeler. Rufus M. Wheeler has been for ten years a minister in the faith of the Methodist Episcopal Church (South). From December, 1873, until March, 1874, he was assistant minister in the Blue Sulphur circuit, Greenbrier county; two years, 1874-5, at Hillsdale, Monroe county; three years in the Huntersville circuit, Pocahontas county; and from that time to the present date in Monroe county, with residence and address at Peterstown, Monroe county, West Virginia.

SPRINGFIELD DISTRICT.

ISAAC NEWTON ARNOTT—son of Henry W. and Ellen (Pyles) Arnott, was born in Monroe county, on the 31st day of August, 1854. His father was a soldier of the Confederate during the war between the States. Isaac N. Arnott has adopted the profession of teaching, and is eminently qualified, by nature and by training, for the duties and responsibilities of his chosen calling. He has already made his mark as an instructor, in Monroe county Indian Creek, Monroe county, West Virginia, is his post office address.

REV. M. H. BITTINGER—the beloved pastor of the Presbyterian Church at Centerville since 1855, has been a resident in Monroe county for almost thirty years, settling here when he assumed his pastorate over the flock with which he still continues. He was born in Georgetown, District of Columbia, October 14, 1826, a son of John and Mary (Coskery) Bittinger. His marriage was solemnized in Rockbridge county, Virginia, April 13, 1858, and his wife is Martha R., daughter of William and Jane (Robinson) Moffett. She was born in Staunton, Augusta county, Virginia, February 4, 1832, and their children were born: William M., August 11, 1859; John B., March 13, 1861; Mary C., October 15, 1862; Jane R., February 25, 1865; Helen, September 12, 1867; Henry E., April 10, 1871. All are residents in Centerville. Mr. Bittinger has served the county two years as superintendent of schools. Under his ministration his church has enjoyed a great degree of prosperity. The esteem in which he is held is shared in by all who know him as well as by his own immediate congregation. Indian Creek, Monroe county, West Virginia, is his post office address.

A. H. BUTT, M. D.—son of Shannon and Mary (Reese) Butt, was born in Lewisburg, Greenbrier county, December 10, 1841. His mother was a native of Maryland, and his father a native of Virginia. Fletcher Butt, his brother, was chaplain of Jones brigade, Confederate army, during the civil war, and Dr. Butt served the same cause as surgeon of Lowrys battery. Immediately after the close of the war he resumed the practice of medicine in his native county, and he has now the largest professional round of any physician and surgeon in the county. September 26, 1865, he married Mattie Hines, and in the home they established are five children, two daughters and three sons, born: Hettie, August 6, 1866; Charles, June 28, 1868; J. Fleetwood, February 12, 1870; Frank, July 7, 1873; Mary, September 8, 1878. The wife of Dr. Butt is a daughter of Charles R. and Cynthia (Conner) Hines, and was born in Monroe county, where her parents
have long been honored residents. Her father was born in Monroe county, and her mother in Greenbrier county. Indian Creek, Monroe county, West Virginia, is Dr. Butt's post office address.

MATTHEW A. ELLISON— an energetic and industrious farmer of Springfield district, Monroe county, was born in this county, March 2, 1838, a son of Francis and Polly (Hutchinson) Ellison. His father is now a resident in Summers county, West Virginia, and his mother is deceased. Matthew A. and one brother served in Clark's battalion, Confederate army, during the civil war. In Monroe county, March 22, 1860, Matthew A. Ellison was united in marriage with Olivia Baker, who was born in Monroe county on the 10th of September, 1843, and died August 26, 1883. She was a daughter of Frederick and Nancy (Raines) Baker, long honored residents in Monroe county. The children of Mr. and Mrs. Ellison were four: Wilbert E., born December 29, 1861; Amanda C., November 29, 1864; Nannie (Arritt), September 29, 1867; Bernie W., July 16, 1871. Nannie has her home in Alleghany county, Virginia, and, the others in Springfield district. Matthew A. Ellison's post office address is Indian Creek, Monroe county, West Virginia.

MATTHEW A. ELLISON— an energetic and industrious farmer of Springfield district, Monroe county, was born in this county, March 2, 1838, a son of Francis and Polly (Hutchinson) Ellison. His father is now a resident in Summers county, West Virginia, and his mother is deceased. Matthew A. and one brother served in Clark's battalion, Confederate army, during the civil war. In Monroe county, March 22, 1860, Matthew A. Ellison was united in marriage with Olivia Baker, who was born in Monroe county on the 10th of September, 1843, and died August 26, 1883. She was a daughter of Frederick and Nancy (Raines) Baker, long honored residents in Monroe county. The children of Mr. and Mrs. Ellison were four: Wilbert E., born December 29, 1861; Amanda C., November 29, 1864; Nannie (Arritt), September 29, 1867; Bernie W., July 16, 1871. Nannie has her home in Alleghany county, Virginia, and, the others in Springfield district. Matthew A. Ellison's post office address is Indian Creek, Monroe county, West Virginia.

REV. ADAM Q. FLAHERTY— was born and married in Botetourt county, Virginia. His birth was on the 2d of March, 1827, and his parents were Adam and Harriet (Lavender) Flaherty. His marriage was solemnized January 17, 1850, and his wife is Lucy S., daughter of Rev. James S. and Martha A. (Dobson) Bishop. She was born in Bedford county, Virginia, on the 7th of August, 1828. E. G. Flaherty, brother of the Rev. Mr. Flaherty, was a member of the Botetourt Reserved, Southern army, war of 1861, until released on account of disability. Adam Q. Flaherty has been a minister of the Gospel for twenty-four years, according to the tenets of the Methodist Episcopal Church (South). He was three years in charge of the Lexington (Virginia) circuit; at Jacksonville, Floyd county, Virginia, two years; two years at Newport, Giles county (Virginia); at Covington, Virginia, two years; Montgomery (Virginia) circuit, two years; Buchanan, one year; Linganore (Maryland), one year; Baltimore (Maryland), one year; Collierstown (Virginia), three years; Monterey, Highland county (Virginia), four years; Crab Bottom, same county, two years; and has been one year in charge of the church at Centerville. His post office address is Indian Creek, Monroe county, West Virginia.

MATTHEW A. ELLISON— an energetic and industrious farmer of Springfield district, Monroe county, was born in this county, March 2, 1838, a son of Francis and Polly (Hutchinson) Ellison. His father is now a resident in Summers county, West Virginia, and his mother is deceased. Matthew A. and one brother served in Clark's battalion, Confederate army, during the civil war. In Monroe county, March 22, 1860, Matthew A. Ellison was united in marriage with Olivia Baker, who was born in Monroe county on the 10th of September, 1843, and died August 26, 1883. She was a daughter of Frederick and Nancy (Raines) Baker, long honored residents in Monroe county. The children of Mr. and Mrs. Ellison were four: Wilbert E., born December 29, 1861; Amanda C., November 29, 1864; Nannie (Arritt), September 29, 1867; Bernie W., July 16, 1871. Nannie has her home in Alleghany county, Virginia, and, the others in Springfield district. Matthew A. Ellison's post office address is Indian Creek, Monroe county, West Virginia.

CLAYTON M. HOUCHINS— son of John and Celia S. (Mann) Houchins, was one of their six sons who served the cause of the South, through the war between the States. He was born in Monroe county, March 14, 1839, and in this county, January 30, 1866, his wedded life began, Martha J. Harvey becoming his wife on that date. She was born in Monroe county, April 15, 1840, and is a daughter of natives of this county, James S. and Eliza (Cummins) Harvey. Mr. and Mrs. Clayton M. Houchins are the parents of: James E., born December 20, 1866; Mary K., January 29, 1868; Celia F., May 30, 1869; William E., March 14, 1871; Clayton V. and Lewis T., August 28, 1873; Henry B., May 17, 1875—all are with their parents. C. M. Houchins is of a family further mentioned in the district history of Springfield, and owns and carries on a fine farm on Indian creek, with post office address at Indian Creek P. O., Monroe county, West Virginia.
Gilmer R., born August 19, 1872, and Mary Maude, born December 4, 1874. The wife of Mr. Houchins is a daughter of John and Mary (Dennis) Ballard, her father born in Monroe county, and her mother in Virginia, and she was born in Monroe county, on the 29th of January, 1856. Granville Houchins is a man of prominence in Monroe county where he was many years a successful teacher, has held public offices and discharged their duties efficiently, and been Minister and Elder in the Primitive Baptist Church. He is at this time commissioner of school land, district magistrate, and continues in his ministerial charge. The title deed for the oldest church in this district was made by his great grandfather, who was one of the first settlers, and built and owned the old powder mill which was situated on the present site of Thomas’ flour and feed mills. Hunters Spring, Monroe county, West Virginia, is the post office address of Rev. Granville Houchins.

THOMPSON HOUCHINS—teacher and farmer of Springfield district, Monroe county, West Virginia, was born in this county, June 30, 1843. Although he had not attained his majority at the outbreak of the civil war, he entered the service of his State, and had five brothers in the same service, all in the Confederate army of Northern Virginia. John Houchins, now deceased, and Celia S. (Mann) Houchins, were the parents of the subject of this sketch, and both were natives of Monroe county. In this county, January 5, 1869, Thompson Houchins and Lizzie McCready, were joined in wedlock, and to them have been born six children: Ellen M., November 26, 1870; Jennie M., November 28, 1872; John M., December 18, 1874; Robert W., April 22, 1876; Harriet L., November 30, 1878; Otie L., January 5, 1880. The farm which Mr. Maddy owned at his death lies on Indian creek, and is one of the best in Monroe county. His post office address is Indian Creek, Monroe county, West Virginia.

WILLIAM R. MADDY—deceased—was born on the 13th of May, 1849, a son of John and Sally (Thomas) Maddy, and a grandson of one of the earliest settlers in Monroe county. His birth was in this county, and here he was married, Rebecca Peck becoming his wife on the 5th of September, 1876. She was born in Monroe county, on the 5th of November, 1857, a daughter of Benjamin F. and Mary Ann (Mann) Peck. In October, 1883, she was left a widow, with two infant sons, Luther, born June 26, 1878; Frank, November 30, 1880. The farm which Mr. Maddy owned at his death lies on Indian creek, and is one of the best in Monroe county. His post office address is Indian Creek, Monroe county, West Virginia.

JAMES MITCHELL—was one of a family of ten children, eight boys and two girls, children of Thomas and Margaret (Mathews) Mitchell. The sons of the family were all remarkable for their large and fine physique. Thomas Mitchell and his wife were natives of Monroe county, and their wedded life was passed in this county, where the children of their union were born. James, the subject of this sketch, was born in Springfield district, February 22, 1828, and on New Year’s Day, 1878, in this district, he wedded Caroline V. Riffe. They have one son, Spurgeon P., born March 11, 1879. Caroline V. Riffe was born in Springfield district, May 19, 1836, and was a daughter of Joel and Susan (Solmers) Riffe, both natives of Monroe county. James Mitchell served in the Confederate army, under General Joseph E. Johnston, and had two brothers, Charles B. and Thomas Riley, in the army of Northern Virginia (Confederate service). Charles B. was killed in battle in the valley of Virginia, in 1864. Thomas R. was lieutenant in the 5th Virginia Infantry. Thomas Mitchell, the father, was a soldier in the 1812 war, and his father in the war for Independence. For most of the
years of his life, James Mitchell has been a teacher and a successful one. He is now giving his attention to the cultivation of his farm in Springfield district, and his post office address is Rock Camp, Monroe county, West Virginia.

FRANK F. NEEL—born in Monroe county November 7, 1810, and Sabina Williams, born in Greenbrier county July 18, 1810, were in Monroe county joined in wedlock October 25, 1831. Their children were three, born: Mary Jane, August 18, 1832; Margaret Ann, July 27, 1834; Abner A. Preston, May 4, 1841. Margaret Ann is deceased; Abner A. P., who was a soldier of the 1861 war in Lowry's battery, Confederate service, is a minister of the Methodist Church; Mary Jane is married to Lewis A. Pence, of Monroe county, and their children were born: Horatio J., December 20, 1859; Dooley F., September 16, 1861; May V., November 6, 1864; Sabina N., November 29, 1866, is deceased; Nannie J., September 10, 1869. Frank F. Neel is descended from one of the earliest and most prominent of the settlers in Monroe county, and his parents were William H. and Mary A. (Jarvis) Neel, both natives of Monroe county, and now deceased. His wife was a daughter of Richard and Mary (Alexander) Williams, of Greenbrier county. Frank F. Neel is successfully conducting a fertile farm on Indian creek, and has been many years prominent in the affairs of Springfield District. He was eighteen years a magistrate, overseer of the poor for magistrate, overseer of the poor for sixteen years, and a number of years president of the board of overseers. Indian Creek, Monroe county, West Virginia, is his post office address.

WILLIAM W. PENCE—is a son of Henry Pence, who in his childhood, in 1785, accompanied his father to Monroe county, where the Pence family were among the first and most enterprising settlers. At maturity, Henry Pence married Nancy Stoddard, who was born in Monroe county, and their son William W. was born in 1837, in Springfield district. In this district in 1867 he married Sarah J. Shanklin, born in Springfield district in 1840, and a daughter of Dr. Richard and Mary (Pack) Shanklin. The children of Mr. and Mrs. Pence are four: Catharine S., born February 7, 1869; James R., October 25, 1870; Alice B., August 19, 1873; Harriet, July 1, 1877. William W. Pence and three of his brothers were Confederate soldiers through the civil war, all serving in Lowry's battery. Since the war, Mr. Pence has been four years sheriff of Monroe county, and four years assessor. In 1883 he was commissioner for the reassessment of land values. He has been for a number of years an elder in the Presbyterian Church. He is a farmer by occupation, his land and residence in Springfield district, and he has built upon his place in the present year a stable out of logs cut more than a hundred years ago, and still perfectly sound. His post office address is Hunters Spring, Monroe county, West Virginia.

HENRY M. PYLES—son of George W. and Betsy (Arnott) Pyles, was born in Monroe county, May 22, 1845. His father and himself were soldiers of the Confederacy in the war between the States, and his father died in the service. Having been made prisoner of war at Winchester, September 19, 1862, he died in prison at Point Lookout, Maryland. Henry M. served in Chapman's battery, and passed through the war unharmed. In Monroe county in 1862 he married Elizabeth, daughter of William and Virginia Wilke. Her parents were long residents of Monroe county, and her mother died in this county. Elizabeth, wife of Mr. Pyles, was born in Monroe county, February 9, 1847, and their children were born: Alonzo E., February 9, 1869; Maggie, May 15, 1870; Ada E., March 2, 1872; W. O., December 14, 1873; William P., November 8, 1874; Minnie C., March 25, 1879; Lizzie J., March 6, 1880; George E., September 3, 1882—all still at home. Henry M. Pyles is owner of a good farm not far from Salt Sulphur Springs, Monroe county, which is his post office address.

JOHN P. SHANKLIN—was born in Monroe county, July 22, 1832, and his wedded life here began on the 3d of
December, 1872. On that date Ellen McNeer, born in Monroe county, December 20, 1851, became his wife. In the home their marriage established are three children: Richard V., born November 4, 1873; James R., July 17, 1875; Ellen McNeer, April 17, 1881. Richard V. and Mary (Pack) Shanklin, who came from Botetourt county, Virginia, to make their home in Monroe county, are the parents of John P. Shanklin, and his wife is a daughter of Richard T. and Amanda J. (Pence) McNeer, born in Monroe county. Her father was born in 1825, and her mother in 1830. In the war between the States, John P. Shanklin served with distinction through the entire conflict as a member of Lowry's battery, Confederate service, and at the close of the war he went to Texas. His stay there was short, and his home since his return has been in Monroe county, where he served one term of four years as deputy sheriff. He is now a prosperous farmer on the banks of Indian creek, in Springfield district. Hunters Spring, Monroe county, West Virginia, is his post office address.

JAMES R. THOMAS—A farmer and miller of Springfield district, Monroe county, West Virginia, was born here on the 15th of October, 1838. Near Centreville, this county, May 17, 1865, he was united in marriage with Anna B. Maddy, and their children were born: Mary S., February 14, 1870; Bettie, December 3, 1872; Mattie, June 25, 1875; Annie B., November 30, 1880; James R. Thomas has served one year as supervisor in his district, and through the war between the States he served in the artillery department of the Confederate army, in Lowry's battery. He was a son of Richard and Susanna (Symms) Thomas, and his wife was a daughter of John and Elizabeth (Larew) Maddy. Her father is still living in this district. The mother of Mr. Thomas was born in Monroe county, and his father was born in Delaware, March 11, 1795, of Welsh descent. James R. Thomas is the owner of a fine grist and flour mill, with a good saw mill and planer attached. The mill is situated on Indian creek, and his post office address is Hunters Spring, Monroe county, West Virginia.

WILLIAM WIKLE—has passed over eighty-three years in an honorable, busy and successful life in Monroe county, where he was born July 24, 1800. He is a well-to-do farmer of Springfield district, and was working in the cornfield in the summer of his eighty-third birthday. He has been twice married and the father of fifteen children. George and Magdaline (Michael) Wikle, his parents, were from Augusta county, Virginia, and his first wife was Jane, daughter of John and Elizabeth (Hutchinson) Crawford, of Giles county, Virginia. She was born in Giles county in 1801, and the children of her marriage with Mr. Wikle were: Robert H., lives in Summers county, West Virginia; George E., John B., Mary D., and William E., now deceased; Henry L., born February 28, 1833, married Mrs. Butt, and lives in Monroe county; Samuel G., Virginia (Miles); Charles T., Margaret (Pyles), and Jacob, residents in Springfield district. The second wife of Mr. Wikle was Rena M., born April 14, 1876, and Pliny S., born January 7, 1881, are the children of Mr. and Mrs. Thomas. William R. Thomas, brother of James R., was a Confederate soldier, serving in McLaughlin's battalion, Lowry's battery. He was made prisoner October 19, 1864, and died in the Federal prison at Point Lookout. The father of James R. died of asphyxiation. He went into a cave in which a stump had been burned on the preceding day, and the stump was still smouldering. He stooped down to blow upon the fire, inhaled the gas, and instantly expired. James R. Thomas, Jr., may be addressed at Indian creek, Monroe county, West Virginia.
was Nancy Arnott, and their children were Zachariah F., deceased; Addison M., born November 19, 1858; Emma R., January 21, 1861; Willie F., January 13, 1864. Five of the sons of Mr. Wikle's first marriage were Confederate soldiers in the war between the States. William Wikle's post office address is Salt Sulphur Springs, Monroe county, West Virginia.

SWEET SPRING DISTRICT

WILLIAM M. BEAN—born in Monroe county, on Dropping Lick creek, April 10, 1832, was a son of William Bean, sr., who was born near Baltimore, Maryland, September 18, 1792, a son of a soldier of Cornwallis' home in the new country. William Bean, sr., came to Monroe county about 1806, and here he married Rachel Wiseman, who was born April 23, 1790, in Rockingham county, Virginia, and was about five years old when she was brought to Monroe county. Both William Bean, sr., and his wife died in this county. William M. Bean wedded Margaret S. Parkin, who was born in Greenbrier county, March 3, 1826, a daughter of Samuel and Elizabeth (Tuckwaller) Parkin. Her parents were born in Greenbrier county, her father on the 21st of April, 1777, and both died in the county of their birth. The birth record of the children of Mr. and Mrs. Bean is: Virinda C., May 3, 1854; Samuel W., January 31, 1857; William B. P., June 6, 1859; Virinda E., (Hedrick), June 25, 1862; John M., December 15, 1866; Alice F., April 10, 1869; Nancy M. M., June 2, 1872. Virinda C. died January 31, 1857, Samuel W. and Virinda E. are married and have homes in this county, and the other children are with their parents. William M. Bean, served three years in the late war, Company F, 22d Virginia Infantry, Confederate army. Samuel W., for whom this sketch is compiled, was married October 19, 1882, to Mattie J. Crosier, who was born in Monroe county, September 11, 1867, a daughter of Thomas M. and Mary E. (Chenault) Crosier. He follows the occupation of farming, as does his father, and his post office address is Waiteville, Monroe county, West Virginia.

CALVIN S. CAMPBELL—is a son of Isaac Campbell, sr., who was a son of Samuel Campbell, who settled at an early date in Monroe county, Springfield district, where all his children were born. Isaac Campbell removed to Red Sulphur district, in 1805, and resided in that district until 1833. He married Jennie Maxwell Steel, and their son Calvin S. was born during their residence in Red Sulphur district. Calvin S. entered the school of Jesse Minter in 1819, at the age of four years, and at the age of fifteen years he commenced teaching, near Gap Mills. He followed the profession for six years in different parts of this and Bath counties. For twenty years he was deputy postmaster and postmaster at Sweet Springs, and Sweet Chalybeate Springs, Monroe county, commencing about 1837, carrying on a mercantile business at the same time and place. He is now farming in Sweet Springs district, with his post office address at Sweet Springs.

NEWTON BROWN CARPENTER—was born in Monroe county in the year 1848, a son of James and Catharine (Christie) Carpenter. His mother was born in this county, and his father is a native of Rockbridge county, Virginia. At Frankford, Greenbrier county, West Virginia, January 25, 1882, were recorded the marriage vows of Newton B. Carpenter and Annie Blan Fleshman. She was born in Greenbrier county in 1861, a daughter of John Andrew and Mary Catharine (Woodward) Fleshman. Her parents were born in Greenbrier county, and are still living there. Newton B. Carpenter has established himself in a very successful mercantile business, and is satisfying a large and growing trade. His place of business and post office address, Gap Mills, Monroe county, West Virginia.

HENRY D. HULL—son of John and Sophia (Darden) Hull, was born in Monroe county, November 17, 1849. He married, January 4, 1884, Mary Ann Taylor. She was born January 4,
1825, and died March 22, 1881. Granville and Betsy (Hull) Taylor were her parents, her father born in Halifax county, Virginia, and her mother in Monroe county. Both died in this county. The father of Henry D. Hull was born April 10, 1788, in Augusta county, Virginia, and Sophia, his wife, was born October 21, 1790, in Monroe county. Both died in this county, his death occurring in 1861 at Sweet Springs, and his widow dying in 1864. The record of the children of Henry D. and Mary A. (Taylor) Hull is: Annaliza, born October 18, 1844; George W., May 11, 1846; Frances Jane, February 23, 1848; John Wesley, April 19, 1850; Ellen Blan, May 13, 1852; James Henry, September 9, 1854; William Lancaster, February 12, 1857; Robert Powell, May 25, 1859; Charles Nixon, July 29, 1861; Andrew Jackson, March 3, 1867; Walter Lee, July 8, 1871. George W. and James Henry are deceased, William L. is living in Nebraska, and the others in Monroe county. The four oldest of the living children are married, and the others are living with their parents. Henry D. Hull is farming in Sweet Springs district, with post office address at Gap Mills, Monroe county, West Virginia.

WILLIAM LYNN LEWIS—of Lynside, near Sweet Springs, is the eldest son by his second marriage of Col. William Lynn Lewis, lately dead. His mother was Letty Preston Floyd, daughter of the elder Gov. John Floyd, and sister of Gov. John B. Floyd, who was secretary of war under President Buchanan, and served with courage and distinction in the Confederate army, at the head of the Virginia troops. William Lynn Lewis, jr., was born in June, 1844, in St. Matthews parish, Orangeburg district, South Carolina, and in 1848 was brought by his parents to Lynside, where he has since resided. He was educated at the Virginia Military Institute, and served during the late war. He was first in the Cadet Corps, and was present at the famous battle of New Market, where the Federal General Siegel was defeated. When the “State Line” troops were organized under his uncle, Gen. John B. Floyd, he entered that service and remained until the troops were disbanded, after which he served in the army in the South until the surrender. On his return home, he settled at his present residence, and in February, 1868, he married Florence Catharine, third daughter of Major John Dooley, of Richmond, Virginia, and Sarah, his wife. Seven children were born to William L. and Florence C. (Dooley) Lewis: Sarah Elizabeth and Letty Preston, June 21, 1870; William L., born and died in 1872; Florence Catharine, born in December, 1874; Mary Helen, December, 1876; Lavallette Holmes, October, 1879; Coralie Floyd, March 17, 1881. The occupation of William L. Lewis is farming, and he resides in Sweet Spring district on a portion of the ancient-patented land discovered and settled by his ancestor, John Lewis, of Ireland, who was the founder of Augusta county, Virginia. This patent included the celebrated Sweet Spring of this district, and the medicinal qualities of the springs was discovered accidentally by John Lewis, who, pursued by Indians, entered the waters, then surrounded by dense undergrowth, to throw them off his trail, and, remaining in the water a part of the night, was cured of deafness thereby. John Lewis' son William, who married Anne Montgomery, succeeded to the possession of these lands, which later reverted to his son Capt. John Lewis, who married Mary Preston of Smithfield, Montgomery county, Capt. John Lewis served through the entire Revolutionary war with Washington, who was his warm and admiring friend, and who, as well as Patrick Henry and other distinguished men of that day, were guests several times at the hospitable cabin of William Lewis. The descendants of these men have been representatives worthy of the name. Very many of the name and blood were in the Confederate army, some gave their life in the service, many were wounded. Over five hundred of the blood took part in that war, and not more than six or eight of the race were allied with the North. They were devoted citizens of the South. Gen. John B. Floyd was severely wounded at battle of Carnifex Ferry, and never entirely recovered, but died in 1863. Col. William L. Lewis, father of
William L., was a man of high character and many great qualities. During his long residence in South Carolina he served a number of terms in the State legislature. He first married Ann Stuart, of South Carolina, and their children were two daughters and a son. The son, Dr. James Stuart Lewis, now of Florida, served through the entire war in the Confederate army, is a skillful physician, a man of intelligence, character and means. He married Mary Owens, of South Carolina. The elder daughter married William Colcock, of South Carolina, and both are dead leaving three children. The second daughter married Goddard Bailey, of South Carolina. He is dead, and his widow lives with her daughter in New York. By his second marriage three sons and two daughters were born to Col. Lewis. The subject of this sketch was the eldest. John Floyd Lewis, second son, though very young at the time of the war, was serving around Richmond in the Cadet Corps when Lee surrendered. He is now a railroad contractor in Mexico. He married Emma Hawthorne of Newport, Kentucky, and they have three sons and a daughter. The youngest son of Col. Lewis is Charles Patton Lewis, unmarried, of Monroe county. He is an inventor of ability, a gentleman of intelligence and information. The eldest daughter of the second marriage became the wife of Alfred J. Frederick, of South Carolina, and they have three daughters. The second daughter of Col. Lewis' second marriage married Thomas P. L. Cocks, of Cumberland county, Virginia, and died leaving one daughter, Elizabeth Randolph Preston Cocks. The post office address of William L. Lewis is Sweet Springs, Monroe county, West Virginia.

James R. McPherson—born in Craig county, Virginia, January 19, 1843, was a son of Adam and Susan (Ross) McPherson, who are still residents in the State and county of his birth. He served through the four years of the war between the States, in the 28th Virginia Infantry, under General George E. Pickett. His marriage was solemnized in Giles county, Virginia, November 18, 1869, and his wife is Eliza A., daughter of Peter and Nancy (Snidow) Price. Her mother is now deceased, her father living in Giles county, and she was born in that county, February 4, 1845. James R. McPherson was county surveyor of Craig county for fourteen years, and since his residence in Monroe county has filled the same office two years, and is still serving. He settled in this county March 8, 1879, has a farm in Sweet Springs district, his post office address at Gap Mills, Monroe county, West Virginia.

Cyrus F. Neel—one of the farming residents of Sweet Springs district, Monroe county, is descended from one of the earliest and most prominent settlers of the county. Abner Neel, now deceased, and Catharine (Osburn) Neel, who was born in Greenbrier county, were his parents, and he was born in Monroe county, July 16, 1837. He had three brothers in the Confederate army, one brother serving in "Stonewall" Jackson's old brigade, in the 4th Virginia Infantry, and the other two in the 27th Virginia Infantry. In Monroe county, May 15, 1867, Cyrus F. Neel wedded Nancy M. Ross, and their children are three: Ada, born September 20, 1868; Hugh White, March 3, 1872; Fay, November 9, 1877. Mrs. Neel was born in Monroe county, February 28, 1846, a daughter of Armstead and Catharine (Johnson) Ross. Her father is deceased, her mother living in Kansas. Cyrus F. Neel was president of the board of education of Monroe county, 1879-81, and county commissioner, 1881-3. He may be addressed at Gap Mills, Monroe county, West Virginia.

John Porter Patton—born in Greenbrier county, November 19, 1857, became a resident in Monroe county when twenty years of age. His parents were Robert M. and Margaret (Level) Patton, and his mother is no longer living. He had two brothers in the Confederate army during the civil
war, serving in the 60th Virginia Cavalry. In Sweet Springs district, John P. Patton follows the varied avocations of farm life, and he has served the district two years, 1881-3, as secretary of the school board. His post office address is Gap Mills, Monroe county, West Virginia.

DION C. PHARR, M. D.—is a native of Virginia, born October 15, 1845, at Covington, county seat of Alleghany county. Although not quite twenty years of age when the war between the States was ended, he served two years in that conflict in the artillery. He had one brother in the cavalry, and one in the infantry service. His brother John lost a leg in the battle of Moorefield, Hardy county. Dr. Pharr was a son of Rev. Dion C. Pharr, sr., who was born February 25, 1800, and came from North Carolina to Covington, Alleghany county, in 1832, and there founded a Presbyterian Church over which he was many years pastor. At a later date he became pastor of the Presbyterian Church at Gap Mills, Monroe county, and died in Covington, Virginia, November 20, 1854. The mother of Dr. Pharr, whose maiden name was Mary J. Robertson, was born April 9, 1807, and died December 13, 1868. October 17, 1879, Dion C. Pharr, jr., took up his residence and entered on the practice of his profession in Monroe county. At Gap Mills, this county, October 25, 1882, he was united in marriage with Kate E. Ruddell, who was born at Gap Mills, October 10, 1859. She was a daughter of Stephen and A. A. D. (Neel) Ruddell, her father now deceased, her mother still a resident in Monroe county. Dr. Pharr's post office address is Gap Mills, Monroe county, West Virginia.
HISTORY OF
PUTNAM COUNTY.

The 13th day of May, 1607, was the most remarkable in the annals of the New World. Had the reader been standing on the point of one of the capes of Virginia on that day, looking out over the broad expanse of the Atlantic, he would have beheld a fleet of three small vessels, the white sails of which, in the distance, would have appeared like the spectre of some huge bird flapping its broad wings over the stormy billows of the ocean. They steer toward the bay, the capes are passed and the fleet anchors within the Chesapeake. They are the vessels of Captain Christopher Newport, and on board are one hundred and five persons, who, months before, had seen the shores of England fade away in the distance, then the blue hills of Ireland disappear in the mist which covered the shores of the Emerald Isle.

Thoughts of the Old World give place to those of the New. One hundred and fifteen years had passed away since that October morning when Rodrigo Triana, the watchman at the mast-head of the "Pinta," sent up the shout of "Land!" and Columbus planted the banner of Castile on the shores of San Salvador. During all that time—the period of voyage and discovery—monarchs, nobles and adventurers had been engaged in making voyages to and discoveries in the New World, together with many attempts at colonization, but all had failed. But now the time had come. A higher power than that of kings and emperors was at work opening up a new land designed to be the home of the suffering and oppressed of all climes; a land of free thought and free speech, in which man should worship God according to the dictates of his own conscience. The hand of Providence had guided the ships of Newport across the wide Atlantic, and now the adventurers were, in compliance with this will, to plant the standard of civilization upon the wild shores on which they were anchored. The sails were again spread, and the vessels sailed up a beautiful river, which, in honor of their sovereign, the emigrants called James river; fifty miles up that stream a beautiful peninsula was discovered on its northern bank, and here they went on shore and laid the foundation of Jamestown, the first permanent English settlement on the continent.

Thus was Virginia founded by the little band of emigrants who landed on her then savage shores. Years came and went, and varied were the fortunes of that little colony. At one time almost annihilated by pestilence and famine, then decimated by savage butchery, and again increased by additional arrivals from Europe. Thus the "Old Dominion" began to be. Here had been planted the germ from which was to spring the mightiest nation of modern times, and here was the point of emanation from which the "Star of Empire" was to take its way.

The year of 1634 came, and the colony had grown and expanded until in that year, Virginia was subdivided into ten counties—the first political division organized in the New World. But no settlements were as yet made west of the mountains; of the vast trans-mountain region, nothing whatever was known, for the most daring adventurer had never penetrated into its vast solitudes. One hundred and three years had been numbered with the past since the founding of Jamestown, but none had ventured beyond the mountains. Governor Spotswood, then swaying the sceptre over Virginia, and whose name is one of the most illustrious in her annals, in 1710 determined to explore this hitherto unknown region. He organized a company of horsemen, and the march was begun from Williamsburg, then the capital of Virginia. Several days' journey brought them to the most western confines of the settlements, and then they began to
ascend the eastern slopes of the mountains, and at length arrived at the summit. There, upon one of the loftiest peaks of the Allegheny range, they halted. What a view met their gaze! Far away towards the setting sun stretched an illimitable wilderness, the extent of which to them was all unknown. But they then and there resolved that it should be redeemed from the sway of the savage, and be made to blossom as the rose. The party returned to Williamsburg, and described in glowing terms the country they had seen in the west. In the next few years many hundred emigrants crossed the "rocky barriers" and found homes along its western base, and other hundreds journeyed farther on and settled in the Greenbrier country; and in 1776, when the fires of the Revolution were lighting up the world, and British artillery was thundering along the American coast from the Savannah river to Long Island, the first settlement was made on New River, and was thus the first made on the upper waters of the Kanawha.

THE FIRST ROAD OPENED TO THE KANAWHA VALLEY.

The first trail through the wilderness from Lewisburg to the Kanawha Valley was that made by the army of General Lewis when on its march to Point Pleasant in 1774. This was known as Lewis's trace and was not a practicable road. We quote from the memoir of Colonel John Stuart and let him tell how the first road was opened.

"The paper money used for maintaining our war against the British became totally depreciated, and there was not a sufficient quantity of specie in circulation to enable the people to pay the revenue tax assessed upon the citizens of the county (Greenbrier), wherefore we fell in arrears to the public for four years. But the assembly taking our remote situation into consideration graciously granted the sum of five thousand pounds of our said arrears to be applied to the purpose of opening a road from Lewisburg to the Kanawha river. The people, grateful for such indulgences, willingly embraced the opportunity of such an offer, and every person liable for arrears of tax agreed to perform labor equivalent on the road, and the people being divided into districts, with each a superintendent, the road was completed in the space of two months, in the year 1786, and thus was a communication by wagons to the navigable waters of the Kanawha first effected and which will probably be found the highest and best conveyance from the eastern to the western country that will ever be known."

Thus was opened the first road from the east to the valley, which now began to be settled. A fort was erected at the mouth of Kanawha in 1774, and soon after another — Clendenin's fort — on the site where Charleston now stands. From the time of their erection, until Wayne's treaty with the Indians in 1795, many families lived within the walls of these forts, which after peace was made, escaped from their confinement and settled upon the banks of the Kanawha. Thus began the settlement of the valley. Among them were the Ruffners, Captain Van Bebber, the Arbuckles, the Morrises, the Greenlees, the Trotters, the Cantrells, the Clendenins and many others.

THE GREAT KANAWHA VALLEY.

Putnam county may be called the central valley county, the Kanawha river flowing through three counties, viz; Kanawha, Putnam and Mason. For that reason a brief notice of the valley will here be proper. The Great Kanawha Valley includes all that portion of the State drained by the Kanawha and its tributaries, the most important of which are Greenbrier, Gauley, Elk, Coal and Pocatalico rivers.

The word Kanawha is of Indian origin, and although the same in different languages it has a different signification. In the Wyandote tongue it signifies "River of the Woods," suggested, doubtless, by the dense and primeval forests which overshadow the river from source to mouth. In the Huron language its signification is "River of Evil Spirits." From the fact that vast numbers of their canoes were lost upon the river, they believed that an evil spirit was beneath it which pulled their boats to the bottom of the river; hence, the signification. (See Johnson's Glossary of Indian names.) The French called it Chinodashichetha,
as will be seen by a reference to a map of their possessions in America before the French and Indian war. The river rises in North Carolina, breaks through the mountains, and flows in a northwest direction for a distance of 350 miles, when it discharges its waters into the Ohio. Like all the rivers having their source in the Appalachian mountains, it leaps from the granite base on which stands the Alleghenies at what is known as Kanawha Falls, which is the head of navigation, as well as that of the Kanawha river—that portion of it above the falls bearing the name of New River. The valley lies between the thirty-sixth and fortieth degrees of north latitude, and the third and fifth west longitude form Washington, or the eighty-first and eighty-third from Greenwich, and its mean elevation on the river is from 560 to 660 feet above sea level. Thus Point Pleasant is 560 feet and Charleston is 620 feet. The river falls one foot to the mile, hence the mean elevation of all intermediate points may be found by simply adding the distance of the given point from Point Pleasant to 560, and sum will be the mean elevation above sea level.

From the foregoing it will be seen that the location of the valley with reference to latitude and elevation, insure to it one of the most fertile and healthy climates of our hemisphere. Indeed, we doubt if there is an equal extent of territory on the surface of the globe producing less malaria than that of the Great Kanawha Valley. Lying within its boundaries are vast coal fields which ages of the most active industry will now exhaust. Covering the valleys, hills and mountains are gigantic forests, standing in almost primeval grandeur, sufficient to supply the shipyards of Christendom with building materials for years to come. Interspersed with smiling valleys, beautiful savannas, rugged canons, gently-flowing streams, lofty mountains, frowning precipices, 1,100 feet high, the whole elevated from 560 to 3,000 feet above sea level, it presents at once a picture of scenic grandeur perhaps unequalled on this side of the Atlantic. Over its romantic scenery is wafted gentle breezes from the towering Alleghenies and an atmosphere prevails as pure and bracing as that of the Alps, while from the mountain sides flow those mysterious springs whose health-giving properties are suggestive of the mythical fountains of perpetual youth.

No wonder, then, that our ancestors braved the perils of the wilderness, withstood the shock of barbarous warfare for a century, and witnessed the most heart-rending scenes of savage cruelty recorded on the pages of history, all for the purpose of securing to themselves and their posterity so fair an inheritance.

ORGANIZATION OF THE COUNTY.

The bill entitled “An act to authorize the formation of a new county from portions of Kanawha, Mason and Cabell counties,” passed both houses of the General Assembly of Virginia, and was signed by the Hon. Raleigh T. Daniel, lieutenant-governor of the State, and acting-governor in the absence of the chief executive, March 11, 1848. A few days later his excellency appointed the following named gentlemen justices for the new county: Matthew D. Brown, Alexander W. Handley, John C. Thomas, sr., Malon S. Morris, Lawrence A. Washington, Lewis L. Boling, John Morgan, John Ruffner, William A. Alexander, and James Smith.

These gentlemen convened at the residence of Talleyrand P. Brown, which stood where the town of Winfield now stands, on the 22nd of May, 1848, and proceeded to hold the FIRST COUNTY COURT.

Matthew D. Brown being the senior justice was chosen President of the Court, he having taken the oath of office a few days previous before John Sebrell, a justice for Mason county. Until a sheriff should be appointed and qualify, Elijah Kimberling was chosen crier pro tem. The court then went into an election for a county clerk which resulted in the choice of Hart C. Forbes. He came into court and gave bond in the sum of $3,000. James L. Carr, John G. Wright, Samuel Lewis and Charles Comer as his bondsmen. George W. Summers was then chosen to the office of prosecuting attorney; he at once took the oath of office and entered upon the discharge of his duties. Daniel B.
Washington was next chosen commissioner of the revenue; he gave bond in the penalty of $1,000; William A. Alexander and Lawrence A. Washington were his bondsmen. Then Samuel T. Wyatt was elected surveyor of lands and Adison Wolf coroner for the county. Matthew D. Brown was chosen first high sheriff of the county and gave a bond in the sum of $30,000 with Lawrence A. Washington, Samuel T. Wyatt, William A. Alexander, Alexander Handley and Joel D. Shrewsbury as his bondsmen.

After the election and qualification of all the county officers the court proceeded to the transaction of miscellaneous business. Talleyrand P. Brown, Edmund Wade, Daniel B. Bird, Augustus A. Hanley and Thomas McCalister were each granted a license “to keep hotel” at their respective houses. The last will and testament of Lewis Blake was then admitted to record. This was the first instrument of the kind recorded in the county. William A. Alexander, Charles Conner and Thomas Summers were then appointed a committee to select a site for the public buildings, and also to contract for the erection of the same.

SECOND OR JUNE TERM.

At this term the first grand jury was empaneled; it was composed of the following named gentlemen: John R. Middleton, foreman; Andrew R. Blake, Samuel E. Summers, Irwin McCoy, Henry Burch, William K. Fry, John Craik, William Wallace, Vincent R. Rust, James Martin, Calloway McCallister, William Grass, Nelson Handley, William Frazier, Allen Frazier, Elias Maddox and William A. Love. But one indictment was presented, and that was returned against one Daniel Paul upon a charge of assault and battery.

James Hedrick and James M. Laidley applied for license to practice law in the courts of the county. Permission was given, and these gentlemen became the first members of the Putnam county bar. Thomas R. Hope was granted a license to retail spirituous liquors. He afterward went to California, where he committed suicide. At this term the committee on public buildings reported that they had purchased lots from Charles and Elizabeth Brown, and had contracted with Messrs. John Trudgian and T. J. Anderson, of Charleston, for the erection of the buildings, at a cost of $4,000. Thus the new county began its existence; it, in the meantime, having been checkered on the map of Virginia bearing the name of Putnam, so called in honor of General Israel Putnam, who, Cincinnatus-like, when he heard of the battle of Lexington left his plow standing in his field, in the Connecticut valley, and hastened to Boston, where, in connection with the brave and lamented General Warren, he commanded the American army at the battle of Bunker Hill.

The first election was held on the 26th of April, 1849, at which time there were but four voting places in the county, viz: The court house, Conners Precinct, Buffalo, and Pocatalico.

GEORGEOGRAPHICAL AND PHYSICAL VIEW.

Putnam is the central of middle county of the Kanawha Valley. It lies in the north latitude 38¾ degrees, and is divided into two unequal portions by the fifth meridian west from Washington. The total area is 332¼ square miles, which is divided into two nearly equal parts by the Great Kanawha river, which flows through it in a northwestern direction. It is bounded on the northwest by Mason; northeast by Jackson; east by Kanawha; south by Lincoln, and west by Cabell. The surface is diversified. Lying along the Kanawha, on both sides, are extensive bottoms, remarkable for their fertility; they are among the best agricultural lands in the State. The northern part is broken and hilly, but the soil, which is a mixture of yellow and red clay, is especially adapted to grazing. Lying south of the river, and running parallel with it, is a range of high hills, extending from northwest to southeast, entirely across the county. It is the connecting link between the Ohio Ridge, in Mason, and the mountains of Coal river on the southeast. South of this range is the region known as TEAYS VALLEY.

So remarkable is this region that we dwell somewhat at length upon it. It is
so called because a large portion of it was included in the land grant made to Thomas Teays, and located by him in the year 1796, containing 27,000 acres. This valley has long been regarded as among the most singular formations of the State, and has engaged the attention of a number of geologists who have advanced as many theories to account for its existence. It makes its nearest approach to the Kanawha river at the mouth of Scary creek, and from here extends in a direct western direction for a distance of about sixteen miles, when it is lost in the valley of Guyandotte river; the average width is about one mile, and the total area about sixteen square miles.

One of the theories is, that it was once the bed of the Kanawha river, which, by some mighty convulsion of nature, has been thrown from its ancient course to the one which it now occupies. Another is that it is the basin of a lake which at one time covered its entire area, but which ages since disappeared. Let us briefly notice these two theories. In order to understand the first let the reader take a map of the State and draw a line from the mouth of Scary creek, on the Kanawha, due west to the town of Milton in Cabell county, and it will pass longitudinally through the valley and divide into two nearly equal portions. Then if the line be extended westward, it will reach a point on the Ohio near the mouth of Guyandotte river, following in its course Mud river to the junction of itself and Guyandotte, and then with that river to its mouth. Then turn for a short time and view the Great Kanawha river. Its source is far to the south among the mountains of North Carolina, whence it flows north and northwest, passes the southern boundary of Virginia, cuts through the Allegheny mountains, flowing up the inclined plane apparently against the law of gravitation, then dashing through gorge after gorge after cutting one of the most remarkable canons on the continent; for a distance of one hundred and twenty miles it leaps from the granite base (Kanawha Falls), on which stand the Appalachian system, and with increased volume, but diminished velocity, it finds its way to the Ohio at a point forty-two miles above the mouth of Guyandotte river.

Now, the advocates of this theory tell us that it once flowed down through the valley in the direction indicated by the line which the reader has drawn upon the map: they say it is properly an Atlantic coast river, but at the time of the upheaval of the Alleghenies, it was thrown from its natural course, toward the west, when it flowed through the valley and found its way to the Ohio along the beds of Mud and Guyandotte rivers; these beds they claim are now much too large for the present rivers, and must have been eroded by a much greater volume of water than occupies them at present. But another mighty upheaval occurred and the river was again changed from its course to the one which it at present occupies. Promineint among the advocates of this theory was the late George H. Patrick, Esq., of Kanawha.

Those who support the latter theory claim that the entire area was once a lake with an outlet toward the west, which in the course of ages cut its way up through the hard impervious strata, until the lake was drained. They say such examples are quite common and point to the Great Basin, North Park, Middle Park and South Park in the Rocky Mountains, the Plateau of Caxamarca in the Andes of some of them. By this drainage they account for the enlarged beds of Mud and Guyandotte rivers. Professor W. J. Kenny, of Point Pleasant, who was for several years a resident of the valley, adheres to this theory.

One thing is certain; the entire valley is an alluvial formation; every cut and eroded embankment exposes water-laid strata. The cuts made in the construction of the Chesapeake and Ohio railway present regular sand strata alternating with clay such as is formed by the subsidence of waters. When the writer visited the locality he was informed by several persons that in sinking wells water-washed coal, gravel and drift-wood had been found at a depth of fifty feet below the surface. It matters not which of the above theories be true, the valley remains the same — a silent witness of the sweeping changes which our world, in past ages, has undergone.
THE WATER DRAINAGE.

The streams draining the northern part of the county are Pocalatico river—the name in the Wyandotte language signifying "Plenty of fat deer," Big and Little Guano, Big and Little Buffalo creeks, Cross creek, and Eighteen-Mile creek, all flowing in the southwestern direction and emptying into the Kanawha. In the northeastern part of the county are Fuqua creek, Island creek, Fall creek, and Browns creek, each flowing in a northwestern direction and emptying into Coal river. In the southwestern part there arises Scary creek, Bear creek, Big and Little Hurricane creeks, Twenty-Eight, and Five, and Twenty-Mile creeks, all flowing in a northeastern direction. Poplar Fork is tributary of Big Hurricane.

TIMBER.

The timber, of which there is an abundant supply, consists of white-oak, black oak, red-oak, chestnut-oak, poplar, pine, hickory, sugar, beech, sycamore, elm, locust, mulberry, white and black walnut, etc. Vast quantities of staves, crossties, lumber, and saw-logs, are every year put into market, and at the present rate of consumption the day is not far distant when the supply must be entirely exhausted.

METALS AND MINERALS.

Iron ore has been found in various parts of the county, and has been pronounced by practical iron men to be identical with the celebrated black band ore of the Elk river iron region. But it is not to her iron deposits, but to the VAST FIELDS OF BITUMINOUS COAL, that the county looks as her source of vast wealth in the near future. What has been said of the entire Kanawha valley coal fields may be said of those underlying Putnam county, for indeed they are contiguous thereto, and form an integral part thereof.

The Great Kanawha river, running off at right angles from the Ohio, traverses the richest portions of the great Allegheny coal fields, cutting the coal measures of this region—2,000 feet thick—to their base, and developing their exhaustless mineral treasures in the most available manner for practical production. But after performing this most acceptable service to the future prosperity of the West, it renders the benefits conferred still more valuable by dividing the otherwise impassable Appalachian chain at right angles and taking the nearest course to the waters of the East, thus opening the most available route from the great rivers of the West to the seaboard of the East, and connecting the minerals of the older geological formations—the iron, lead, copper, etc., with the coal of the Allegheny.

The Kanawha region is still undeveloped, and the prize long sought after by the dilatory Virginian is still to be accomplished by the enterprise of free labor. In no other portion of our country, North or South, are there more inviting prospects to labor, enterprise and capital, than is now presented in the Great Kanawha valley. Not only its unlimited resources invite attention, but the best portion of the trade of the great Mississippi valley may be diverted into the channel of the Kanawha by ordinary means. To those who have observed the prodigious growth of that trade and the still superior proportion it must assume in the future, the question we are discussing of this new route to the East will not be a matter of speculation, but of necessity. The route now provided will not accommodate it, while the superior advantages offered by this route, in the hands of a free and enterprising people, cannot fail to attract attention. The distance, the elevation, the freedom from ice, and the constant supply of water from the mouth of the Kanawha, all present important and available advantages which cannot be overlooked.

The whole valley of the Mississippi is open beyond controlling competition to the trade and the production of this region, while the present avenues to the East and the commerce of the world are but little less available than from the older and more developed centres, with this advantage ever open to the Kanawha region—that a route may be
constructed having every advantage over the most favorable avenues of the trade now open from the East to the West.

The coals of this region generally are better, purer, and more available for all the requirements of trade and manufacture, than the coals of any other portion of the Allegheny coal-field. The seams of coal are more numerous, and their thickness greater than in any other portion of this coal-field. It can be mined cheaper and with more economy generally, under the same rates of labor, than in any other in this country without exception. The markets of the west, or the great Ohio and Mississippi valleys, are open beyond any controlling competition, to the trade of the Kanawha in coal, oil, salt, iron and lumber. Charleston is 200 miles nearer Cincinnati than Pittsburg, and always open to navigation, while the Ohio to Pittsburg is frequently closed by ice in the winter, and interrupted by low water in summer. The principal volume of this great and rapidly-increasing trade of the West may be diverted to the seaports of the East via the Kanawha valley, with much economy of time and transporting power.

J. C. White, professor of geology in the West Virginia University, in a recent article published in The Virginias, for September, 1882, says: "The late Professor William B. Rogers traced the celebrated Pittsburg coal seam across West Virginia from the Pennsylvania line to the Great Kanawha river in Putnam county.

"During my visit (1882) to the Kanawha region, I succeeded in identifying this coal bed to the western bank of the Kanawha, and in tracing it northward until it sinks below the level of the river.

"The highest beds of the Lower Coal Measures (No. xiii.) sink below the level of the Great Kanawha near Charleston, and from that point northward to the mouth of Pocatalico river, eighteen miles below. The river hills are composed of heavy sandstone and red shale beds of the Barrens (No. xiv.). Here, near the mouth of the Pocatalico, however, the horizon of the Pittsburg coal is brought into the immediate river hills by the constant northward dip, and has long been mined by the Marmet Mining Company, and others."

"By an examination of their mines, it will be seen that this coal maintains a structure almost perfectly identical with its eastern type in southwestern Pennsylvania, northern West Virginia, and eastern Maryland. The main bench river runs below 5' in thickness, and is frequently 6'. It comes out in nice large blocks, and being quite hard, bears transportation exceedingly well. The coal has much mineral charcoal interlaminated, and exhibits a tendency to assume the 'block' structure.

"At 180'-190' above the Pittsburg coal, is an important geological horizon, since it marks the occurrence of the only limestone in the upper coal measures along the Great Kanawha. This limestone appears at the top of a thick bed of red shale, and occurs on the surface in the form of rounded white nodules, from the size of a marble up to one foot in diameter. This bed is apparently about 5' thick, and is the sole representative of the great limestone of southwest Pennsylvania, and the adjoining counties of West Virginia. This bed will burn into a good quality of lime for agricultural purposes. Its horizon is especially valuable as a guide or key to the horizon of the Pittsburg coal.

"Near the mouth of Big Hurricane creek, the Pittsburg coal has been mined, as already stated, by the Oak Ridge Coal Company. Some trouble has been apprehended in working the Pittsburg coal at this locality, on account of its proximity to the river, since a rise of 20's is sufficient to flood the entries, but M. J. T. Bowyer, of Winfield, the proprietor of the mine, is now having a short slope sunk to the coal, beginning about 65' above the level of low water, and will thus avoid further trouble from this source."

From the opinion of these eminent geologists, there can be but little doubt as to the identity of the coal beds of Putnam county, West Virginia. They are simply an extension of the famous Pittsburg seam of coal from which such excellent coke is made in the Connelsville district, in Pennsylvania. If this be true, the Putnam coal field is, perhaps, the most valuable coal deposit on the Great Kanawha river, and offers great inducements for the investment of capital.
To show the value of the Pittsburg seam for coking purposes, the following extract is taken from the second geological survey of Pennsylvania, published in 1876, to wit: "There are in all 3,578 coke ovens in the Connellsville basin, producing, when run on full time, or forty-eight hours, 1,302,600 bushels weekly—equal to 2,171 cars, or 26,000 tons weekly. The most surprising feature of this enormous business is its sudden and recent growth. Since 1865 the increase of the business has been amazing. Other coking districts have enlarged their capacities also, but the growth of their trade has been slow, compared to that of the Connellsville region. Such a difference presupposes some special adaptability of the Pittsburg coal for coking, and this is undoubtedly the case."

The Connellsville coal is unusually and exceptionally a fine coking coal. A specimen from the mines of Messrs. Frick and Co., at Broad Ford, yielded in analysis by Mr. M. Creath, at the laboratory of the survey in Harrisburg:

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Component</th>
<th>Percentage</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>Water</td>
<td>1.260</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Volatile Matter</td>
<td>30.107</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Fixed Carbon</td>
<td>59.616</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Sulphur</td>
<td>7.84</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Ash</td>
<td>8.233</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

100.000

Color of Ash, reddish gray. Cake per cent. 68.635.
Sulphur left in cake 0.512
Per cent. Sulphur in cake 0.746
Per cent. Ash in cake 11.995
Per cent. Carbon in cake 87.259

100.000

The eminent geologists before referred to, having clearly shown that the Putnam coal basis is not only identical with, but in fact is a continuation of the famous Pittsburg seam, it is fair to presume that the analysis of the coal and coke above given will foreshadow, with a great degree of exactness, the value and quality of the Putnam coal fields for like purposes.

It might be added that this extensive coal deposit in Putnam is not only advantageously situated for shipment by rail (the Ohio Central), but is situated immediately on the Great Kanawha river, some 250 miles or more, nearer the western market than the Pennsylvania coals, and below all difficult navigation on the Ohio and Kanawha rivers; the latter of which is now being locked and dammed by the government of the United States, the nearness to market and convenience of transportation being important items in the shipment of coal and coke.

COAL MINING.

Tradition says that a man of the name of Philip Null discovered the first coal at or near the mouth of the Pocatalico river about the close of the last century, but many years passed away before mining was thought of, and just when operations were about to be commenced the civil war broke out, and it was not until it has spent its force and died away, that a company was formed and actual work commenced. This was what was known as the

AVERILL COAL AND OIL CO.

of which General Averill, a distinguished cavalry officer of the Federal army during the civil war, was president. Lorenzo Jerome and Elisha Riggs, of New York City, were stockholders. The company was organized in 1865, and operations were commenced the same year, and they continued to mine and ship coal until 1873—a period of eight years—when it was succeeded by the Raymond City Coal Co., of which William Whitehurst, Jesse D. Bright, and Adolphus Smedburg, were stockholders. They carried on the business until 1879, in which year the mines were leased by the Marmet Mining Company, of Cincinnati, by which the work is now prosecuted. George W. Cawley is the superintendent, and William M. Adams is cashier.

The mine—a six-foot vein—is located three miles from the river. A railway has been constructed and two locomotives are used in conveying the coal to the river, where it is put in barges preparatory to shipment. Cars containing seventy-five bushels are used, and from thirty-five to forty are brought down at once. These mines are located on the line of the Ohio Central Railway, nineteen miles below
Charleston and thirty-five from the mouth of the Kanawha. Two hundred miners are employed, and the capacity is 2,500,000 bushels annually. Two steamboats—the Mount Clare and George Mathewson—are owned by the company, and used in the transportation of coal to the Western and Southern markets.

THE QUEEN CITY MINING COMPANY.

This company commenced operations in 1882, on lands which it purchased from George Harmon and the Whitehurst heirs. A. Louis Harincourt is president, and Henry Mulhouser, treasurer. George Houcke is a prominent stockholder. All these gentlemen are residents of Cincinnati. J. F. Miller is the general superintendent, and J. M. Miller, superintendent of the mines. The mines are located one mile from the river, distant twenty-one miles from Charleston, and five from Winfield, the county seat. Capacity is 20,000 bushels daily. They have, in connection, an extensive mercantile establishment, which is in charge of W. T. Ryan and C. W. Harper. J. H. Wiel is salesman.

THE ENERGETIC COAL COMPANY

Operates on lands leased from Andres Phalen, and located twenty-two miles below Charleston, and thirty-two from the mouth of the Kanawha. The stockholders are David L. Anderson, David T. Anderson, John Archibald, Patrick Gray, Thomas J. Stephens, and Thomas Short. These mines were opened in the year 1881.

OAK RIDGE OR JEROME CITY MINES

Are located on the south side of the river, four miles below Winfield, and twenty-eight from the mouth of the Kanawha. The coal was discovered here at a very early day, and the blacksmiths were accustomed to resort thereto for smiting purposes.

The lands—a tract containing 18,000 acres—originally belonged to Lewis Summers, who transferred them to George W. Summers, and after his death they descended to his son, Lewis, who, in time, sold them to the Oak Ridge Coal Company, which was organized in 1872, and commenced and continued operations some four or five years, when it was dissolved. George S. Couch was appointed receiver in 1878, and, under a decree, the United States Court sold the lands, and Jerome T. Bowyer, the present owner, became the purchaser. The coal contains a very large per cent of fixed carbon, which fact renders it an excellent coal for coking purposes, and these mines must, under proper management, at no distant day, take rank among the most prominent in the county.

A TERRIBLE TRAGEDY.

One of the most heart sickening events an account of which is recorded in the annals of the west, occurred on the waters of Eighteen-mile creek in this county, in the spring of the year 1817. The facts, as gleaned by the writer from persons who are yet living, and who remember them well, are as follows: Some time previous to the above date, a man by the name of John Green, settled with his family on what is now known as Trace fork, of Pocatalico river. About the same time a man by the name of Reuben Harrison settled on the Mud Lick fork of Thirteen in Mason county. He had several sons, among whom were Alexander, Josiah and a lad of twelve years named Zebulon. These men were all hunters and frequently engaged in the chase together, the Harrisons going to Greens to hunt on the Pocatalico and he in turn visiting them for the purpose of hunting on the waters of Eighteen and Thirteen. It was in the spring of 1817 that Mr. Green came on one of these visits, bringing with him his little son Edward, aged eleven years.

One day during their stay, Alexander Harrison and Mr. Green were hunting along on Eighteen, and after having killed a deer, found, about noon, a tree, which from the scratches they supposed to contain a bear. Leaving their venison, they hastened to the residence of Mr. Harrison—distant seven miles, for the purpose of securing axes to fell the tree. When they started to return the two boys begged that they might be taken along to see the
tree cut. Their request was granted and the four arrived at the tree late in the evening, and upon felling it found no bear. It was quite common at that day for hunters to remain out all night, and they being weary concluded not to return home till the next day; they then cast about for a suitable place in which to lodge; a cave under a shelving rock was soon found, and here they built a fire and lay down to rest, the men on one side of the fire, the boys on the other, neither dreaming of the awful fate in store for them.

During the night the rock overhead, from the combined effect of the frost going out and the fire beneath, burst, and a huge mass fell upon them. Both men were crushed from the hips down to the feet; the boys, though badly bruised were able to crawl out, owing to the fact, that the rock on their side of the fire was partially supported by wood which they had carried in for the fire. Morning dawned upon the awful scene, the men crushed beneath the weight, from which the boys could not extricate them. They cried for water and the boys poured the powder from the horns and brought it. They were bewildered and knew not the way home — the only place from which relief could come.

The day passed away, and night came, and no relief, another day and night of the most intense suffering, to which any human being was ever subjected, passed away. Their friends at home, alarmed at their long absence, were searching for them, and late in the evening of the fourth day, Josiah Harrison, a brother of one of the unfortunate men, found them. What a horrid sight met his gaze! Death had already relieved his brother from his suffering, and Green was speechless, while the boys were famishing from hunger and ready to die of wounds. He put them upon the horse he was riding, and hastened home for assistance. As he left, Green turned his head and cast a longing look of despair after him. He conducted the boys home, and collecting assistance, hastened back to the terrible spot, but when they arrived, Green's spirit had taken its flight, and he, too, was no more. Only two masses, crushed almost beyond recognition, remained. The rock was removed, and the bodies taken out. No useless coffins enclosed them; logs were cut, from which wide slabs were split, then narrow graves were dug, a slab put in the bottom and two others placed upon edge, the bodies placed within, then another slab covered them, and then all that was mortal of John Green and Alexander Harrison was buried at the entrance to that cave, and here they now repose. Both the boys recovered and grew to be men. Zebulon Harrison died a few years since. Old Uncle Neddy Green still survives, and lives on Grass Lick creek, in Jackson county, this state, and as you clasp his hand in a friendly shake, you note the absence of the little finger — cut off by the falling of the rock on that terrible night in the year of 1817.

**SACKETTS PINE.**

For nearly an hundred years what is known as “Sacketts Pine" has been pointed out to the traveler as one of the remaining landmarks of the struggle with the red men for the possession of the Great Kanawha valley. It stood upon the summit of a lofty ridge, on the south side of the Kanawha river, one mile above the town of Buffalo. The interest attaching to it grew out of the following occurrence. Soon after the close of the Revolution, there settled near the mouth of Coal river a man of the name of Samuel Sackett, and shortly after his settlement he was made prisoner by a band of Indians, which had made an incursion into the valley for the purpose of carrying away prisoners and horses. They bound Mr. Sackett, placed him in a canoe, and then descended the river to the shoals near Buffalo, where they landed. After marching their prisoner to the summit of the hill above mentioned, they bound him with his back to a pine tree, using, instead of cords, strips of buckskin to bind him with. When all was made secure, they departed, leaving him in this condition. It was near the middle of the afternoon, and Mr. Sackett expected them to return and release him ere darkness should come on, but in this he was mistaken; night came and went; morning dawned and found him with aching limbs, tormented with a burning thirst, his arms almost wrenching from their sockets.
Dim thoughts went rushing through his brain: had his captors gone never to return, or would they come back and release him, thus, perhaps, reserving him for a worse fate? He called aloud, thinking that some one — either friend or foe — would hear him and come to his release, and thus relieve him from his excruciating sufferings. In vain did he hope for the return of his tormentors. Twenty-four dreadful hours had passed. The sky now became overcast with clouds. The lightning flashed and the thunder roared and reverberated among the surrounding hills, a hurricane swept through the forest, and the tree to which he was bound swayed back and forth as if it must yield before the rushing tempest. The rain descended in torrents, and the hail beat upon his bare head, for his hat was blown away.

That an hour! A lifetime of suffering seemed crowded into it. But he made an effort to change his position, and his bonds seemed to slacken; the rain had caused the buckskin thongs to give way; one mighty effort, and he was free. He rushed down the mountain side, plunged into the river, and swam it at the shoals, which has ever since borne his name. Just as he reached the opposite shore he heard the shout of disappointment from his enemies as the spot which he had just quitted. It was thirty-eight miles to Charleston (then Clendenin's fort), but Mr. Sackett never halted until he was safe within the walls of the fort. He remained in the valley until after Wayne's treaty with the Indians, in 1795; then spent several years in the western country, finally returning to Virginia, in which State he died. Many persons are now living who remember him well, and have heard the foregoing narrative from his own lips many times, and express themselves as entertaining no doubt as to its truthfulness. The tree has now fallen to the ground and is rapidly decaying. The writer visited the spot a few years since, and scattered about the lifeless trunk were fragments of bark upon which were carved the names of many visitors, who, like himself, had visited the spot through curiosity; Soon that tree will be gone; soon it will have crumbled to dust, and Sacketts Pine will have an existence only upon the pages of the history of the Kanawha valley, and there it should be preserved.

STEAM NAVIGATION ON THE KANAWHA.

A history of Putnam county would be imperfect without a history of steam boating on the Kanawha, for the reason that the men who early engaged in and made the business what it is to-day, were many of them Putnam county men: Captain James A. Payne, L. B. Parker and many others, whose names have become known to those who are familiar with the early days of steam navigation.

The complete success attending the experiments in steam navigation on the Hudson and adjacent waters, previous to the year 1809, turned the attention of the principal projectors to the idea of its application on the western waters. In the month of April of that year, Mr. Rosevelt, a distinguished civil engineer of New York, pursuant to an agreement with Chancellor Livingston and Robert Fulton, visited those rivers for the purpose of ascertaining whether they admitted of steam navigation. At this time but two steamboats were afloat, viz: the "North River" and the "Clermont," both running on the Hudson. Mr. Rosevelt surveyed the river from Pittsburg to New Orleans, and reported to his employers the feasibility of the project. It was therefore decided to build a boat at the former town. This was done under the supervision of Mr. Rosevelt, and in the year 1811, the first steamboat was launched upon the waters of the Ohio. It was called the "New Orleans," and in October, left Pittsburg on an experimental voyage.

Late at night on the fourth day after leaving Pittsburg, she rounded in at Louisville, having been but seventy hours descending upwards of seven hundred miles. The novel appearance of the vessel, and the fearful rapidity with which it made its passage over the broad reaches of the river, excited a mixture of surprise and terror among many of the settlers on the bank, whom the rumor of such an invention had never reached. It is related that on the unexpected arrival of the vessel before Louisville, in the course of a fine still moonlight night, the
extraordinary sound which filled the air as the pent-up steam escaped from the valves on sounding in produced a general alarm, and multitudes arose from their beds to ascertain the cause. The problem was solved; steam navigation on the western rivers was demonstrated; theory reduced to practice, and steamboat building rapidly developed into one of the most active industries of the age. But in order to make those rivers the theatre of the most extensive inland commerce in the world, it became necessary to make many improvements upon the rivers themselves, and this at once engaged the attention of the general government, and of the State legislatures also.

In the year 1819, a steamboat called the Robert Thomson ascended the Kanawha river for the purpose of ascertaining whether it was navigable to Charleston. She ascended to Red House, where she spent two days in trying to get through the shoals, but failing to do so, she returned to the Ohio. The officers reported the result of the voyage to the legislature of Virginia, and that body passed in the year 1820 a bill providing for the improvement of the Great Kanawha river. The contract was let out to one John Bosser, and the work was immediately commenced at the mouth of Elk, Johnsons, Gylers and Red House shoals, and continued for two years, when the funds were exhausted and nothing more was done for four years. The legislature then made another appropriation, and the completion of the work was undertaken by a number of Pittsburg gentlemen, who completed the contract in 1828. The second steamboat on the Kanawha was

Editor: See Kanawha Hardesty for list of steamboats.”

PIONEER SETTLERS.

THOMAS TEAYS.

Among the earliest settlers who entered the land in the valley was Thomas Teays, who located no less than twenty-seven thousand acres, in which tract nearly the entire region now known as Teays valley was embraced. This valley was named from its first owner, and is the best agricultural land in Putnam county. While Mr. Teays and his party were surveying his lands, one evening after they had gone into camp and were preparing supper, they were much alarmed at beholding several savages approaching the camp. The Indians, probably finding the party stronger than they expected, halted within speaking distance, while one of them advanced to the camp and asked for salt. Mr. Teays gave him the vessel containing their entire supply, and requested him to take half it contained.

The Indian having done so returned thanks and after dividing with his comrades, all moved off. The next year, while Mr. Teays was completing his surveys, near the mouth of Coal river, he was captured by a roving band of Indians and carried a prisoner to the Shawnee towns, about the time that the prisoners from the command of the ill-fated Colonel Crawford were being brought in and he, with them, was condemned to be burned at the stake. While fires were being kindled, Mr. Teays observed an Indian sitting a small way off, apparently engaged in deep meditation. But the awful moment was come. The most fearful and heart rending scene upon which the sun had ever shone was now to be enacted. Those familiar with the heart sickening story of the burning of Colonel Crawford can imagine the horrid scene. The prisoners, one after another, were bound to the stakes; and it now came the turn of Mr. Teays. But as he was being led forward by his executioners, the Indian above referred to rushed between them and, exclaiming, “This man Indian’s friend! he gave Indian salt,” severed the bonds and led the prisoner away. Thus by giving the Indian a little salt a year before, was he saved from the awful fate of being burned at the stake. He was adopted into the family of the Indian, with whom he spent more than three years. He then made his escape, and returned by way of the Kanawha valley to his home in Campbell county, Virginia, where he lived to a ripe old age, but never returned to the valley. His lands descended to his heirs, many of the descendants of whom yet reside within the valley and upon the lands included within “Teays grant.”
JOHN BOWYER.

Among the early pioneers of this county, no one was more prominent than Mr. John Bowyer. He was born in Greenbrier county, Virginia, now West Virginia, April 26, 1794. He was the oldest son of Peter Bowyer, and while yet a youth accompanied his father to their new home at Bowyers ferry, on New river, now known as Sewell Station, on the Chesapeake and Ohio Railway. Shortly after this he made a trip on horseback with the mail carrier from the ferry to the mouth of the Big Sandy river, passing many of the now noted points on the route. Charleston, the embryo capital of an unborn State, consisted only of a few roughly-built and inclosed log huts; which, indeed, was the character of nearly all the houses they passed, and even these were few and far between.

At eighteen he enlisted for the war of 1812, becoming a member of Captain John McClung's Greenbrier company, and accepted the post of regimental ensign, which then ranked as a lieutenancy, and which then, as now, as every soldier knows, was the most dangerous position in the command. At that time he was of slight build and weak constitution, and his family considered it almost impossible for him to withstand the rough fare and still rougher life of a soldier; but he did, and came out of it benefited, finally developing into a tall, well-proportioned man, with a hardy, vigorous constitution, as his subsequent life proved. At the close of the war he was appointed United States Marshal for the Western district of Virginia, a position which he held for some dozen years, and which took him over that portion of territory now embraced within the limits of the State. Afterward he held the positions of commissioners of revenue, United States commissioner, and various other posts of trust and profit.

He married Mrs. Crawford, a widow lady, at Blue Sulphur Springs, Greenbrier county, in 1827, who bore him eight children - five sons and three daughters - all of whom still survive and are noted for the social, business, or political positions they occupy in their respective communities. His wife died May 31, 1857, and in 1870 he married again, this time to Mrs. Elizabeth Smith, who was his constant companion, until she sorrowfully followed him to the tomb.

Captain Bowyer was a man whom the people would not permit to enjoy the privacy of life. They kept him in the position of justice of the peace for a number of years, and then made him presiding justice of the county, and when the present State was formed, they elected him a member of the lower house of the legislature, and he took his seat at the second session of that body.

By his wonderful energy, industry and foresight, he acquired large landed estates, owning at one time and in one tract, over 40,000 acres in this county, extending from the Kanawha river to within a short distance of the present location of Scott Depot, on the Chesapeake and Ohio railway, and embracing a large portion of the fertile lands in Teays valley. Much of this land was sold at from 15 to 20 cents per acre, and some homesteads were actually given away. Many a man has had reason to bless him for his assistance and encouragement in the battle of life, to whom a home for the wife and little ones was thus made acceptable. His estate in Fayette county, at the same time, embraced some 12,000 acres, beside large tracts in Ohio and other sections. He died at Winfield, in this county, December 18, 1878, aged 84 years, 7 months, and 22 days.

REV. JOHN LEE.

The Rev. John Lee was one of the earliest Baptist ministers west of the mountains. He was born and grew to manhood in the southern part of Virginia, but near the close of the last century, like many others, he crossed the mountains and sought a home in the then "far West." Mr. Lee, before leaving the scenes of his childhood, had become a member of the Baptist church, and soon after he felt it to be his duty to call others to repentance. He located in Teays valley, and soon after began to proclaim the glad tidings to those around him. At the time he began preaching he was very illiterate, but by persevering industry he not only learned to read, but became well acquainted with the Scriptures. He was remarkably successful in the ministry,
and in him was verified the Scriptural declaration that “God hath chosen the weak to confound the mighty.” By the year 1806, he had organized the Teays Valley Baptist Church, which in that year was admitted into the Greenbrier Association, with a membership of fifty-two. Mr. Lee extended his field of labors and continued to gather in the sheaves. At the meeting of the Association in the year 1808, the Mud River Church, organized entirely by his own labor, was admitted into that body with thirty-two members. When we remember the sparsely settled condition of the country at that time, we are struck with the success that crowned the labors of this extraordinary man, and recognize in him one ordained by God to proclaim the gospel of His Son to the inhabitants of the wilderness. After a number of years’ residence in the valley, Mr. Lee left the two monuments—the Teays Valley and Mud River churches—reared by himself, behind him, and removed beyond the Ohio river, where he continued to proclaim the glad tidings of “peace on earth, and good will to men.” He died many years ago, beloved and respected by all who were acquainted with his noble character, and consecrated labors.

DR. SYDENHAM HEREFORD.

Was born in Loudoun county, Virginia, June 17th, 1811, within one mile of the residence of James Monroe, afterward the fifth President of the United States. He was educated at the grammar school of Rev. John Oglesby in Fauquier county, after which he entered upon the study of medicine under the tutelage of his father, Dr. Thomas Hereford, who was at that time one of the most distinguished physicians in Virginia—not only as a practitioner, but, also, as a writer upon medical subjects. After spending several years in reading, he attended lectures at the Jefferson Medical College, from which he graduated in the spring of 1838, and then located and commenced the practice of his profession at Centerville—since rendered famous during the military campaigns in Virginia. Here he remained for about two years; when he removed to Red House shoals, in Fauquier county. Here, during a two years' practice, he married an accomplished lady of the name of Lovenia S. Flowery.

Hundreds of the people of the “Old Dominion” were now seeking homes in the far west, and the Doctor decided to find a home on the banks of La Belle Riviere—Beautiful Ohio. Accordingly he bade adieu to the scenes of his childhood, and after a long and tedious journey across the mountains, landed in Gallipolis, Ohio, in the year 1836. Here he spent a year, and again removed in 1837—this time to Buffalo, then in Mason county, Virginia, but now Putnam West Virginia. Here he continued the practice of medicine until 1845, when he made a visit to the home of his youth, and after spending a year, returned and located at Red House shoals, when he again resumed the practice of his profession, which he continued until 1871, when he abandoned it to engage in mercantile pursuits. In 1863 he lost his wife by death, but afterward was married to Miss Mary E., daughter of William and Elizabeth Burford, and sister of Captain A. J. Burford, late of the Confederate army, with whom he still lives. He has been ever since the organization of the county one among the most respected of her citizens, always honored for his strict integrity and upright course in all things. He is now very feeble, and ere long must be numbered with the vast majority on the other shore. Then will Putnam have lost one of her best citizens; his church (Baptist) one of its firmest supporters; and his political party, one of its wisest counselors.

HONORABLE LEWIS SUMMERS.

It will be remembered that at the time of the formation of Putnam, a large portion of the territory was cut off from Kanawha, and almost an equal portion from Mason. In this territory, long before the organization of the present county, there resided the gentleman whose name appears at the head of this article. He was born of highly respectable parents in Fauquier county, Virginia, November 7, 1818. He entered upon the duties of active life during the presidency of the elder Adams. With the order which
distinguished the Virginia youth at that period, he used his influence to achieve the civil victory which bore Thomas Jefferson into the presidential chair; and through a long life adhered to the political principles of his younger days with an undeviating constancy. In the year 1808 he removed to Gallipolis, Ohio, and served for several years in the senate and legislature of that State. Six years later, in 1814, he took up his permanent residence in Kanawha county, within that part now comprised in Putnam.

In the years 1817-18, he served in the legislature of Virginia, and in February, 1819, he was chosen one of the judges of the General Court of Virginia and a Judge of the Kanawha Judicial Circuit. For some time he was a member of the Board of Public Works of Virginia; and in 1829 he was elected a member of the convention to revise the constitution of the State.

In all these relations his own strong, original and vigorous mind has been indelibly impressed upon the times and events with which he was connected. As a judge he was most able and faithful. As a statesman, his efforts were perseveringly directed to the best interests of his country. Most of all that Virginia has accomplished in the great work of internal improvement has been ascribed to his exertions.

In that most remarkable assemblage, the State convention for the amendment of the constitution of Virginia, which sat in the year 1829-30, the stern, vigorous and practical character of Judge Summers’ mind made him, before the close of its deliberations, one of the most useful, if not one of the most conspicuous members of that illustrious body. As the able champion of the true principles of elective government, he in that assembly performed services and won a reputation which will ever cause his memory to be cherished with warmth and affectionate regard by the people of Western Virginia. Mr. Summers died at the White Sulphur Springs, where he had gone hoping to restore his health by the use of those mysterious waters, which flow from the Pygmy springs, on the 29th day of August, 1844, after having served as one of the judges of the General Court of Virginia for more than twenty-four years. His remains were brought to Charleston, where they were interred and still repose.

CAPTAIN JAMES A. PAYNE.

The business world has produced many singular characters which, when studied from any and all standpoints, present a combination of elements which refuse to yield the properties of their component parts to the strictest analysis. The just what it is that leads some men onward to success and enables them to triumph over all difficulties and surmount every obstacle—a lack of means, education, influence or patronage—has never been satisfactorily defined. Perhaps the term practical talents, as nearly denomintes it as any one which could be applied; and yet what have we in it more than a term? Education, in the sense of intellectual culture, has in all ages received the homage of the world, and its possessors have been crowned with bays of honor. Yet the world’s greatest men, her benefactors, have not been its possessors; but instead have possessed that something, whatever it may be, shall we say, superior to learning—which has made them famous in their own day, their names illustrious for all time to come.

They are students of life and its practical realities rather than books and their theories, and they are thus better fitted to grasp and deal with stern and practical affairs than the mere theorist. Men have successfully ruled empires who could not define government. The longest canal in the United States was planned by a practical man before civil engineering had an existence as a profession. A learned theorist spent considerable time in preparing a pamphlet in which he attempted to demonstrate the impossibility of steam navigation upon the ocean, and while he was thus engaged, some men possessing practical talents were at work, in the inlet of the Savannah river, constructing a steam-going vessel, and when she steamed into the ports of Western Europe in the year 1819, she delivered the first consignments of that pamphlet that went across the ocean. While educated theorists were declaring Professor R. T. Morse a lunatic, the message announcing the nomination of James K. Polk for the Presidency of
the United States, was being transmitted over the wires from Baltimore to Washington.

Such were the thoughts that were suggested to the writer when a few years ago he had the pleasure of meeting the remarkable Captain James A. Payne, who, for thirty years, was not only the representative man of Putnam county, but in that time had made his name familiar wherever inland navigation extended. Born on the banks of the Kanawha river at the close of the last century, he found himself at the age of ten years an orphan and an apprentice to a blacksmith. But Captain Payne was not born to spend his life in the shop. After a while he disappeared from Red House, but in the year 1830 reappeared on the Kanawha as Captain of the Enterprise, the first towboat on that river. His career as a steamboatman was already begun, and that career was to be one of the most successful of any upon the western waters. In 1848 he had five steamers afloat engaged in the carrying trade on the western and southern rivers discharging cargoes at Mobile, at the ports along the Rio Grande, the Mississippi, the Ohio and the Great Kanawha rivers.

About the year 1852 he went to California, where, “at the end of two years,” said he to the writer, “I controlled the carrying trade on the Sacramento.” He afterward returned to the Kanawha valley, engaged in business for a while, then went to the lower Mississippi, where he was for a number of years engaged in the coal trade. He died in 1880, at the residence of his daughter, Mrs. Dr. Weggener, in the city of Charleston, Kanawha county, and his remains were interred in the cemetery on the lofty hill near the residence of Andrew B. Alexander, Esq., in Mason county. He left behind him two sons and three daughters, among the latter of whom is Mrs. Grace Timms, wife of Hon. L. J. Timms, of Buffalo, the present representative from this county in the legislature of the State.

HON. JAMES H. HOGE.

James H. Hoge, who was a resident of Putnam county for thirty years, was one of Virginia’s favored sons, whom the people crowned with bays of honor. He was born near Staunton, Augusta county, Virginia, April 9th, 1830. Early in life his father, the Rev. P. C. Hoge, removed to Albemarle county, Virginia, and here young James W. Hoge, grew to manhood. He began the study of the law early in life and was admitted to the bar in the year 1850, at the age of twenty years, after having successfully passed his examination before Judges Lucas P. Thomison, Brisco G. Baldwin, and Richard H. Fields, of the Court of Appeals of Virginia. He located at Hovardsville, in Albemarle county, but only remained a short time, removing, in 1852, to Winfield, the county seat of Putnam (then having been organized but three years) where he soon after entered into a law co-partnership with the late Major Andrew Parks, of Kanawha county, with whom he was associated until the death of the latter (Parks), which occurred in 1863.

In May, 1856, he was elected prosecuting attorney of his adopted county, and a year later he was united in marriage with Miss Sarah C., second daughter of John G. Wright, of Charleston, West Virginia. In the year 1859, he was commissioned colonel of the 181st Regiment, 22d Brigade, of the State troops of Virginia, receiving his appointment from Governor Henry A. Wise, then the chief executive of the Commonwealth. In 1860, he was re-elected to the office of prosecuting attorney of the county, and a few weeks later was chosen a delegate to the State convention which convened in the city of Richmond, in April, 1861 – the most remarkable body that ever assembled within the confines of Virginia. After its adjournment he returned home and resumed the practice of his profession, and so successful and so popular had he now become that he was engaged upon one side or the other in almost every case upon the court docket.

In the fall of 1866, Daniel Polkey, judge of the Kanawha Valley circuit, was elected to Congress, and on the 22d of February, 1867, Governor
Arthur I. Boreman appointed Judge Hoge to fill the vacancy upon the bench. He accepted the position, and so satisfactorily did he discharge its duties for two years that at the expiration of the term the following communication induced him to become a candidate for the office:

"Hon. James H. Hoge:

"Dear Sir: We, the undersigned lawyers, practicing in your present circuit, having great confidence in your fairness, justice, courtesy and ability, respectfully request that you will become a candidate for the position of judge of the 7th Judicial Circuit under the new constitution."

Then follows the signatures of forty-six of the representative lawyers practicing in the various courts of the circuit.

He was elected by a large majority for the full term of six years, and entered upon it January 1, 1869. Soon after his election he was given a banquet at the St. Alberts Hotel, by the Lawyers' Association of Charleston, West Virginia, at which many of the distinguished men of the State were present. His Honor, John J. Jacob, governor of the State, sent the following:

"James M. Laidley, R. J. Page, and others of the Charleston Bar:

"Gentlemen: I regret very much that owing to illness, I cannot join my brother lawyers at dinner at the St. Alberts Hotel this evening, in showing our high respect and esteem for a faithful and efficient officer and upright judge, who is about to retire from the bench - the Hon. James H. Hoge." * * * He was an active worker in the field of education, having, upon the introduction of public schools, served several terms as county superintendent. After his term of service upon the bench, he devoted his entire time to his practice, which for a number of years extended over the several counties of Putnam, Fayette, Clay, Mason, Kanawha, Lincoln and Cabell. As a jury lawyer, he had few equals and no superiors within the State.

His memory was remarkably retentive, and this, with one of the best law libraries in the State in his possession, enabled him not only to prepare his cases readily, but also to discharge the duties of judge of the circuit court for eight years in such a manner as to entirely disarm criticism, and secure to himself the friendship of all classes - professional and otherwise - throughout the district. He had, during a most active life of more than fifty years, enjoyed the best of health; but during the summer of 1882, his constitution seemed to give way, and he was for several weeks confined to his room; then seemed to improve for several days; then that fearful scourge; jaundice, set in, and at 8:15 A.M., August 12, 1882, Judge Hoge, the deeply loved, the highly honored and respected citizen, passed from among the living, aged 52 years.

The funeral services were conducted by Rev. Dr. Loyal Young, Pastor of the Presbyterian Church of Winfield, who look his text from a Bible which he stated had been in the family of the deceased for more than two hundred years. The remains were then followed to the Winfield cemetery by a large concourse of mourners, the cortège being in the possession of delegations from the various Odd Fellows Lodges throughout the valley, the deceased having been an honored member of that fraternity. Then the last funeral rites were performed, and there all that was mortal of Judge James H. Hoge now rests.

PUTNAM COUNTY
IN THE CIVIL WAR.

During the year 1861 the Great Kanawha valley was the theatre of active military operations, and Putnam, from her geographical position - that of a central county - witnessed within her borders some of the stern realities of war. Both of the contending sides looked with a jealous eye upon the fair fields and salt productions as two of the essential factors in the maintenance of the powerful armies there being levied. To gain and hold possession of the valley, then, became a leading object, and for this purpose ex-Governor Henry A. Wise was sent early in the year 1861, with a force of 3,000 men, designed to the supply of occupation of this entire section. He took up his headquarters at Charleston, where he opened a recruiting office, and soon numbers, including many from Putnam, enlisted themselves under his banner, ready for the storm which was
soon to burst over the land, carrying death and destruction throughout the nation, which should rage for four long years ere it should spend its force and die away.

Meantime a Federal force was collected at Gallopolis, Ohio, the object being to drive the forces of General Wise east of the Alleghenies, and thus restore the control of the Federal government in the valley. It was on the 23d day of May, 1861, the first Federal troops arrived at Gallipolis, Ohio. These were Companies A and B of the 21st Ohio Volunteer Infantry. They were joined on the 27th of the same month by the remainder of the regiment under command of Colonel Jesse S. Norton, then of Perrysburg, Ohio, now of Toledo. Soon after, this force was joined by the 11th Ohio Infantry, Colonel De Villiers commanding; the 2d Kentucky Regiment, Colonel Woodruff in command; the 1st Kentucky, Colonel George W. Neff at the head, and Captain C. S. Cotter's Battery A, of the 1st Ohio Light Artillery, of two guns.

This entire force was formed into a brigade and placed under the command of General J. D. Cox, and on the 11th day of July it began its march up the Great Kanawha, and on the evening of the 16th reached a point fifteen miles below Charleston, and just within the limits of Putnam, and here on the next day, the 17th, was fought

THE BATTLE OF SCARY CREEK,

One of the first engagements of the late war. When the scouts reported to General Wise the advance movement of the Federal army up the valley he dispatched several companies down the river for the purpose of intercepting the movement. This force halted at the mouth of Coal river. Here all halted except one company—the Border Riflemen, commanded by Captain A. R. Barbee— which moved three and one-half miles farther down and encamped at the mouth of Scary creek, a small stream emptying from the south into the Kanawha. On the morning of the 17th a portion of the Federal army began to cross the river at the mouth of Pocatalico, now Raymond City. This fact was speedily communicated to the force at the

mouth of Coal river, and an advance was at once ordered. Captain George S. Patton's Kanawha Riflemen, Captain John S. Swann's Rifle Company, Major Sweeney, commanding a body of infantry, and Captain Thomas Jackson's Battery of Light Artillery joined Barbee's command, and, at 2 o'clock P. M., the opposing forces met in a wheat field, and the battle commenced and continued until darkness put an end to the conflict. For five hours charging battalions were marching and countermarching over the field, and the rattle of musketry and roar of artillery was echoing and reverberating up and down the valley. At 4 P. M. Colonels De Villiers, of the 11th Ohio, Woodruff, of the 2d Kentucky, and Lieutenant-Colonel George W. Neff, of the 1st Kentucky, rode upon the field, and, mistaking a body of Confederates for their own men, rode into the line and were made prisoners of war. About the same hour Lieutenant Thomas J. Allen, of the 21st Ohio, fell mortally wounded, and Colonel Norton, of the same regiment, received a severe wound in the hip. As the sun was shedding his last rays upon the scene the Confederates began to waver. The bugle had sounded the order to retreat, but at that moment Captain J. M. Cams and Colonel (afterwards General) A. J. Jenkins, with a cavalry force, arrived upon the field and turned the tide of battle. Darkness covered the field upon which twenty-one lay dead and thirty wounded. That night a sulphurous smoke hung about the summit of the surrounding hills, and quiet reigned over the spot where, but a few hours before, the tide of battle had rolled—the first in the Kanawha valley since the red men had so fiercely contested the field with the Virginia army at Point Pleasant, more than eight decades before. That day the hills had resounded with the roar of artillery, the first ever used in noted combat in the Great Kanawha valley.

The Federals fell back to the mouth of Pocatalico river and then joined that portion of the army which had not participated in the engagement. The next morning the Confederates began their march up the river. In the meantime General Wise began his march from Charleston, and the troops which had been engaged at Scary did
not overtake him until he had gone forty miles up the Kanawha. The brigade of General Cox followed in rapid pursuit and came up with Wise at Gauley river, when it offered him battle, but this he declined and continued his retreat into the mountains. Historians became engrossed with the greater importance of the battle of Bull Run, four days later, and for this reason have not dwelt upon this engagement, but nevertheless it was one of the hardest fought battles of the war. Rare bravery was displayed on both sides. The body of Lieutenant-Colonel Allen fell into the hands of the Confederates; on it was found a letter, from which it was learned that he was to have been married in a short time to a lady of Dayton, Ohio. Captain A. R. Barber took it and enclosed it, together with another in which he conveyed the sad intelligence, and after extolling the bravery of the fallen, displayed upon the field on which he had lost his life, enclosed it and sent it through the lines to the lady.

ENGAGEMENT AT HURRICANE BRIDGE.

In the winter of 1863, a report became current within the Confederate lines that a vast quantity of government stores were deposited at Point Pleasant, at the mouth of the Great Kanawha, and that a number of horses were "corralled" at the same place. General Albert G. Jenkins —afterward killed in a skirmish with the 9th West Virginia Infantry, at Cloyd mountain, May 9th, 1864 —then commanding a brigade of Cavalry lying at Dublin depot, on the Virginia and Tennessee railroad, conceived the idea of making a raid over the mountains and down the Kanawha for the purpose of seizing these stores.

Accordingly, about the 20th of March, of the above year, a detachment of about 800 men, consisting of portions of the 8th and 16th Virginia Cavalry, commanded by General Jenkins in person, and Dr. Charles Timms, of Buffalo, as surgeon, began its march over the mountains for Point Pleasant —two hundred miles distant, and on the 28th of the same month reached Hurricane Bridge, in the southern part of Teays valley. Here were encamped Companies A, commanded by Captain Johnson; B, by Captain Milton Stewart, and D, by Captain Simon Williams, all of the 13th West Virginia Regiment (Federals) also Company G, of the 11th West Virginia. On the morning of the 29th, just as twilight was lighting up the eastern skies, Major Nowning, of the Confederate army, arrived at the headquarters of Captain Stewart, under a flag of truce, and demanded the surrender of the Federal troops. Stewart refused to comply with the demand, upon which the Major withdrew, informing him that an attack would be made within thirty minutes, and at the appointed time the firing began. It was replied to with vigor, and for five hours the rapid discharge of muskets —the only arms in the possession of either side —was kept up; but at the end of the time, the Confederates withdrew and continued their march toward their objective point —Point Pleasant. Several were killed, among whom were Ultimas Young, from near Point Pleasant, and Jesse Hart, of the Dutch Flats, Mason county, both members of Company B, of the Federal force.

ATTACK UPON THE STEAMER VICTOR NO. 2.

On the 29th of March, the day after the engagement at Hurricane Bridge, the Confederates reached the Kanawha river at Halls Landing, just as the steamer Victor No. 2, Captain Fred Ford, of Gallipolis, Ohio, in command, and having on board Paymaster R. R. Cowen, in whose possession was a large amount of government funds, was descending the river. When nearly opposite the landing, she was hailed from the bank by an individual who was apparently alone, the command being concealed behind a clump of trees. The boat recognized the signal and rounded in; when reaching the shore, she received the fire from a heretofore concealed, but now exposed force. No sooner did Captain Ford realize the situation, than he ordered the steamer to be backed, and thus she escaped beyond the reach of the deadly missiles, but not until she was pretty thoroughly riddled with balls. She continued on her way, and upon arriving at Point Pleasant, her officers
notified Captain Carter, commanding the Federal troops at that place, of the presence of the Confederates in the valley, but he made no preparations for defence, and permitted himself to be taken completely by surprise, the next day when the force of General Jenkins entered that town.

CAPTURE OF GENERAL SCAMMON AND STAFF AND BURNING OF THE STEAMER B. C. LEVI.

On the morning of the 1st of February, 1863, Captain Charles Regnier commanding the government steamer B. C. Levi, then lying at Gallipolis, received a dispatch from General Scammon to be ready on the next day to transfer himself and staff to Charleston. The boat steamed up to Point Pleasant, and there awaited the arrival of the general. By three o'clock P.M. of the 2d all were aboard, and the voyage up the Kanawha was begun. All went well until they arrived at Red House shoals, about one o'clock A.M. on the morning of the third. There it was found that the boat could not run the chute until daylight, and she was forced to lie on the Red House to await the coming of the morning. General Scammon informed Captain Regnier that the scouts had reported the absence of an enemy for many miles around, and the captain therefore deemed it unnecessary to put guards on duty. But while resting in their supposed security, a band of twenty-eight Confederates, under command of Major Nowning, quietly boarded the boat, under cover of the darkness, and made prisoners of the general and staff, thirteen Federal soldiers who were returning to Charleston to join their regiments after a furlough, and the entire boat's crew. Possession was also taken of a few boxes of hospital supplies, which was all the merchandise aboard the boat. She was then steered across the river to Winfield, where a few Confederates were taken on board, after which she was run four miles down the river to Vintroux Landing. Here she was run ashore, and all but General Scammon and staff given five minutes to leave the boat. These five minutes were improved, and at the expiration of the time she was set on fire and burned to the water's edge. The general and staff were then mounted on barebacked horses and mules - the General upon one of the latter - and the cavalcade took up its line of march by way of Hurricane bridge en route for Richmond. The furloughed soldiers found their way to Charleston and the boat's crew proceeded to Buffalo, five miles farther down the river, where they awaited the arrival of a boat from Gallipolis to convey them to that place. Captain Regnier reported the proceedings to General R. B. Hayes, then the commandant at Charleston, and was by him fully exonerated from all blame in the matter. Soon after his arrival at Gallipolis Captain Regnier repaired to Mobile, Alabama, and entered the naval service in which he continued until the close of the war.

ENGAGEMENT AT WINFIELD.

In the autumn of the year 1864, General John H. Oley, of the Federal army, and who was then in command of the Kanawha valley department, sent Captain John M. Reynolds with Company D, of the 7th West Virginia Cavalry to take post at Winfield, the object being to protect the transportation on the Kanawha. No sooner had Captain Reynolds taken position, than he began the construction of a rifle pit around his encampment. This included the present site of the Pioneer Hills and the present residence of Captain L. A. Cristy. The ditches then dug are yet plainly visible. Late in the month of September Colonel John Witcher with portions of several Confederate regiments, the whole known as Witcher's brigade, made a raid into the Mud river country and while here learned of the presence of the Federals at Winfield. Colonel Witcher at once resolved to attack them, selecting a force of about 400 men, one-half of whom were commanded by Colonel Thurman and the remainder by himself in person. This force reached Winfield about nine o'clock in the evening and an hour later the attack was made. Colonel Thurman's men, himself at their head, proceeded down a small stream known as Ferry branch, which empties into the Kanawha at the upper end of the town, while those under Colonel Witcher advanced up the river through the lower portion of the town.
Thurman’s command was the first to reach the Federal position and a charge was at once ordered. They reached the corner of what is now known as Ferry street, and here they received the first fire and Colonel Thurman fell mortally wounded; the firing now became general and continued for one hour during which time several were killed and wounded on both sides. Then the Confederates, having secured a number of horses, withdrew and fell back to Mud river bridge and thus ended military operations in Putnam county.

PUTNAM COUNTY VOLUNTEERS.

No sooner did it become evident that the storm of war was to burst over the land, than the mustering of troops began, and in Putnam, as in every county of Virginia, hundreds of her sons enrolled their names, and shouldered arms in defense of the cause which to them seemed just, and here was presented the sight of the recruiting of men for both of the contending armies. The first company organized in the county was the Buffalo Guards, mustered for the Confederate service, but no sooner did it reach the seat of war than it became

COMPANY A, OF THE 36TH VIRGINIA INFANTRY.

The officers were as follows: William E. Fife, captain; George Rodgers, first lieutenant; Boyd B. Sterrett, second lieutenant; Andrew J. Burford, third lieutenant; William L. Bryan, first sergeant; William H. Peck, second sergeant and E. A. E. Smith, third sergeant. The following were privates: S. T. Alexander, R. E. Bryan, George W. Burch, E. A. Bronough, William W. Brown, Jeremiah Bowls, Clark Craig, William F. Clawton, Samuel P. Deem, Dorsel H. Eskew, Casey D. Eskew, Democracy Farrow, Charles T. Fife, William H. Fry, Samuel W. Giles, Andrew F. George, Samuel Goens, Edmund Harmon, Monroe Hanley, Christian Horn, Henry H. Hogg, William P. Henson, Bird L. Jones, William G. Leake, Simeon League, William L. Meeks, William S. Morgan, Samuel A. McCoy, Henry Mosi McCown, I. V. Newman, John H. Neal, Hugh F. Neale, Isaac Peck, Charles E. Shank, Robert J. Smith, Samuel A. Sterrett, Simon C. Staten, Joseph Woods, John H. Wood, Luke T. Wallace, Andrew J. Watkins, John Norval, L. J. Timms, Thomas H. Harvey, Beverly R. George, Charles Bronough, John D. Wyatt, Adison Newman, John E. Timms, William McColister, Columbus McCoy, Lewis H. McCoy, Samuel Frazier, Alfred Frazier, John Farrow, Carter Farrow, Veto Farrow, Levi Roush, Robert Washington, James Harmon, John Parkins. Perhaps no company mustered for the Confederate service in Virginia saw harder service than this. It entered upon active duty in May, 1861, and continued in the field until after the surrender at Appomattox. Its decimated ranks told the story but too well. Of those that went out many never returned. Captain Fife was severely wounded at Kearnstown; B. B. Sterrett and Columbus McCoy were wounded at the first battle of Winchester, Virginia; W. H. Peck lost an arm at Piedmont; R. E. Bryan had a hand shattered at Fayetteville; Casey D. Eskew and Robert Washington were captured, and both died in prison at Ford Delaware; Charles Bronough, John D. Wyatt and Adison Newman died in camp during the early part of the war. William Henson and F. H. Harvey were wounded at Fort Donelson; B. L. Hill died on New River, Virginia; William Meeks was killed by a citizen in Buffalo while on a visit home; William Morgan and W. G. George were killed in battle at Fayette Court House, Virginia; I. V. Newman and S. E. Staten were wounded at Cloyd Mountain; John Farrow was killed at Leetown, Virginia. In addition, quite a number were taken prisoners. The company disbanded at Christiansburg, Montgomery county, Virginia, on the 12th day of April, three days after Lee’s surrender.

COMPANY D, 38TH WEST VIRGINIA INFANTRY.

This company, the first Federal troop enrolled in the county was mustered at Buffalo in the early part of 1862, by Captain Isaac M. Rocker. The officers were John M. Reynolds, captain; Isaac A. Wade, first lieutenant; Harvey Reynolds, second lieutenant; and James J. Ledman, orderly sergeant. The following is a list of the privates
who resided in Putnam county: I. D. Higginbotham, Alfonso Dunfield, Ludwell Wallace, John W. Whittington, Charles Carson, James Fowler, Columbus Deal, Johnny Smith (drummer), Elijah Smith (Fifer), William Smith, Henry Ball, Thomas Ball, J. J. Ball, Henry Jordan, Lawrence Gillispie, Mack Gillispie, William Gillispie, George Jones, William Jones, Sampson Gillispie, Daniel Boone, Berry Trent, George Karnes (afterward captain); William Bias, William Cartright, John T. Harrison, John Kirkpatrick, and Jonathan Hiskinbotham. Clevinger, Carmichael, J. Hall, S. I. Hall, James A. Wilson, Robert Hoffman, Valentine Harris, Jonathan M. Lipps, Samuel Goens, Redman Shank, Lawson E. Pierce, William Pogue, Doliver B. Holstien, Perry F. Holstien, Oliver Scott, James Scott, George J. Rust, James W. King, Plummer F. Blake, Charles E. Shank. This company remained in the field during the war, at the end of the first three years nearly the entire company re-enlisted and became a part of the 7th West Virginia Mounted Infantry. In this company, like the former, many went never to return. Besides these companies, many others enlisted and served in other regiments, numbers going into the 8th and 16th Virginia Cavalry (Confederate) and many others serving in the 4th, 9th, 11th and 13th West Virginia (Federal) regiments.

BENEVOLENT SOCIETIES.

WINFIELD LODGE, I. O. O. F., NO. 92,

Was chartered by the Grand Lodge of West Virginia, on the 9th day of March, 1881, and organized by George Eloding, of Huntington, Deputy Grand Master of the State. The following were the charter members: Ambrose S. Leach, Joseph Summers, George W. Cargill, Elliott M. Lusk, William J. O'Neil, Edward H. Tucker, James L. Lidman, Taylor F. Hogg, and William T. Alexander. The first complement of officers were: Joseph Summers, N. G.; A. S. Leach, V. G.; W. T. Alexander, Treasurer. In December, 1861, their hall was destroyed by fire, and all furniture and lodge paraphernalia were lost. The present membership (1882) is twenty.

PUTNAM LODGE, I. O. O. F., NO. 85,

Was chartered by the Grand Lodge of West Virginia, and instituted by Deputy Grand Master, H. W. Rand, of Charleston, May 26, 1877. The following were charter members: A. S. Leach, Elijah Hemmings, John Mills, George Taylor, John A. Slaughter, and Alexander Thomson. They have one of the best furnished halls in the Kanawha valley, and a membership of 45. A. J. Lloyd is the present secretary.

KANAWHA VALLEY LODGE A. F. and A. M., NO. 36,

Is located at Buffalo, and was chartered by the Most Worthy Grand Lodge of Virginia as Kanawha Valley Lodge, No. 178. The charter members were: Childress Lanham, Allen Sebrel, and Peter J. White. Work was continued under their charter until after the division of the State and the formation of the grand lodge of West Virginia, by which it was rechartered as Kanawha Valley Lodge No. 36, the charter members being William B. Wilson, Daniel A. Foard, and S. T. Alexander. The following are the past masters: Andrew B. Alexander, L. L. Bronough, Alfred A. McCoy, and J. S. Young (1883). The present membership is 30, as follows: Thomas Atkeson, S. T. Alexander, A. B. Alexander, L. L. Bronough, J. E. Beller, J. H. Burns, Clark Craig, R. T. Davis, David H. Foard, C. C. Frazier (deceased December 21, 1882), C. A. Frazier, J. G. Forest, H. L. Judge, Simeon Iron, J. W. King, Joseph Linders, F. C. Levezey, Ervin McCoy, A. A. McCoy, Henderson McCoy, J. M. McConihay, C. P. Nash, I. F. Poston, C. E. Ray, G. J. Rust, A. W. Shank, T. N. Stark, W. T. Stalder, W. M. Timms, W. L. Robinson, and J. S. Young. Present officers (1883) are: D. A. Foard, W. M.; Clark Craig, S. W.; Henry Davis, J. W.; H. McCoy, Treasurer; Simeon Iron, Secretary; J. M. McConihay, S. D.; W. L. Robinson, J. D.; A. W. Shank, T.

NEWSPAPERS.

The first venture in the field of journalism in this county was by
Rundle, Merril and Kennedy, at Buffalo, in 1856. On the first day of January of that year The Star of the Kanawha Valley made its first appearance. It was a four page twenty-four column paper, devoted to the general interests of the State and of the Kanawha valley in particular. They continued its publication until May of the same year, when the office was burned. The press and such other material as escaped the flames were then taken to Charleston, where the same company began the publication of the Kanawha Valley Star.

In the year 1867, O. G. Chase began the publication of a paper at Buffalo, which he called The Buffalo Independent. It continued to make its appearance under his management until 1869, when he sold it to Gasway Peck, who in turn sold it to George Rust, and he after publishing it a short time sold it, O. G. Chase, its founder, becoming the purchaser. He soon afterward removed the office to Huntington, when he began the publication of another paper.

In January, 1873, there appeared the first number of the West Virginia Agriculturist, a monthly publication, published at Buffalo by T. C. Atkeson, editor and proprietor; at the end of six months he sold a half interest to T. M. Palmer, of Winfield, and the office was removed to that place, when, after another six months, Mr. Palmer became the sole Proprietor, Mr. Atkeson retiring to attend the law department of the Kentucky University. Mr. Palmer continued to publish it until 1876, when it suspended. Mr. Atkeson, after his graduation, engaged in the practice of law, then in farming, and is at present associate editor of The Farmer's Friend, published at Mechanicsburg, Pennsylvania.

In April of the year 1875, The Winfield Independent, published at Winfield, made its first appearance, with T. M. Palmer, editor and proprietor. It was “Independent in all things; neutral in nothing,” and made its appearance regularly until 1876, when Mr. Palmer sold the office to Frank Barrett, who changed the name of the paper to that of The Putnam Democrat, the first number of which made its appearance May 24, 1876. It continued under the management of Mr. Barrett for a short time, when he sold it to James G. Downtain, who still (1883) continues its publication. It is, as its name implies, Democratic in politics.

The 27th of April was the birthday of another paper published at Winfield, styled The Irrepressible, with J. V. Stephens & Co., editors and proprietors. It still continues to make its appearance weekly. It is published in the interest of the National or Greenback party.

TOWNS AND VILLAGES.

WINFIELD,

The county seat, is situated near the center of the county, on the left bank of the Kanawha, twenty-seven miles below Charleston, and thirty-two miles from the mouth of the river. It was this location that was selected by the committee on buildings, which was appointed at the meeting of the first county court in 1848, and how well they performed the work imposed upon them let any one who has visited Winfield answer. There is not a county town in the State occupying a more beautiful location. The site upon which it stands was a part of a tract of land containing 400 acres, which once belonged to a man of the name of Charles Brown. He established a ferry across the river at this place, about the year 1818. A few years later he divided his farm between his two sons, Charles P. and Talleyrand P., giving to each 200 acres, and then removing to Charleston, where he kept a ferry for nearly thirty years. George C. Bowyer built the first hotel in the year 1850. It was occupied first by D. S. Montague, who continued as proprietor for six years, when he was succeeded by A. A. Hanley, Sr. The first blacksmith was a Mr. Carper. The postoffice was established in 1849, with Philip Bloom the first postmaster. Dr. Laidley was the first resident physician. He afterwards removed to Texas, where he became very wealthy. Judge James H. Hoge was the first resident attorney. The first merchant was a Mr. Robert Alexander, the second Morris, Stewart & Co., the third A. A. Hanley, Sr., the fourth George C. Bowyer, the fifth William A. Forquerman & Co., and the sixth J. B. Dudding & Co. the stave
factory was built in 1869 by C. C. Roy.

The first saw mill was erected in 1865, by Thomas A. Stark — it stood on the lot now occupied by Hickle's tannery; in connection with it he also erected the first grist mill. The second saw mill was erected by C. C. Roy, and in connection he built the second grist mill, and our informant says "he made good meal, too." In 1873, Ambrose S. Leach and Taylor T. Hogg erected a large flouring mill on or near the site of the old Putnam House. It is now known as the Pioneer Mill. Captain Peter Darnell, of West Columbia, West Virginia, was the architect. The first church erected was by the Northern Methodists, in 1856, and was a frame structure with a seating capacity of 400. It was destroyed by the Federal soldiers during the later war. Rev. H. Williams was the first minister. About the same time the Northern Methodists erected a neat and commodious church building. It is a frame structure with a seating capacity of 400. It still stands, and is occupied by them. The Presbyterian church — one of the neatest in the Kanawha Valley — was built in the year 1878, and dedicated by the Rev. Gill. It has a seating capacity of 450. Dr. Loyal Young is the present minister.

In the year 1880 the Missionary Baptists erected a large and commodious edifice. Two doors admit to the vestibule, from which one admits to the auditorium. It is a brick building and has a seating capacity of about 500. Rev. W. L. Van Horne was the first minister. Rev. R. R. Sadler is the present one.

The first newspaper was published in April, 1875, and styled the Winfield Independent. T. M. Palmer was the editor and proprietor. There are at present three general mercantile establishments, three grocery stores, one drug store, two hotels, one postoffice, two newspapers, three churches, one academy, one saw mill, one stave factory, one steam ferry, one grist mill, one harness shop, one barber shop, one millinery establishment, one resident minister, three resident physicians and five resident attorneys, and about thirty dwellings. Population about 350.

This town is situated on the north bank of the Kanawha river opposite that of Winfield. Nearly opposite, is the famous Red House shoals, the point at which the first attempt at the improvement in the river was made. This was as early as the year 1822. Just in the rear of the town and rising almost perpendicularly is Red Rock, a precipice towering to the height of 456 feet. It is remarkable for its red appearance, and because of this, it is said to have given the name to the place. The summit is crowned with lofty pines and cedars, and it is the first object which the traveler, ascending the Kanawha, beholds, suggestive of mountain scenery. It was here that Captain James A. Payne began his career as blacksmith. He soon after engaged in mercandising, and was thus, not only the first smith, but also the first merchant of the place.

His active enterprise led him onward, and he, in connection with his other business, opened a hotel, the first in the place. Thomas R. Hope was the second merchant. He went to California during the gold excitement, when not meeting with success, during a fit of despondency, he died — the victim of his own hands. The third was Talleyrand P. Brown; the fourth, John Nalle; then, in the order named, followed D. H. K. Dix, Jelence & Brother (burned out in April, 1874), Dr. S. Hereford, L. A. Carr & Co., L. F. Paston, and Thomas Givens. The first school was taught by Addison Wolf. Dr. S. Hereford was the first resident physician. There are at present three general mercantile establishments, one blacksmith shop, one hotel, one postoffice, two resident physicians, one resident surveyor, and about twenty dwellings, with a population of 100.

These towns are situated at the junction of the Pocatalico and Kanawha, Raymond being below the mouth of the former and Poca above it, both on the north bank of the Kanawha, and in the line of the Ohio Central Railway, 19 miles from Charleston, and 35 miles from the mouth of the Kanawha. For many
years the mouth of Pocatalico river has been noted as a lumber port, but it was not until after the organization of the Averill Coal and Oil Company, elsewhere mentioned—that a town began to be, R. D. Salinous was the first merchant, and U. B. Walker the second. Raymond City is the terminus of the railway leading from the mines to the river. The first saw-mill was erected by the above mentioned company, in 1865, and continued to do extensive business. There is one general mercantile establishment, one millinery department, one postoffice, one school-building, and two blacksmith shops. In Poca, there are two mercantile houses, four grocery stores, one drug store, one millinery store, one hotel, two shoe shops, one blacksmith shop, and one church building. Population of the two is about 400.

BUFFALO.

This is the oldest town on the Kanawha river, with the exception of Point Pleasant and Charleston. It is situated on the north bank of the river, twenty-two miles from its mouth. The land upon which the town stands, originally belonged to a Mr. Clark. He gave to his daughter, Mary A. Clark, one hundred acres of this land. She afterward married Benjamin K. Craig, who laid out the town in the year 1834. It was named from the postoffice at the mouth of Big Buffalo creek, four miles above, but which was removed to the new town in the same year in which it was founded. It was incorporated in 1837; the first board of trustees were Benjamin K. Craig, Matthew D. Brown, Zila Burch, Dr. James Beatty, and Irvin McCoy.

The first merchants were Craig & Bronough—Mr. Bronough being a son of Captain William Bronough, one of the first settlers in the valley; the second was William Atkeson; the third, William Hale; then followed, in the order named, James A. Payne, Joseph Caldwell, Jesse Timms, J. E. Pitrat & Co., Robert T. Harvey, Henry Harvey, Lewis McCoy, Robert Alexander, Albert McKown & J. M. Kelly, Van B. Donnally, Daniel Carr, O. G. Chase & Smith.

Charles Finney, it is believed, was the first blacksmith that located in the town; he was working here as early as 1835. Ervin McCoy was the second, coming here in 1836; he continues the business at the present time (1883).

The first school was taught in a log cabin, which stood near the “Dryden Springs,” by Samuel T. Wyatt, in 1835. The second was taught in the Methodist Church, a frame building, which stood near the cemetery, in the rear of the town. The first building erected for school purposes, was in the year 1845; it was a hewed-log building, at the upper end of town. Mr. Adison Wolf taught the first school in it.

The Buffalo academy, a brick building of two stores and four rooms, was built in 1849, by a joint stock company, composed of Ervin McCoy, J. E. Pitrat, Benjamin K. Craig, L. L. Bronough, George E. Allen and others. The first principal was George Rossetter, A. M., afterwards of Marietta College, Ohio. It continued to be a flourishing institution until the beginning of the civil war, when it was occupied alternately as a barracks by soldiers of both the Federal and Confederate armies, and during the time all the apparatus and furniture was destroyed. Sometime before the war J. E. Pitrat & Brother had advanced the sum of $900 to defray the expenses of necessary improvements. At the close of the war they were unable to collect the amount, and they accordingly brought suit against the trustees of the building, and had it sold under a decree of court. Their claim then amounted to $1,200, and for it they bid in the property, and forthwith deeded it to the board of education of Buffalo district upon the condition that it was to be used as a public school building.

The second church erected was that of the Baptists, in 1857. The Presbyterian, the third in order, was built in 1859-60. The Masonic lodge was instituted in October, 1858, and chartered in September, 1869. Henry Howe, the historian of Virginia, paid a visit to the town in the year 1840, and says that at that time there was “one church and twenty dwellings in the place.” There is located at this place one of the most extensive merchant flouring mills in the State, the beginning of which was that a flouring mill was erected here in 1850 by Julius E. Pitrat. He sold it to William B.
Wilson, who continued to operate it until 1874, when it was destroyed by fire. The same year it was rebuilt by the Buffalo Milling Company, composed of W. B. Wilson, F. E. Dryden, G. F. Poston, L. A. Carr and A. J. Carr. Soon after it was put in operation the two latter purchased the interests of the other stockholders, and began business under the firm name of L. A. Carr & Co., who continued to run it. In 1879 they introduced the "patent process," and are at present making 125 bushels of flour daily.

There are at present seven general mercantile establishments, three grocery stores, two drug stores, two millinery stores, one coffin depot, two stove shops, one postoffice, three hotels, three churches (Baptist, Methodist and Presbyterian), one graded school, one flouring mill, one cooper shop, one harness shop, one butcher shop, two resident physicians, one resident minister, and one dentist, one lodge of Free Masons, and one colored Baptist church.

The present officials of the town of Buffalo are: A. S. Park, mayor; James Collins, recorder; Alfred A. McCoy, Robert Blake and A. J. Carr, councilmen. The census taken in 1880 shows the population to have been 450.

HURRICANE STATION.

This place was formerly known as Hurricane Bridge and had an existence and a place on the map of Virginia as far back as the year 1815. It was then situated on the main overland route from the east to the west. Teays valley was early an agricultural region, and the emigrants frequently stopped here in order to rest their stock, when weary by a long journey across the mountains. Here they could procure grain and forage for their stock. Hence, it became a place of considerable note, even when Southwestern Virginia was yet a wilderness. Hurricane Bridge was about one mile south of the present town of Hurricane Station, all the business and some of the buildings being removed after the completion of the Chesapeake and Ohio Railway. It is 18 miles east of Huntington, and 24 miles west of Charleston; there is one flouring mill, one hotel, and several stores. Six miles east is Scott depot, at which place there is a postoffice and two general mercantile establishments, and a Catholic Church. Three miles further is Scary Station, the point at which the railroad reaches the Kanawha river. There is a postoffice, one store, and a Catholic Church.

Fraziers bottom is on the south side of Kanawha river, four miles below Winfield. It consists of a wide bottom, remarkable for its fertility, and is so called for the reason that it has belonged to a family of the name of Frazier for many years. There has been a postoffice and country store here since 1856. Mr. James Hall was the first merchant, he having begun business in the above year. John Armstrong became his successor in 1865, and still continues the business.

CHURCH ORGANIZATIONS.

The prevailing religious denomination in this county is the Missionary Baptist; indeed, for an hundred years Virginia (now the Virginias) has been distinguished for containing a greater number of Baptists than any other State in the Union. It is not known that any of the original colonists of Virginia were of this denomination; on the contrary, it would seem that they were not, for the reason that it appears that all of those were adherents to the Church of England. Just when the first Baptists reached the Old Dominion is not now known, but the first church gathered and was organized at Burley, in Isle of Wight county, in the year 1714, one hundred and seven years after the landing at Jamestown. This church is supposed to have continued about fifty years, when large numbers of its members removed to North Carolina, where they perfected the first Baptist Church in that colony.

Between the year 1743 and 1756 several church were organized in the counties of Berkley, Rockingham and Loudoun, and from this period dates the origin of the Regular Baptists in Virginia. But they did not flourish for several years; their first preachers came from the northern colonies, and some few arose in those of the south; all met with the fiercest opposition from those in power. Their ministers were
imprisoned, and their disciples buffeted, and among all the dissenters in Virginia none received harsher treatment than the Baptists. Cruelty and persecution taxed their ingenuity to devise new modes of Punishment and annoyance. Those in power became alarmed at their rapid increase, and every penal law known to the Virginia code was strained to its utmost application to obtain ways and means to put down these “disturbers of the peace,” as they were called.

Notwithstanding this subjection to every species of persecution, the Baptists gained considerable influence, and at the commencement of the American Revolution—a time when all were united in one common cause—they were among the foremost in their opposition to the oppression of the mother country, and when the Virginia convention met for the purpose of organizing the military force of the State, one of the first communications read before that body was one numerously signed by Baptists throughout the colony, in which it was declared “that their religious tenets presented no obstacle to their taking up arms and fighting for the country; and they tendered the services of their pastors in promoting the enlistment of the youth of their religious persuasion.”

The Revolution came to a close, and with it ended the power of the established church in Virginia, and then ceased all persecution against dissenters, at least legalized persecution. A new era dawned in the church history of Virginia. Thousands of her people were seeking the “Rocky Barrier,” to find homes in the then wilderness of the trans-montane regions. The “glad tidings” must accompany them, men must go forth to proclaim salvation. The demand created the supply, and wherever a settlement was made there was soon found the itinerant minister.

This was true in Putnam county. About the year 1795 settlements began to be made in Teays valley, and five years later we find the Rev. John Lee organizing the Teays Valley Baptist Church, which, in 1806, was admitted into the Greenbrier Association. This was the first church instituted within the present limits of the county. Since that time nearly one hundred years have passed away, but during all that time the seed there sown has continued to germinate and produce many fold. Other ministers came, other churches were organized, and as the result of Mr. Lee’s labors there are now twelve Baptist church organizations in the county as follows:

**Antioch Church** — It is situated in Union district, and has a membership of 110. It is a log building, with a seating capacity of 350. No minister at present.

**Bethel Church** — Is situated in the southern part of the county, near the Lincoln county line. The membership is 97. Rev. Thomas Hawkins is the present minister.

**Buffalo Church** — Is located at the town of the same name in Buffalo district, and is one of the oldest church organizations in the Kanawha valley. Their building once stood one mile above the town, but long since rotted down, and not a vestige of it now remains. Its location is only known by the tombs of those who were once laid to rest within the quiet church yard. The present building is a brick structure, built about twenty-five years ago. One door admits to the ante-room, and from it to the auditorium. The seating capacity is about 400; the present membership is 75. Rev. J. T. Carpenter is the present minister.

**Hester Church** — Is situated in the eastern part of the county, in what is known as the Flat Woods of Pocatalico. It has a membership of 55, and Rev. W. F. Melton for its present minister.

**Mount Moriah Church** — Is situated in the southern part of the county, on Poplar fork, a small stream flowing into Mud river. It is a log building with a seating capacity of 250 and a membership of 86. The present minister is the Rev. W. H. Curry.

**Mount Salem Church** — Is in Teays valley, near Scotts Depot, on the Chesapeake and Ohio Railway. The present membership is 34. Rev. H. W. Hayslett is the present pastor.

**Mount Shiloh Church** — Is a frame building with a seating capacity of 200; the membership is 42. Rev. W. A. Cadle, present pastor.

**Mount Vernon Church** — Is a large frame building situated on the Teays
valley pike, seven miles from Winfield. It has a seating capacity of 425, and a membership of 137. Rev. W. L. Van Horn is the present minister.

Malinda Church — is located in the eastern part of the county, near the mouth of the Pocatalico river. It is a frame structure, and has a seating capacity of 200. The present membership is 67. Rev. Henry Young is the pastor.

Providence Church — They have no church building, but worship in what is known as the Grape Vine School House, situated in the western part of the county on the waters of Five and Twenty-mile creek. The membership is 66. Rev. W. L. Van Horn is the present minister.

Teays Valley Church — is situated near Hurricane Station, on the Chesapeake and Ohio Railway, in the southern part of the county, and is near the site of the old Teays Valley Baptist Church, the first ever erected in the county. It is a large frame structure, and is one of the finest church buildings in the county; it was built in 1867, and Rev. Balus Cade was the first minister, and is continued in the same capacity at the present time. The seating capacity is 400 and the present membership is 94.

Winfield Church — is located in Winfield, the county seat. It is a large brick building, erected in 1879-80, and is one of the most substantial church buildings in the Kanawha valley. It is divided into two compartments — a vestibule and auditorium. Rev. W. L. Van Horn was the first minister. There is no minister at present, but the Rev. R. R. Sadler has been called, and it is now understood that he will accept the work. The seating capacity is 450; present membership 64.

PRESBYTERIAN CHURCH IN PUTNAM COUNTY.

The father of the Presbyterian church in Virginia, was the Rev. Francis Makemie. He was a Scotch-Irish Presbyterian from the neighborhood of Ramelton, in County Donegal, in the north of Ireland, and was first introduced to the Presbytery of that country in the year 1680. Reid's history of the Presbyterian Church in Ireland, says, that "he settled in Accomack county, on the eastern shore of Virginia, where he died in 1701. He was the first Presbyterian minister in America, and with a few other brethren of like faith from Ulster, constituted the first regular Presbytery that was organized in the New World."

Rev. Samuel Davies was the second regular Presbyterian minister in the "Old Cominion." He was born in the colony of Delaware, in 1724, in humble circumstances. In 1738 he settled in Hanover county, Virginia, when he became pastor of the Old Fork Presbyterian Church, located within twelve miles of Richmond. Mr. Davies was one of the most remarkable men among the early dissenters; his earnest piety and zeal, directed by a mind of uncommon compass and force, secured for him an influence perhaps never possessed by any other minister in Virginia. In 1753, he went on a mission to England for the purpose of securing funds for the College of New Jersey, located at Princeton. While in England he preached frequently and with great applause.

King George II. being desirous of hearing a native preacher of the western wilderness, went to hear him and was so much impressed with his powerful eloquence that he gave expression to his surprise, loud enough to be heard throughout the room. Mr. Davies paused a moment and then looking his majesty full in the face, exclaimed: "When the lion roareth, let the beasts of the forest tremble; and when the Lord speaketh, let the kings of the earth keep silence."

Such were the founders of the Presbyterian Church in Virginia. The Revolution swept the established church from the New World and with the last vestige of intolerance disappeared, and men were left to worship God according to the dictates of their own consciences. Then the Presbyterians, like the other denominations, began to extend their work to the west, but it was not until 1797 that their first minister, Rev. William Graham, reached the Ohio. For an account of his settlement see history of Mason county, in this work.

After his departure the author has been unable to learn of the presence of any Presbyterian minister within the limits of either Mason or Putnam counties, until the year 1815, at which
time the Rev. William Gould, of Gallipolis, Ohio, began to preach at Point Pleasant, and other points on the Kanawha. During his ministry, which continued until 1825, several persons at these points became members of the church at Gallipolis. From 1825 to 1834 there was no regular preaching, but the Rev. Dr. McElheny and Dr. McGuffie, and perhaps others, preached occasionally during this interval, as they were passing through this section. At that time all the territory now embraced in the Greenbrier and West Virginia Presbyteries, was included in the Lexington Presbytery, and it is not strange that that was unable to hold regular preaching throughout such an extensive field. In 1834, however, Rev. Francis Dutton, a licentiate under the care of that Presbytery, commenced his labors in this field, and on Saturday, preceding the first Sabbath in August, 1835, the First Presbyterian Church at Point Pleasant was organized. Mr. P. L. McAbby, of Athens, Ohio, Presbytery, who was then stationed at Gallipolis, preached the sermon on the occasion of the organization, selecting Genesis 13:8, as his text. The church thus organized consisted of fourteen members, dismissed from the church at Gallipolis, to form the nucleus of this one. Mr. Dutton was ordained to the full work in 1835, and continued to be the regular pastor of this church until his death at Point Pleasant. His ministry was very successful, for at the time of his death, the church register showed a membership of seventy-six.

In the year 1838 Greenbrier Presbytery was formed by the division of the Lexington Presbytery; and the Point Pleasant church, the members of which were scattered throughout the Kanawha valley, passed under the care of the new presbytery. In November, 1839, Mr. Robert Osborn, a licentiate of the First Presbytery of Philadelphia, began his labors as the successor of Mr. Dutton. He was ordained to the full work at Charleston, Virginia, April 10, 1841, and on the 9th day of December, 1843, was installed pastor of this church by a committee of the Presbytery, consisting of the Rev. J. M. Brown, Stewart Robinson and Thomas N. Paxton. He continued in this capacity until 1855, when he resigned because of ill health. It was during his ministry that the church in Jackson was formed. In the year 1845 it was organized under the name of the Ebenezer Church, and the Rev. Thomas N. Paxton was installed its regular pastor at Ripley, August 28, 1843. Notwithstanding this separation, the church at Point Pleasant still numbered ninety-five members in 1855. Upon the resignation of Mr. Osborn, the Rev. George S. Woodhull, a member of the West Jersey Presbytery, became his successor, being regularly installed its pastor May 10, 1856. He continued his pastoral relation until 1859, when he together with his family, removed to New Jersey, and his place was supplied by Rev. John Rowe, of Gallipolis, Ohio, who continued his ministry through the year of 1860. During all these years the church had prospered, and its members were now (1860) scattered over Mason and Putnam counties. From the old Point Pleasant Church several others had been organized, among them the Lower Flats Church, in 1837, Upper Flats Church, in 1849, and now a third dismemberment was to take place — the organization of the church at Buffalo, The First Presbyterian Church, in Putnam county, was now to be perfected. The 9th day of December, 1860, was the date. The records show that the following members, twenty in number, were dismissed from the Point Pleasant Church to form the nucleus of this one: Samuel Alexander and Elizabeth Alexander, his wife; Andrew B. Alexander and Caroline Alexander, his wife; Samuel Couch and Sarah Couch, his wife; George W. Craig and Sarah F. Craig, his wife; Miss Mary J. Craig and Mrs. Frances Bright; Benjamin H. Sterrett and Catharine M. Sterrett, his wife; Mrs. Catharine Deem, Mrs. Mary Donnally, Mrs. Elizabeth Bryan, Mrs. Fannie White, and Benjamin F. Ruffner and Rebecca A. Ruffner, his wife. John McChesney and Ellen McChesney, his wife, were also dismissed at their own request, and became members of the Buffalo Church. Rev. G. S. Woodhull was its first pastor and Rev. John C. Brown is the present one. There are but two other Presbyterian churches in the county, viz: The Winfield Church and McLean Chapel, and both have already been noticed.
THE METHODIST CHURCH.

The early records of the Methodist Church in Putnam county were lost during the civil war, as were those of many other churches; the buildings were many of them used as barracks by the soldiers of both the contending armies. Some of them were entirely destroyed — among them the Methodist church at Winfield — which was pulled down and burned by the Federal soldiers. The general minutes fail to give any specific history of the work of this denomination among the early settlers in the county, and we are therefore left to depend upon tradition and general history for our knowledge of it.

Methodism seem to have been a child of Providence in more ways than one. The great reformation produced by its founder, John Wesley, not only severed the galling chains of ritualism, which for ages had fettered its victims; but, by declaring man a free moral agent, and then presenting the subject under the more charitable view of justification by faith, it has given man more extended views of the ways of Providence.

The cause of freedom and liberty in America, which constituted a part of the very existence of the people, was the true harbinger of the introduction into the American States of religious freedom, which in the sixteenth century had burst the bonds of superstition that had enslaved men's minds for ages.

In the settlement of the New World, Methodism has ever been abreast with the early settlers. Francis Asbury, who was one of the greatest expounders of its doctrines in America, set the example for his successors, by traveling through the wilderness to find the small and widely separated settlements, and when he had found them, by declaring unto them the truths of Christianity. No lofty spire or sounding bell guided these worshipers to the place of devotion, for it was most commonly the rude log cabin in which dwelt the family of the pioneer. Here the first church organizations of the western country were formed and belonging to them were many whose names are inscribed in brilliant characters upon the pages of the history of western civilization.

Among the early settlers of Putnam county, none seem to have been more prominent than the Craigs. They were not only large land owners, but exercised an influence in moulding society. Lewis Craig, sr., who settled where the town of Buffalo now stands, was a member of the Methodist Church, and upon his lands, just in the rear of the town, was erected the first Methodist "meeting house" within the present limits of Putnam county. Previous to this time, services were held at the residences of private families, or in cabins erected for school purposes. Among the members of this, the first Methodist congregation, we find the following named families: The Bronaugh, Browns, Timms, Craigs, Nashs, Atkesons, and many others, some of whose descendants have now all disappeared from the valley. One of these, whose names appeared upon this first church register, was old Mother Brown, who lingered upon the shores of time until 1877, when she died at the advanced age of more than four score years. Her son, the Rev. C. W. Brown, who now resides near the town of Buffalo, is a local elder in the church. He is a man of good intellect, and, as a preacher in the local ranks, has few peers. His son, the Rev. John C. Brown, is now a traveling minister in the West Virginia Conference. He is a graduate of the Vanderbilt University, at Nashville, Tennessee, and is a young man of promise to the church.

The membership at Buffalo at present is about sixty. The old Buffalo church was destroyed during the late war, but in the year 1871, a large and commodious brick edifice was erected and dedicated; it is now valued at $8,000. The dedication exercises were conducted by Bishop George Pierce, of Georgia. At Fraziers bottom, some three miles above the town of Buffalo, there is a beautiful frame church valued at $2,000. It was built jointly by the Methodists and Presbyterians. The venerable Robert M. Hall, who is now eighty-four years of age, was one of the first members of this church, and to his energy and the hearty co-operation of William A. Alexander, the congregation owe the erection of their church. It was dedicated about twenty-six years since, by the Rev. E. W. Sehon, late of the Louisville Conference. There is a membership of
about forty, and the church is in a prosperous condition.

Winfield, the county seat, has been the seat of a flourishing Methodist church since 1856. On the lands of Colonel Ruffner, about two miles below the town, and on the opposite side of the river, still stand the walls of a hewed log church, built more than sixty years ago. This was the only church building in the vicinity until after the formation of the county and the location of the public buildings at Winfield, when the old church just mentioned was abandoned, and the organization was removed to that place, where the court house served them as a church for several years. They in the meantime erected a good frame building, but during the late war it was added to the wrecks which vandalism ever leaves in its wake. It has never been rebuilt, but the congregation worship in the Presbyterian church building. Colonel John Bowyer, a notice of whom appears elsewhere in this work, was a member of this church. There is a large membership, on the register of which appear the names of the representatives of some of the oldest families in the Kanawha valley.

The Methodists have two appointments and two flourishing organizations at Raymond City—one at the river and the other out at the mines. Both organizations were perfected in 1866, at the time of the first development of the mines. There is a strong membership at both these points.

All of the Methodist congregations in the county are served at the present time by Rev. John Martin, who has been the regular pastor for the last two years. He resides at Buffalo, where he is now engaged in the erection of a parsonage, which, when completed, will be one of the most desirable residences in the town.

DIVISION OF THE COUNTY INTO DISTRICTS.

A bill entitled "an act to provide for the division into townships, of the various counties of this State," was passed by the legislature July 31st, 1863, and at the same time commissioners were appointed to perform the work in the respective counties. Those for Putnam were as follows: Irwin McCoy, John Bowyer, Joseph Hutton, A. N. Curry and William Hanshaw. These gentlemen, with the exception of Mr. McCoy, met at Winfield and proceeded to perform the work, the result of which with some minor changes, is the six districts into which the county is at present divided, viz: Pocatalico, Union, Buffalo, Teays Valley, Curry and Scott. Of these the first three named lie north of the river, with the exception of a small part of the latter which lies on the south side, where lie the last three named districts.

POCATALICO DISTRICT.

Named from the river passing through it, is the most eastern in the county and is the upper one in the northern tier. Pocatalico river flows through it in a southwestern direction and empties into the Kanawha at Raymond City. The soil is very fertile along both rivers, while the hills are especially adapted to grazing. This district was once thickly covered with a gigantic forest, and notwithstanding its rapid consumption, vast quantities of good timber yet remain. It is white oak, red oak, black oak, chestnut oak, hickory, black and white walnut, sugar, sycamore, poplar, cherry and cedar. Good building stone abounds, but few quarries have been opened. No iron ore has as yet been found in the hills, but a vein of eight feet in thickness has been discovered at Lanham's mill, by James Lanham, Esq., while sinking a well at that place. It lies several feet beneath the surface and is said to be a continuation of the celebrated Elk river black band ore, which contains a very high percentage of iron. In this district are located the far-famed Raymond City Coal Mines, the vein—seven feet in thickness—underlies the entire district and crops out at many workable points. No lime kilns or gravel beds exist, a surface limestone is scattered over the hills and valleys, which, when burned, makes an excellent fertilizer.

The first settler in the district was a Mr. John Duding; he located on the river bottom nearly opposite Johnsons shoals. Soon after him came Benedict Lanham, who settled at the mouth of Pocatalico river. Other early settlers
were the Harmons, Sacketts, Carruthers, Dixons, Asburys, Nulls, and Mr. William Hensley, father of William Hensley, jr., who built the first grist mill in the district. This mill was erected in the year 1820; it was a water mill, on Pocatalico river about eight miles from the Kanawha river. Lanham's mill was the second built in the district; it was erected by a Mr. Hye, about the year 1844; it is situated on Pocatalico river, about seven miles from its mouth. The first school house was built about the year 1827, located one mile south-east from the mouth of Pocatalico river. It was a log cabin, one end of which was occupied by a huge fire place, and another by a row of glass inserted between the logs, answering the place of a window. There are at present fourteen public school buildings in the district, in which competent teachers are employed from four to six months in the year, at a salary of from $25 to $30 per month. There are at present three post offices in the district, viz: Poca, located one half mile above the mouth of Pocatalico river; Raymond City, at the mouth of the river, and Bergerville at the mouth of Big Guano creek, three miles below Raymond City. In addition to the towns of Poca and Raymond City, there is a population of about 400 residing out at the entrance to the mines. This is locally known as The Mines. There are five church organizations in the district, viz.: Two Baptist, one North Methodist, one South Methodist, and one United Brethren. In connection with the above are four flourishing Sabbath schools, among which is the Union School at Poca, one of the best in the county.

UNION DISTRICT.

This is the central district north of the river, and is one of the largest in the county. The surface is, for the most part, hilly, the bottoms along the river being comparatively narrow. The soil is a mixture of black, yellow and red clay—a composition rendering these lands among the best in the county for grazing purposes. Eighteen-mile creek rises in Jackson county, and wends its tortuous course in a southwest direction and finds its way to the Kanawha river. It has three tributaries—Right Hand fork, Panthers fork, and Clendenin's fork—which constitute the principal drainage of the district. Buffalo creek has its source near the northern boundary, and flows southwest and falls into the Kanawha. Lime Kiln creek is a small stream flowing into the Big Buffalo. No iron ore has as yet been discovered. Limestone exists in considerable quantities on the waters of Big Buffalo, and from this fact its principal tributary, named above, is so called. A rich vein of coal underlies the entire surface, and its cropings are visible at many points. Vast quantities of excellent timber abound, but at the present rate of consumption the supply must fail in a few years.

The first settlement was made at Red House Shoals, about the year 1806. Early settlers were James A. Payne, Sydenham Hereford, Adison Wolfe, Dudley S. Montague, Matilda Bayes, John A. Harmon and S. W. Harrison, Jonathan Hill, John Jividen, John Jeffers, E. Jividen, George Harmon, Lawrence A. Washington, Thomas Harmon, John Harmon and Ebenezer Dixon; all were actual settlers. The first school taught in the district was by a gentleman of the name of John Armstrong, about the year 1830. The school house was a small hewed log building, which stood about one mile below Red House Shoals. It was afterwards occupied as storehouse and postoffice by Charles Bronough, and is now used by Simon Staten for a coal house. The first free school building was erected in the year 1868, and was located five miles back of Red House. It was a hewed log structure, and was called Fairview, but it has since been replaced by a frame house, and is now known as Grandview School House. There are at present seventeen school buildings in the district, of which four are hewed log, and thirteen are frame buildings, in all of which competent teachers are employed four months in the year at an average salary of $24 per month. The school fund in 1882 was $2,857.33.

Just who preached the first sermon cannot be definitely known, but it appears to have been either the Rev. Thomas Harmon or William Martin. Antioch Baptist Church is the oldest
organization in the district. It was formed many years ago by the Rev. William George, at the mouth of the Pocatalico river (now Pocatalico district), but was afterwards removed to this district, where they now have a good frame building, but no pastor at present. The second church was that of the Presbyterians, who built a church on what is known as the McLean pike, five miles east of Red House. It is a frame building with a seating capacity of 200. Rev. Dr. Loyal Young is the present pastor. The third was the Shiloh Baptist Church, situated in the northern part of the district. It was a frame structure, the seating capacity about 200, and the membership 35. Rev. W. A. Cadle, present minister. The Winebrenarians, or Church of God, have no church building, but worship in the Grandview school house, where they have a membership of 58. Rev. Woods is the present pastor. Besides the foregoing are a number of adherents of the Campbellite or Christian Church, the United Brethren and other denominations. There are four sabbath schools at present, viz.: Union School, at Grandview school house, Charles Stephens, superintendent; M. E. School, at the Robinson school house, Thomas Ellison, superintendent; Union School, two miles below Red House shoals, Calvin Pittsford, superintendent; and Union School, near the head waters of Eighteen, Franklin Shoie, superintendent. Thomas J. Wright, Joseph Henson, Lizzie A. Wright, Lula Hoff and Sarah Farnsworth, are teachers in the school below Red House.

The first grist mill was built in 1867 by David Sullivan. It is a water mill, located on the right hand fork of Eighteen, and is now owned by William Higginbothan. It is the only mill in the district.

BUFFALO DISTRICT.

Derives its name from the town of Buffalo, which is centrally located within it. It is divided into two unequal parts by the Kanawha, the largest part lying north of that river. It is the best agricultural district in the county, embracing as it does some of the finest farms in the valley, among which are the Pike City lands, the Atkeson, Sterrett, Harvey, Dryden, Allen, Bronough, Nash and Early plantations. The land is fertile on both the bottoms and hills, and is well adapted for culture and grazing. Iron ore is found in considerable quantities on the water of Eighteen-mile creek. Efforts have been made to develop it, but so far unavailing. A company commenced operations about 1872, known as the Pike City Iron Company. A tramway was built from a point on the river just above the mouth of Eighteen to the ore vein district, nearly a mile, but the financial crisis of 1873 came, and, with many others, the company was compelled to suspend operations, and nothing has since been done. No coal has as yet been mined within the district, but it is known to exist in vast quantities. Good timber is found both north and south of the river.

The first white men who were within the present limits of the district were Washington and his surveyors in the autumn of 1772. The historians say that during their stay at the mouth of the Kanawha, they ascended that river a distance of twenty-one miles, where they encamped, and the same evening killed a deer and a buffalo. The above mentioned distance would locate a point about where the town of Buffalo now stands. The writer has been unable to learn of any settlements made prior to the year 1800, but in that year the Oldakers located on the waters of Eighteen, near where Oldakers mill now stands. Jonathan Hill located likewise on Eighteen, above Oldakers, in 1816 Thomas Scott came in 1817, and Ira Dinh, who located just below the Oldaker mill, came in 1818. Here, as elsewhere throughout the valley, the first settlers sought homes around the hills in preference to settling upon the river bottoms. Two causes have been assigned for this; the first was, that in early days the Kanawha bottoms were for the most part covered with dense underbrush and almost impenetrable swamps, from which arose a malaria, producing fevers in all their varied forms. A second was the fact that game was much more plentiful in the hills than on the bottoms. Among the early settlers who dared to reclaim the bottom lands were the Wyatts, the Atkesons, the Alexanders, the Craigs and the Bronoughs; the fruits of whose labors many of their descendants now
enjoy. The following aged men have been residents of the bottoms for many years: Thomas Atkeson, Benjamin Sterrett, Frank Dryden, George E. Allen, L. L. Bronough, David Harrison, Crawford Brown, I. B. Parker, James M. Nash and Irvin McCoy.

Colonel Laban Hill (now of Mason county), who accompanied his father, Jonathan Hill, to his pioneer home as above mentioned, informed the writer that in 1820, he, then a small lad, went to spend the night at the house of Ira Dilno, and that late in the evening there arrived no less a distinguished person than Ann Bailey, then in the 104th year of her age, and at the time walking from Point Pleasant to visit friends at Charleston. [See biographical sketch in history of Mason.]

TEAYS VALLEY DISTRICT.

This is the most western district of the county and the first in the southern tier as we ascend the river. It is so called from the valley of the same name, a portion of which lies within it. Situated in this district on the river is the now rich farming lands known as Fraziers bottom, which, when first settled were almost covered with swamps throughout, in which were to be seen vast numbers of beaver dams and muskrat houses. But by a careful system of drainage the whole has been reclaimed and in fertility is unrivaled on the banks of the Kanawha. The principal crops are corn, wheat and hay. The owners are also largely interested in stock-raising. That portion of the district lying off the river is for the most part hilly and broken, the soil is a white clay and in some parts is almost barren. There are no stone quarries, gravel beds or lime kilns worthy of note.

The timber consists chiefly of the various oaks, poplar, hickory, sugar, pine, etc.; it is being rapidly shipped to market in the shape of staves, cross ties, saw logs and lumber. The surface is drained by Big Hurricane creek, one of the most tortuous streams that discharges its waters into the Kanawha; it flows in a southwest direction. It was so called by the earliest settlers who located upon it, for the reason that from its source to its mouth vast quantities of timber had been blown down as if a terrible storm had swept over it, uprooting in its course everything that opposed it. Thus in speaking of the local streams, it became common to designate this one as the Hurricane creek. Poplar fork, flowing from the southeast to the northwest is its principal tributary. Five and Twenty-mile creek has a northeast course and empties into the Kanawha.

The first white man of whom there is any account as having been within the present limits of the district, was a Mr. Teays (a relative of Thomas Teays, to whom was granted 27,000 acres of land, a large part of which was located in the district). He was a hunter and trapper, and although he encamped here and spent several years, he made no improvement. The first actual settler was Mr. Allen Reece, who located and built a cabin in the year 1800, near the centre of Teays valley.

Later Richard McAlister, George Bentley, Bennett Barrister and Samuel Frazier moved in and built cabins. Later settlers were Robert Frazier, William Frazier, Robert M. Hall, William A. Alexander, Hugh McGuire, Samuel McGuire, Alexander W. Handley, Samuel Handley, James Gillespie and Thomas Garey. All of the foregoing lived to a ripe old age, and nearly all have passed from among the living, leaving behind stainless characters and an honored name. A richer inheritance they could not have bequeathed to their posterity, many of whom now reside in Putnam county.

The first school was taught in the year 1815, by a gentleman of the name of Joseph Springer. About twenty pupils were in attendance. They were the sons and daughters of the pioneers who then resided in this sparcely settled country, many attending from a distance of five miles. This house was a log cabin 16 x 18 feet square, and was a perfect type of the early frontier school house. The floor was made of puncheons, one end was entirely taken up by a fire place, around the walls extended a broad board or slab, which answered the place of a writing desk, while the seats were made by splitting logs in halves and then inserting pins for legs into the oval sides.

The first house erected for school purposes was in the year 1817. It was located in the southeastern part of the
district near the Scott district boundary. The architecture and furniture were similar to the one described above. It had, however, the advantage of being considerably larger. There are at present nine public school buildings, of which five are log and four are frame. All are suitably furnished, competent teachers are employed four months in the year, and 540 pupils are taught the rudiments of an English education.

The first postoffice established in Putnam county was the Teays valley office in the year 1810. George Bentley was the first postmaster. It has long since been discontinued and the Fraziers Bottom postoffice is now the only one in the district. The first sermons were preached far back in the first quarter of the present countury, by the Revs. John Lee and William George, Baptist ministers, and Burwell Spurlock, one of the earliest apostles of Methodism in the Kanawha valley.

CURRY DISTRICT,

Lies principally south of the Chesapeake and Ohio Railway and is the most southern in the county. The surface is nearly level except the southern part which rises into the range of hills which skirts the northern bank of Mud river. The soil consists principally of a white clay and everywhere presents evidence of an alluvial formation. It was in this district that the first settlement in the county was made. It is said that James Conner visited this vicinity as early as the year 1775, at which time he selected the site of his future home. Charles Conner located in 1799, only four years after the county was opened to emigration by Wayne's treaty with the Indians in 1795. About the same year James Ellis built a cabin on the waters of Big Hurricane.

It was here that the Rev. John Lee organized the Teays Valley Baptist Church, the first organized in the county and one among the first in Southwestern Virginia; it was admitted into the Greenbrier Association in the year 1806. Their first church house stood near the present site of Hurricane Station. Long since, like the worshippers who convened within its walls, it has crumbled to dust. A second structure, reared upon its ruins, has shared a similar fate. A third, the present Teays Valley Baptist Church the snowy appearance of which attracts the eye of the traveler from the distance to the eminence upon which it stands, is the present monument erected to the memory of this apostle of the wilderness.

The first school house was erected in 1809. It stood near where the town of Hurricane Station now stands; it was, like all the early school houses of Western Virginia, a log building with puncheon floor and the usual huge fire place. Our informant says that he well remembers having seen the large "cat and clay" – mud and stick chimney, the stones constituting its foundation were visible until within the last few years, when they have been scattered by the plowshare. Thus has disappeared the last vestige of this ancient temple of learning. There are at present eleven public school buildings in the district, all erected since 1865; all were hewed log buildings at first but several have since been replaced by frames. Curry district boasts of efficient corps of teachers, who, in the last twenty years have done an estimable work in the schoolroom.

There is one flouring mill at Hurricane Station, built in 1875 by Morris & Pointdexter. It is a frame building, with three run of burrs; steam is the propelling power. There are but two postoffices in this district, viz.: Hurricane Station and Willow Dale.

SCOTT DISTRICT.

Is so called from General Winfield Scott, the county seat being called Winfield, and the district Scott. It has a river frontage of about fifteen miles, extending from the mouth of Scary creek down the river to the mouth of Big Hurricane. Along this river front are some of the most highly cultivated farms on the Kanawha, among them, the Stewart, Thompson, Morgan and Summers farms. The central part is broken into high hills and deep cut valleys, while the eastern part extends down into Teays valley and is comparatively level.

Little Hurricane creek rises in this district, and after flowing in an eastern direction discharges its waters into the Kanawha, two miles west of Winfield and one-fourth of a mile above the
mouth of Big Hurricane. Little Scary rises in the eastern part of this district and flows northeast and empties into the Kanawha. The supply of timber is nearly exhausted.

Tradition says that a man of the name of Jones cleared the first land on the river bottoms in this district in the year 1815. The site of his location was about one-half mile above Winfield. Here he raised corn and sold it to the early boatmen at twelve and a half cents per bushel. It is on this spot that the oldest building in the county now stands. It is a double house, constructed of hewed logs, and is said to have been standing sixty-two years, but the date of its erection cannot be definitely known. Other early settlers on these bottoms were William Clark, who settled in 1818, and in the same year a Mr. Reese established the first ferry where Winfield now stands. It was the first on Kanawha river between Point Pleasant and Charleston. About the same time, perhaps earlier, Lewis Tackett settled at the head of Tacketts shoals, near where Elainore postoffice is now located, and a man of the name of Dickinson, afterward prominent in the history of Kanawha county, located on the bottom, two miles below the mouth of Scary.

The first grist mill was built as early as 1820, by a Mr. Henry Simms. It was a water mill, and was located at the mouth of Little Scary. Batteaux were loaded with stone and sunk in the creek to form the dam. The first school was taught about the year 1821, in a small log cabin which stood about one-fourth of a mile southeast of the court house. The first postoffice was established at Winfield in the year 1849. There are three at present in the district, viz.: Winfield, Elainore and Mouth of Scary. At the latter place is located a Catholic Church, founded by Mrs. Clare Vintroux. It is called “The Lady of Mercy.” Father Stinger, of Charleston, West Virginia, is the present pastor. Winfield is the only incorporated town in the district, the present officers of which are: John J. Rust, mayor; recorder, J. G. Downman; councilmen, L. R. Bowyer, A. T. Howell and I. W. Saunders; the latter recently deceased; marshal, John McAllister.

LIST OF POSTOFFICES IN PUTNAM COUNTY.

Buffalo, C. M. Pitrat; Pliny, I. F. Poston; Fraziers Bottom, A. Vintroux; Winfield, L. R. Bowyer; Red House Shoals, T. E. A. Renner; Elainore, Mrs. Susan Christy; Bergerville, T. F. Hogg; Raymond City, C. M. Adams; Poca, V. B. Walker; Mouth of Scary, Mrs. Clare Vintroux; Liberty, T. D. Honaker; Confidence, C. M. Harmon; Scott Depot, J. Bedelle; Hurricane Station, J. M. McCallister; Willow Dale.

PERSONAL HISTORY DEPARTMENT OF PUTNAM COUNTY.

BUFFALO DISTRICT.

THOMAS ATKESON — was born in Greenbrier county, West Virginia, September 16, 1804, a son of John and Mary (Donnelly) Atkeson, both now deceased. In 1835 he became a resident in Putnam county, and this has since been his home, his business, farming, and his residence in Buffalo district. October 4, 1836, he was here joined in wedlock with Virginia Harris Brown, and nine children were born of their union. The wife of Mr. Atkeson was born in Mason county, June 9, 1818, a daughter of William Winston Brown and Mary (Harris) Brown. Her parents are both deceased, and her own death occurred December 7, 1870, in Putnam county. The children of Mr. and Mrs. Atkeson were: American Brown, born September 2, 1837, died December 20, 1872; Floyd Winston, born June 8, 1840, died February 12, 1859; Samantha Jane, born January 27, 1843, married John Morgan, October 12, 1875, and lives in Putnam county; Jasper Newton, born February 28, 1846, died December 21, 1851; Mary Virginia, born October 12, 1848, married R. M. Wells, December 28, 1869, lives in this county; Thomas Clark, born February 15, 1852, lives in Putnam county; William Oscar, born August 24, 1854, resides in Rich Hill, Missouri; Annie Maria, born May 8, 1858, married W. A. Jackson, January 25, 1882, and lives in Greenbrier county, this State; Clarence Lee Crawford, December 6, 1860, lives in...
Putnam county. Thomas C. married Cordelia Meek, July 8, 1878, and they have two children: Thomas Zephaniah, born May 14, 1879; Karl Clark, June 5, 1882. His wife's parents were Rev. Zephaniah and Mary J. Meek; they reside at Catlettsburg, Kentucky. The postoffice address of Thomas Atkeson is Buffalo, Putnam county, West Virginia.

FRANKLIN AUSTIN BARROWS —son of William W. and Eva (Petty) Barrows, was born in Athens county, Ohio, August 4, 1825, and in that county was married November 10, 1845. On that date Eliza J., daughter of John Barcus, became his wife, and of their marriage the following named children were born: Emily Samantha, William A., John Riley, Millard A., Sarah E., Isaac P., Luther F., Minta R., Clara V., Herman E. James Barrows, a brother of the subject of this sketch, was a Union soldier in the 1861 war, enlisting in Washington county, Ohio, and mustered out at Columbus, Ohio, at close of war. He was with Sherman, in his march to the sea. F. A. Barrows attended school at the Athens University, afterward learned the cabinet-maker's trade, at which he worked two years; he then worked two years at carpentering then twenty years at a millwright. He then engaged in the steamboat business, and is now the captain of the steamer Claribel, running on the Kanawha. His family reside in Buffalo district. F. A. Barrows attended school at the Athens University, afterward learned the cabinet-maker's trade, at which he worked two years; he then worked two years at carpentering then twenty years at a millwright. He then engaged in the steamboat business, and is now the captain of the steamer Claribel, running on the Kanawha. His family reside in Buffalo district. While a resident in Lebanon township, Meigs county, Ohio, Captain Barrows served several years as township trustee. He may now be addressed at Buffalo, Putnam county, West Virginia.

WILLIAM AUSTIN BARROWS —was born in Coolville, Athens county, Ohio, November 5, 1847, a son of Franklin and Eliza Jane (Barcus) Barrows. He settled in Putnam county, West Virginia, in 1878, and his parents took up their residence here in 1880. In this county and district, on the 5th of September, 1878, William A. Barrows and Mary M. Hamm were united in marriage, and two children have been born of their union: Elsie C., May 29, 1879, and Mary A., June 28, 1881. George and Sarah A. (Miller) Hamm are the parents of Mrs. Barrows, who was born in Putnam county, August 6, 1850. Mr. Barrows is on the river, running as steamboat clerk, with his postoffice at Buffalo, Putnam county, West Virginia.

ANDREW JACKSON BURFORD —born in Albemarle county, Virginia, September 22, 1838, has lived in Putnam county, West Virginia, since 1849. His parents were William and Elizabeth (Simpson) Burford, who are now deceased. Andrew J. Burford entered the Confederate service during the 1861 war, as lieutenant of Company A, 36th Virginia Regiment, and served until 1863, when he was promoted captain and with that rank served the remainder of the war, participating in the battles of Cross Lanes, Carnifex Ferry, Fort Donelson, Cloyd Mountain, Piedmont, and in smaller engagements too numerous to mention. He was taken prisoner, June 5, 1864, at Piedmont, and was held in confinement on Johnsons Island, over one year. Mr. Burford was twice married, his first wife, whom he married January 22, 1868, was Martha J. Statton. Her parents were James and Margaret (Frazier) Statton; her father is deceased, and her mother still lives in Buffalo district, Putnam county. Andrew J. and Martha J. (Statton) Burford were the parents of: Robert E., born December 1, 1868; Clarence B., June 14, 1870; Ora E., August 19, 1872; Julius E., March 2, 1874; Mary B., August 14, 1875. Clarence and Julius are deceased, the others resident in Putnam county. Mr. Burford entered upon his present matrimonial relation with Clara Martin, May 4, 1881, their wedding occurring in Putnam county. She was born in Butler county, Pennsylvania, April 5, 1857, a child of Archibald and Salome (Freeholder) Martin. Her parents came to Putnam county in 1868. Mr. Burford pursues the tilling of the soil as his occupation, residing in Buffalo district, and receiving his mail at Fraziers Bottom, Putnam county, West Virginia.

WILLIAM EDWARD FIFE —born in Kanawha county, West Virginia, February 7, 1835, has made his home in Putnam county since 1857, and is now prosperously engaged in farming in Buffalo district. His parents were
Thomas and Rebecca C. (Estill) Fife, and are now deceased. During the war between the States, William E. Fife was a lieutenant colonel in the Confederate service, for four years, and was an active participant in the battles of the Virginia and Tennessee campaigns during that time. He was wounded at Cedar Creek, being struck in the hip by a minie ball; was also slightly wounded at Cross Lanes, Carnifax Ferry. Before the war Colonel Fife was a lieutenant-colonel of militia, and organizer and inspector of the volunteer militia. He was admitted to legal practice in 1857, and was president of the Putnam county court, 1872-80, and has had no successor.

Buffalo, Putnam county, West Virginia, is his post office address.

S. A. W. HANDLEY — is a native of Putnam county, West Virginia, born in Buffalo, March 8, 1849. His parents, Isaac and Elizabeth W. Handley, settled in what was then Mason but is now Putnam county, in 1835. Monroe Handley, brother of S. A. W., was a soldier of the Confederate army, during the 1861 war, in Company A, 36th Virginia Regiment, enlisting May 13, 1861, and serving until April 12, 1865. He was engaged in battle at Cross Lanes, Carnifax Ferry, and Fort Donelson; was also with General Floyd in his skirmishes at Big Sewell and Cotton Hill; for the remainder of the war he served as a quartermaster. S. A. W. Handley was the first inhabitant of what is now the town of Gunn City, Cass county, Missouri, and in 1871 was mail carrier and then postoffice clerk in that place under his brother, W. I. Handley, who was postmaster there. S. A. W. Handley is now engaged in clerking in Buffalo, Putnam county, West Virginia, where he may be addressed.

REV. SAMUEL V. HARTLEY — was born in Marshall county, West Virginia, September 12, 1841. His parents came with him to Putnam county in 1855, and his father died here, March 1, 1880. Samuel and Abigail (Richardson) Hartley were his parents. For the last twenty-three years Samuel V. Hartley has been a school teacher, and for nineteen years he has been a minister in the church of Christ. He has held the office of magistrate in Putnam county, 1876-80, and was six years president of the board of education in Buffalo district, his farm which he also gives attention to, lying in that district.

September 13, 1860, in this State and county, he was united in marriage with Amanda L. Raynes, and the children of their union have been eight, of whom six still gather about the family hearth, and two are gone to the land of rest. They were born: John R., August 10, 1861; Elizabeth J., November 9, 1863, died September 6, 1864; Abigail H., January 17, 1866; Amanda O., April 2, 1868, died March 1, 1875; Lewis E., March 4, 1870; Samuel N., May 2, 1873; Joseph E., March 24, 1878; J. Orville, March 19, 1880. The wife of Rev. Mr. Hartley, James, born May 17, 1836, deceased; Madison, May 1, 1841; Louisa, April 27, 1844; John, July 7, 1846; William, July 24, 1848; Mary, July 21, 1854 — these five living in Putnam county. James Harrison, grandfather of the subject of this sketch, was a soldier in the Continental army during the war of 1776, and John Harrison, his father, now deceased, was a soldier in 1812. His mother, whose maiden name was Mary Margery Wilson, is also deceased. James, his oldest son, was two years a soldier in the Federal army, war of 1861, and died at Vicksburg. In Putnam county, December 10, 1875, Josiah C. Harrison and Malvina Wears were united in marriage. She was born in Botetourt county, Virginia, on March 1, 1828, and her father and mother, George Washington Wears and Martha Ann (Howard) Wears, are no longer living. Mr. Harrison was two years a magistrate in Putnam county; four years member of the board of education, and is now one of the school trustees. He may be addressed at Buffalo, Putnam county, West Virginia.

JOSIAH CRAWFORD HARRISON — was born in Allegheny county, Pennsylvania, December 29, 1812, and at the age of 20 became a resident in Putnam county, West Virginia. Here, on the waters of Eighteen-mile creek, he has lived for fifty years, prosperously engaged in farming. He was first married to Frances Harris, and their children were: Martha Ann, born August 23, 1834, died September 12, 1857; James, born May 17, 1836, deceased; Madison, May 1, 1841; Louisa, April 27, 1844; John, July 7, 1846; William, July 24, 1848; Mary, July 21, 1854 — these five living in Putnam county. James Harrison, grandfather of the subject of this sketch, was a soldier in the Continental army during the war of 1776, and John Harrison, his father, now deceased, was a soldier in 1812. His mother, whose maiden name was Mary Margery Wilson, is also deceased. James, his oldest son, was two years a soldier in the Federal army, war of 1861, and died at Vicksburg. In Putnam county, December 10, 1875, Josiah C. Harrison and Malvina Wears were united in marriage. She was born in Botetourt county, Virginia, on March 1, 1828, and her father and mother, George Washington Wears and Martha Ann (Howard) Wears, are no longer living. Mr. Harrison was two years a magistrate in Putnam county; four years member of the board of education, and is now one of the school trustees. He may be addressed at Buffalo, Putnam county, West Virginia.
was born in Marshall county, this State, May 7, 1839, and was a daughter of Nathaniel and Hester (Workman) Raynes, the former now deceased. Address Samuel V. Hartley at Round Knob, Putnam county, West Virginia.

FRANK FENTON HIGGINBOTHAM — and Emma Jane Shank, both children of well-known and highly esteemed residents in Putnam county, were in this county joined in wedlock, January 21, 1880, and their union has been blessed with the birth of two sons: Elbert E., born August 26, 1881; Clair L., born December 2, 1882. Mr. Higginbotham was born in Putnam county, December 17, 1853, and Emma Jane, his wife, was here born August 11, 1856. He was a son of George Washington Higginbotham, who was born in Putnam county, December 5, 1830, and his mother is Frances Cordelia (Shank) Higginbotham, whose birth was on the 14th of March, 1827. Of the history of Christopher M. and Phebe Ann (Henson) Shank an interesting sketch is elsewhere presented in this ENCYCLOPEDIA. Frank F. Higginbotham is actively engaged in the double employments of teaching and farming, and may be addressed at Buffalo, Putnam county, West Virginia.

ALBERT JACKSON HOLSTEIN — was born in Cabell county, West Virginia, March 11, 1842. When the war between the States was inaugurated, he had not quite passed the years of boyhood, but he entered the Federal service, as did his father, Allen Jackson Holstein, and three of his brothers. Albert J. Holstein served four years in the 7th West Virginia Volunteers, as sergeant, and was in the second Bull Run battle, and others too numerous to mention. His father settled in Putnam county in 1861. His mother, whose maiden name was Mercy Halstead, is deceased. New Years Day, 1865, Albert J. Holstein and Maria E. Hudson were wedded in Putnam county, and he has made their home in this county ever since that time. Their oldest child, Andrew E., born November 12, 1865, is deceased. Three children, living at home, were born: Walter T., October 22, 1876; Oscar E., January 1, 1879; Beatrice, January 2, 1882. Maria E., wife of Mr. Holstein, was born in Amherst county, Virginia, on the 26th of August, 1846. Mr. Holstein is successfully managing a large mercantile business in Buffalo, Putnam county, West Virginia, where he may be addressed.

MARY ENGEL HORN — was born in Germany, in the Kingdom of Hanover, June 5, 1822, a daughter of Simon and Mary Magdaline Muller. In New Orleans, Louisiana, on the 30th of November, 1854, she was united in marriage with Christian Horn, who was a native of Denmark, born January 12, 1825. In the year of their marriage, they took up their residence in Putnam county, West Virginia, and here their children were born in the following order: Josephine M., March 22, 1856; Dora B., March 3, 1858; Hattie C., June 24, 1860; Eliza C., March 29, 1863; A. Katie C., April 23, 1866. Dora B. lives in Gallipolis, Gallia county, Ohio, and the other children in Buffalo district, Putnam county. Christian Horn was a soldier in the war between the States, serving in Company A, 36th Virginia Infantry, Confederate Army. Mrs. Mary E. Horn is a woman of great executive ability, and is successfully conducting a mercantile business in this district. Her address is Buffalo, Putnam county, West Virginia.

JAMES WILLIAM KING — is a native of Putnam county, West Virginia, born June 8, 1848, a son of Richard and Nancy (Rice) King. During the last years of the war between the States, he served in Company D, 7th West Virginia Veteran Cavalry, Federal service, and was in the Lynchburg raid, under command of General Averil, participating in all the battles of that campaign. He was afterward stationed at Winfield, in the Kanawha valley. In Kanawha county, this State, June 18, 1873, Catherine E. Taylor became the wife of the subject of this sketch, and in the years that have since elapsed, four children, as follows, have been born to them: Catherine E., April 5, 1874; Lena May, October 6, 1875; Samuel Karl, September 14, 1877; Mabel Clare, June 17, 1879. Samuel Karl died August 17, 1882. Mrs. King was a native of
England, born December 26, 1844, a daughter of Samuel and Elizabeth (Humes) Taylor. In 1849 she came to America, making the ocean voyage in twenty-eight days. Her father died June 7, 1878; her mother has made her home in Middleport, Ohio, since 1876. In February, 1881, James W. King was made notary public, which office he still holds in connection with his large mercantile business, in Buffalo, Putnam county, West Virginia.

ARCHIBALD MARTIN — born in Butler county, Pennsylvania, April 17, 1817, was a son of Thomas and Martha (Kelly) Martin, now some years dead. He entered upon the marriage state in Allegheny county, Pennsylvania, in 1840, Salome A. Freemole becoming his wife. Their children were born: William, April 21, 1841, died September 18, 1862; Thomas, February 28, 1843; Mary J., November 5, 1845; Albert E., December 5, 1847; Theodore, June 1, 1850; James H., December 21, 1852; John N., March 31, 1855; Clara M., April 5, 1857; Archibald Y., March 31, 1860; died December 16, 1882; George Mc. E., February 9, 1862. Thomas lives in Butler county, Pennsylvania, the other children in Putnam county. William was a volunteer in Company C, 11th Pennsylvania Reserves, in the 1861 war. At the battle of Gaines Mills he was shot through the leg, and taken prisoner; while thus a prisoner and wounded he was again shot, through the thigh, and he died of his wounds in hospital at Baltimore. Thomas served during the war in the 14th Pennsylvania Cavalry. William and Susan (Atkeson) Freemole, now deceased, were the parents of Mrs. Martin, and her birth was in Dauphin county, Pennsylvania, July 21, 1818. Archibald Martin has been six years a member of the school board in Buffalo district where his farm lies, and still holds the office. He has lived here since 1868, and his address is Fraziers Bottom, Putnam county, West Virginia.

JOHN MORRIS McCONIHAY, M. D. — born in Cabell county, West Virginia, June 23, 1853, was a son of Ira Hurt McConihay, now deceased, and Mary Somerville (Morris) McConihay. John M. McConihay took the degree of medical doctor at Louisville, Kentucky, in the year 1876, and commenced the practice of medicine at the age of 23. In 1881, he was mayor of Leon, Mason county, this State, and in 1882 settled in practice in his present location. His address is Buffalo, Putnam county, West Virginia.

ERVIN McCOY — is a native of Indiana, born in Jefferson county, that State, April 21, 1814. He has lived in Buffalo district, Putnam county, West Virginia, forty-seven years, working all the time at his trade of blacksmithing. Although frequently solicited to become a candidate for the legislature, he has always refused, preferring his anvil and hammer, and "home, sweet home." In his district he consented, however, to serve on the board of councilmen, and so served about eight years. During the 1861 war he was one day confined in the Buffalo jail by order of General Jenkins, Confederate army, for refusing to take the oath of allegiance to the Confederacy. Mr. McCoy declared that, born under the Stars and Stripes, he hoped to die under them. In Putnam county, November 13, 1836, he married Emmatell Hardy, and their ten children, all born under one roof, present the following record: Mary E., born October 18, 1837, died in July, 1875; Julia A., born September 30, 1839, died November 4, 1843; Ellen born February 22, 1841, lives in Mason county, this State; Margaret, born September 25, 1843, lives in this State; Samuel E., born October 22, 1845, is engaged as a river man; Alfred A., born November 8, 1847, lives in Putnam county; Emmuzetta, born July 13, 1850, died January 16, 1853; Henderson, born November 12, 1854, lives in this county; Iva T., born June 28, 1855, died August 9, 1856; Ettie T., born August 17, 1857, lives at home. Mrs. McCoy was born in this State and county, March 16, 1816, a daughter of Samuel and Julia Ann (Brown) Hardy, song since deceased. Buffalo, Putnam county, West Virginia, is Ervin McCoy's postoffice address.

JOSEPH FRANKLIN NEIL — is a contractor, engaged in business in Buffalo, who settled in Putnam
Benjamin Isaac Oldakers — was born in Kanawha county, West Virginia, December 16, 1820, and in Buffalo district, Putnam county, now pursues the occupation of milling. His father, Peyton Oldakers, settled in Putnam county in 1803, and is now the oldest living resident in Buffalo district. His mother, whose maiden name was Susanna Johnson, is deceased. In this county, May 23, 1844, Benjamin I. Oldakers and Martha M. Kirkpatrick were joined in wedlock, and twelve children were born of their marriage. Their record is: Thomas P., born July 24, 1846, deceased; James W., May 28, 1847, deceased; Susannah V., February 27, 1849, deceased; John A., December 10, 1851, deceased; Margaret C., December 2, 1852; Martha M., November 20, 1845; Elizabeth J., June 16, 1857, deceased; Edward V., October 16, 1858; Paschal R., April 15, 1861; Miriam U., January 2, 1863; Isaac S., February 2, 1865; Miriam, July 14, 1867. All the living children make their home in Putnam county. Thomas and Margaret (Wears) Kirkpatrick were the parents of Mrs. Oldakers, who was born in Gallia county, Ohio, in 1826. They are no longer living. Benjamin I. Oldakers was one of the first trustees of the free schools in this district, when that system was established in West Virginia. His address is Buffalo, Putnam county, West Virginia.

Isaac Burdett Parker — was born in Pittsylvania county, Virginia, October 31, 1821, and his home has been in Putnam county, West Virginia, since he was six years of age. Joseph and Nancy Ann (Roach) Parker were his parents. His father died when Isaac was quite young, and left him the care of his mother and four sisters. At that time his wages were only $2.50 per month. At fifteen, Isaac B. Parker was engineer on the steamer Enterprise, at twenty-four was captain of the steamer Ark, was J. A. Payne's steamboat manager for five years. He then was captain of different boats, until, in 1847, he became the owner of the steamer Olivia, which he ran in the Charleston and Cincinnati trade for six years. He then ran a tow boat for Payne & Lovell, and is now retired from the steamboat business. He will be kindly remembered by all who patronized him while he was a riverman, and he was always, and deservedly, very popular. Captain Parker receives his mail at Buffalo, Putnam county, West Virginia.

Isaac F. Poston — son of Hugh Alexander and Delilah (French) Poston, was born in Athens county, Ohio, and in that county united in marriage with Mariah H. Stalder, also born in Athens county, a daughter of Peter and Harriet (Conner) Stalder. They have two sons, Elmer E. and Herbert F. Mrs. Poston has lost her mother by death. The business of Mr. Poston is dealing in staves and cooper stuff, under the firm name of "Poston Stave Co." I. F. Poston, manager. The firm is doing a large and successful business, with yard and boat harbor at Cincinnati, Ohio, and postoffice address at Pliny, Putnam county, West Virginia. Mr. Poston is the postmaster at Pliny, entering upon the duties of that position in December, 1881.

Joseph M. Roads — son of John and Nancy (Almond) Roads, now no longer living, was born in Page county, Virginia, September 25, 1827. His
marriage was consummated in Sperryville, Rappahannock county, Virginia, September 26, 1850, Mary F. Hopkins on that date becoming his wife. She was born in Rappahannock county, April 22, 1828, a daughter of John and Rachel (Bragg) Hopkins, who settled in Putnam county in 1870. Mr. and Mrs. Roads are the parents of: Annie E., born August 2, 1851, died August 2, 1856; Winbert R., January 17, 1853; Virginia D., January 27, 1854; Nannie A., July 23, 1860; Mary J., July 29, 1864; Julia B., October 25, 1868; Claudia B., September 2, 1874. Winbert and Virginia are living in New Haven, Mason county, and the other children in Buffalo, this county. The business of Mr. Roads is hotel-keeping, and in public affairs he has served one year as president of the board of education in New Haven, and is now school trustee in Buffalo. His address is Buffalo, Putnam county, West Virginia.

SAMUEL SAFREED— is one of the farming residents in Putnam county, West Virginia, where he settled in 1877, locating on a farm in Buffalo district. He was born in Lancaster county, Pennsylvania, February 11, 1824, and his parents, John Lewis and Elizabeth (Rhinehart) Safreed, are now deceased. In Jackson county, West Virginia, November 12, 1828, was born Caroline, daughter of John Peter and Christina (Statts) Derenberger, now both deceased. June 22, 1853, Samuel Safreed and Caroline Derenberger were united in marriage in the county of her nativity, and eleven children were born in their home in the years that have followed. They were: Marietta V., who lives in Missouri; Margaret J., deceased; Christian E., deceased; John L., Joseph L., and Rosetta C. live in this county; Indiana K., deceased; Ann A. and William A. live in Putnam county; Parthena A., deceased; and Mary, lives in this county. Samuel Safreed receives his mail at the postoffice at Buffalo, Putnam county, West Virginia.

CHRISTOPHER MILTON SHANK— was born in Old Virginia, in Montgomery county, December 24, 1825, a son of Adam and Nancy Agnes (Smiley) Shank. He took up his residence in Putnam (then a part of Mason) county, West Virginia, in 1845, and was there married, October 16, 1850, Phebe Ann, daughter of John and Elizabeth (Salmon) Henson, becoming his wife. They have lost by death their oldest child, John H., born July 25, 1852, and have eleven children now living in Putnam county, who were born: James R., July 2, 1854; Emma J., August 11, 1856; Lewis R., February 16, 1859; Jessie A., May 26, 1861; Franklin M., September 1, 1863; Martin C., March 10, 1866; Joseph M., September 14, 1868; Charlotte E., February 26, 1871; Virginia R., March 7, 1873; Ada F., December 22, 1874; Rolla R., July 24, 1879. The wife of Mr. Shank was born in that part of Putnam county, which was at that time Kanawha county, September 15, 1834, and both her parents are now deceased, as are the parents of Mr. Shank. Christopher M. Shank was one year a member of the board of education in Buffalo district. In this district he owns and cultivates a good farm, receiving his mail at Buffalo, Putnam county, West Virginia.
POCATA LICO DISTRICT.

DAVID T. ANDERSON — son of John and Janet (Allen) Anderson, was a native of Scotland, born October 17, 1835. In Pittsburg, Pennsylvania, he was united in marriage with Christine Inglis, also born in Scotland, June 11, 1839. Henry and Janet (Thompson) Inglis are her parents. In 1878 Mr. Anderson took up his residence in Putnam county, and he is here engaged in business as a member of the Energetic Mining Company. His postoffice address is Raymond City, Putnam county, West Virginia.

LEWIS FRANCIS BOWLING — is a young farmer residing in Pocata lico district, and was born in Putnam county, West Virginia, May 7, 1861. His father and mother, James Seaton and Martha Ann Bowling, settled in Putnam county in 1859, and their family record shows the birth of four children younger than the subject of this sketch. They are: William P., born October 18, 1863; Anna M., March 16, 1866; Mary F., March 16, 1868; John, March 21, 1872. Lewis Lee Bowling, grandfather of Lewis Francis, was born in Amherst county, Virginia, January 17, 1794, and died January 1, 1869. His son, James S., was born in Amherst county, also; his birth was June 14, 1830, and he married Martha Ann Tyree in Fayette county, now in West Virginia, in 1859, May 11th. His death occurred in Putnam county, January 3, 1874. His wife was born in Fayette county July 1, 1839, a daughter of Francis Tyree, who was a native of Greenbrier county, this state. His father, Richard Tyree, was born in Campb el county, Virginia. Lewis Francis Bowling receives his mail at Poca, Putnam county, West Virginia.

HENRY BURMAN — is a native of Germany, born in Hanover, in 1846, a son of August and Leonora Burman. He left Hanover for America in May, 1872, making the voyage from Bremen to Castle Garden, New York City, in thirteen days. He married Ernestine, daughter of Estes Laubach, in Dresden, Clarion county, Pennsylvania. She was also a native of Hanover, Germany. In 1878 they became residents of Putnam county, and he is engaged in blacksmithing and farming. Their three children are: Emma, Dora, and Albert. Mr. Burman receives his mail at Raymond City, Putnam county, West Virginia.

CONRAD DEABEL — is a native of Germany, born in Hesse Darmstadt, July 26, 1845, a son of John and Anna Deabel. He sailed for America from the port of Bremen, Germany, May 7, 1862, landed at Castle Garden June 27, 1862, and went first to Armstrong county, Pennsylvania, where he resided until 1868. In 1868 he came to Putnam county, West Virginia, and located in Pocatalico district. In this county, on the 2d of April, 1871, he was united in marriage with Elizabeth, daughter of Christopher and Catherine Fulmer, and in the years that have followed two sons, George Frederick and John, and two daughters, Mary and Anna, have been born of their union. George Frederick, the first-born, whose birth was on the 18th of February, 1872, is deceased. The wife of Mr. Deabel is also German-born, the place of her nativity, Hesse Cassel. She came to Putnam county with her parents in 1868. Mr. Deabel is now serving in this district his second term of three years as school trustee. His occupation is stock manager for the Marmet Mining Company, and his address is Raymond City, Putnam county, West Virginia.

NEWTON F. FIELDER, M. D. — son of Robert and Margaret Fielder, was born in Prince Edward county, Virginia, September 8, 1817. His first marriage was consummated in Staunton, Augusta county, Virginia, Sarah A. Trayer becoming his wife. She was the mother of Robert D., born February 7, 1842. This son served in the 37th Virginia Regiment, in the famous “Stonewall Brigade,” under Jackson, during the 1861 war, and was wounded at Gettysburg. Dr. Fielder removed to Washington county, Virginia, where his wife died January 20, 1852. In Abingdon, Virginia, May 26, 1853, the Rev. Lewis S. Cosby joined him in wedlock with Mary S. Hill, and they settled for a time in Jonesville, Lee county, Virginia. They removed thence to Granger county, Tennessee, then to Clark county, Indiana; thence, in 1865, to Kanawha county, West Virginia, and there
ISAAC E. HANDLEY — was born in Wayne county, West Virginia, January 18, 1849, and in that county was united in marriage with Mary M. Williams, September 25, 1872. The Rev. J. D. McClintock spoke the words that joined their lives together, and the marriage tie is further cemented by the birth of four children: Alexander C., born July 9, 1873; John E., March 20, 1876; Bessie B., born in October, 1880. The parents of Isaac E. Handley, Alexander C. and Elizabeth (Burns) Handley, still make their home in Wayne county, this State. His wife was born in Wirt county, West Virginia, April 9, 1849, and her parents, John and Ruth (Jennings) Williams, are now deceased. Isaac E. Handley is largely and prosperously engaged in farming and in lumbering, in Pocatahco district, and may be addressed through the office at Poca, Putnam county, West Virginia.

JAMES HENRY KINNISON — born in Kanawha county, then a part of Virginia, November 17, 1836, was a son of Reuben P. and Melinda (McCommas) Kinnison, who are now deceased. He married a native of Kanawha county, Harriet Asereth Hensley, who was born February 24, 1841. Her parents, William and Sarah (Guthrie) Hensley, are no longer living. The date of Mr. and Mrs. Kinnison’s marriage was April 23, 1861, the place Winfield, Putnam county, and the officiating clergyman Rev. Thomas Harman. The children born of it were ten: Everett E., in February, 1862, deceased; Edgar C., January 25, 1864; William M., July 18, 1866, died by drowning, July 3, 1877; Samuel Houston, May 25, 1867; Charles W., February 24, 1869; A. Eugene, March 10, 1871; James A., December 29, 1873; Sarah M., September 28, 1875, deceased; Frank L., April 1, 1877; Hattie W., March 25, 1879. Edgar C. lives in Cabell county, this State, and the other children in Putnam county. Mr. Kinnison had one brother, Calohill J., in the Federal army, and one brother, W. G., and a half-brother, Alonzo F. Ketcham, in the Confederate army during the war of 1861. The great-grandfather of Mr. Kinnison, Charles W. Kinnison, emigrated from the Capon river, Pennsylvania, and settled in Pocahontas (then Greenbrier) county, at an early date. James Henry Kinnison was a school commissioner in Pocatahco district, Kanawha county, in 1863, and in 1876 settled in Putnam county, and engaged in teaching and farming. He was one of the census enumerators of 1880, serving in Pocatahco district, this county, and in October of the same year was elected commissioner and president of the county court for six years, and is now serving. Address, Raymond City, or Poca, Putnam county, West Virginia.

JAMES LANHAM — is a native of Putnam county, West Virginia, born September 22, 1823. In Kanawha county, this State, September 25, 1845, he was joined in wedlock with Nancy Jane, daughter of William and Elizabeth Lilly, now both deceased. She was born in Kanawha county, on the 15th of September, 1821. The children of Mr. and Mrs. Lanham are: William Pleasant, born October 27, 1846; Elizabeth Jane, November 13, 1848; James Levi, August 27, 1852; Margaret A., August 9, 1857; Hennaniah V., May 3, 1859; Garland Davis, May 20, 1862. William, Elizabeth and Margaret, have made their homes in Kanawha county, the others live in Putnam. Christopher Columbus Lanham, a brother of James, was a Confederate soldier during the war between the States, serving in the 22d Virginia Regiment. He was made prisoner at Gettysburg, and sent to Elmira, New York. William Lanham...
grandfather of James, was born in Albemarle county, Virginia, as was his son, William P., father of James. The latter was born in 1801, came to Putnam county in 1821, and married Jane McConn, about 1822. They settled on the waters of Pocatalico river, where the father is still living, his wife deceased. William Lilly, grandfather of Mrs. James Lanham, came from England to America as a soldier of the British army and served in the Revolutionary war; he then remained in this country, and his son, William was born in Nicholas county, then a part of Virginia, in 1786. Mr. Lanham is serving his second term of three years as one of the school trustees of this district. He is a farmer and a blacksmith, and is a minister in the faith of the Methodist Church (South). Address, Poca, Putnam county, West Virginia.

JOHN W. LANHAM — was born in Nelson county, Virginia, November 14, 1825, was married in Kanawha county, West Virginia, December 19, 1850, and settled in Putnam county, West Virginia, in 1860. His business is the cultivation of a good farm upon which he is located in Union district, this county. He was one month in the army, during the war of 1861, in the 22d Virginia regiment, and was in the fight at Scary creek, Virginia. Mildred A. Kelly, who, on the date already mentioned became the wife of John W. Lanham, was born in Kanawha county, this State, November 28, 1833, and she died at their home in Putnam county in 1882. One daughter was born of her union with Mr. Lanham. She was named Lavician, and her birth was on the 1st of November, 1855. She is now married to Mr. Kelly, a resident in Putnam county. The parents of both Mr. and Mrs. Lanham are deceased. Wesley and Nancy (Matthews) Lanham were his father and mother, and his wife's parents were Jesse and Levina (Wilkinson) Kelly. John W. Lanham’s postoffice address is Liberty, Putnam county, West Virginia.

SAMUEL H. MELTON — is a farmer in Pocatalico district, Putnam county, West Virginia. He was born in this county, January 23, 1839, a son of Daniel and Elizabeth (Kelly) Melton. His father is no longer living, and his mother makes her home with him. He was united in marriage with his present wife, who was Margia A. Lilly, in Kanawha county, this State, August 15, 1877, and they have one little son, Samuel J., born December 1, 1880. The first wife of Samuel H. Melton was Anna E. Dudding, who died December 18, 1875, and the children of this union were: Joseph D., born July 10, 1861; John S., January 29, 1863; James H., September 26, 1864; Mary L., February 20, 1866, died May 7, 1882; Mordacai F., September 15, 1868; Nancy E. S., December 31.
JOHN McLAUGHLIN — was born February 26, 1810, in Kanawha county, then a part of Virginia. With his parents, Henry and Jane McLaughlin, he settled in Putnam county in 1830, and in this county, in 1836, was joined in marriage with Mary, daughter of Judah and Pleasant Bailey. Her birth was in Albemarle county, Virginia, in December, 1814. The parents of both Mr. and Mrs. McLaughlin are deceased. Mr. McLaughlin is a blacksmith by trade, and was a resident in his present location when the district of Pocatalico was organized, serving as its first school commissioner. Mr. and Mrs. McLaughlin have five children and have lost one child. They are: McFarland, born July 2, 1837; Louisa C., born in 1840, deceased; Judah E., born in 1842; Melissa J., William Benjamin and Maria — all living in Putnam county. The postoffice address of John McLaughlin is Poca, Putnam county, West Virginia.

THOMAS MOORE — son of John and Mary (Dowling) Moore, was born in New York city, October 12, 1836. He served in the Federal army during the 1861 war, a member of Company A, 13th West Virginia Volunteer Infantry, enlisting as a private, promoted sergeant, and taking part in all the battles of his regiment. In Charleston, Kanawha county, this State, April 26, 1860, were spoken the words which united in marriage Thomas Moore and Elizabeth Agnes Boram and in the years that have followed they have recorded the births of five children: John U. was born June 26, 1861; Nannie, December 26, 1864; Walter T., August 27, 1867; Edward E., January 2, 1872; Thomas M., May 9, 1875 — all live at home. John Moore, born in 1797, son of John Moore, of Dublin City, Ireland, came to America at an early age. He cast his first vote for Andrew Jackson. In 1865 he settled with his wife and son, the subject of this sketch, in Putnam county, and here he died, March 20, 1882. The parents of the wife of Thomas Moore are John B. and Margaret Boram, and her birth was in Jackson county, this State, February 13, 1837. Thomas Moore is employed as foreman in the mining business. His address is Raymond City, Putnam county, West Virginia.

JOAB MORRIS — now an extensive property holder and successful shoe merchant of Poca, became a resident in Putnam county, West Virginia, in 1874. His birth was in Wetzel county, when that county was a part of Virginia, November 19, 1850. His father and mother are George and Frances (Johnson) Morris, who now make their home in Mason county, this State. In Poca, April 8, 1875, the Rev. James Harman united in marriage Joab Morris and Mary Mildred Lanham and the children of their union were four: Hattie, born January 18, 1876; Frederick Hunter, August 9, 1878, deceased; Loma Rebecca, June 9, 1880; Samuel Herbert, born July 22, 1881. Mary, wife of Joab Morris, was born in this county, in 1857, a daughter of Thomas Jefferson and Maria (McLaughlin) Lanham. Her father was instantly killed by falling from a bridge across the Poca river, June 21, 1879. Poca, Putnam county, West Virginia, is Mr. Morris' postoffice address.

JOHN A. PARKINS — is one of the farming population of Pocatalico district, Putnam county, West Virginia, having been a resident in this county since 1871. He was born in Meigs county, Ohio, January 6, 1843, a son of Samuel and Elizabeth (Roush) Parkins, who are no longer living. Hester A. Martin, born in Mercer county, West Virginia, May 31, 1843, became the wife of John A. Parkins in that State and county, December 10, 1863. The children of their marriage are seven: James A., May 28, 1866; Samuel C., December 21, 1867;
Nathan E., June 13, 1870; Eli H., October 13, 1873; Anna B., April 3, 1876; Levica F., February 18, 1880; Eva May, January 4, 1883—all are at home. William C. and Ann (Heron) Martin were the parents of Mrs. Parkins. Her father is now deceased, and her mother resides in Mercer county. During the war between the States, John A. Parkins entered the Confederate service, a member of the 36th Virginia Infantry. He was held a prisoner at Point Lookout three months and Elmira, New York, nine months and three days. Nathan Parkins, brother of John A., fought in the Federal ranks, a member of the 53d Ohio Regiment; he died in service. John A. Parkins was in the battles of Fayetteville, the Wilderness, and Spottsylvania Court-house. He is a member of the Baptist Church, and his wife is in the fellowship of the Methodist Episcopal Church (South). His postoffice address is Red House Shoals, Putnam county, West Virginia.

ANDREW J. PHALEN—He is a native of Scotland, a son of William and Margaret Phalen, and was born in 1809. Elizabeth, daughter of John Henry and Catherine Vinkeimer, who became his wife in St. Louis, Missouri, was born in Hanover, Germany, in 1809. They were married in 1840, and took up their residence in Pocatalico district, Putnam county, West Virginia, in 1845. Seven children were born of their marriage: Margaret, born in 1841, deceased; Elizabeth, born in 1842, lives in Putnam county; William, born in 1843, deceased; Andrew J., born in 1845, lives in this county; John Henry, born in 1846, deceased; Mary Ann, born in 1847, deceased; Susanna, born in 1852, lives in this county. Andrew J. Phalen sailed from Greenock, Scotland, in 1818, for Sydney, Canada. He came to the United States in 1833, and settled first in Missouri. His wife came to America via Bremen, and landing at New Orleans, Louisiana, in 1837, and proceeded at once to St. Louis. When Mr. Phalen settled in Putnam county he opened the coal mine now leased to the "Energetic Mining Company." He is engaged in farming, his address being Raymond City, Putnam county, West Virginia.

JOHN M. SHOWEN—son of John and Sophia (Swope) Showen, was born January 3, 1840, in Greenbrier county, then in Virginia, but now a part of West Virginia. During the war between the States, he entered the Confederate army, serving in the 30th Virginia Battalion Sharpshooters, Company F. He was captured at Fishers Hill, Virginia, September 22, 1864, and escaped the same day by swimming the Shenandoah river and climbing Menesette mountain, rejoined his command the next day, and afterward participated in all the battles in which the battalion was engaged until the surrender. The command was disbanded April 12, 1865, and on the 26th of April Mr. Showen gave his parole, and started on a tramp home, traversing 235 miles on foot, and getting through May 1, 1865. A brother, Jacob H., was a member of the same battalion, and died in the service, December 31, 1862. In Spencer Court-house, Roane county, this State, October 5, 1869, John M. Showen was joined in wedlock with Marilla Thomasson, the Rev. Patrick Murray officiating. She was born in Jackson county, in 1844, a daughter of M. G. Thomasson. Her mother's maiden name was Rader. Seven children were born to Mr. and Mrs. Showen: Blanche, July 11, 1870; Charles Frederick, September 6, 1872; Maud, August 20, 1874; John Breckenridge, October 31, 1876; Jyle, July 18, 1878, deceased; Minnie Belle, January 30, 1880; Bismarck, January 10, 1882. Mr. Showen's grandparents were born in Hess, Germany, and came to this country in 1785, settling in the Shenandoah valley. Some years after they removed to Monroe county, Virginia, where his grandfather died in 1824. His grandmother, with her family, then moved to Gallia county, Ohio, where she lived until her death in 1850. Mr. Showen settled in Putnam county in 1867, and is one of the leading business men of Poca, carrying a large assortment of groceries, meats, etc., canned goods a specialty. His address is Poca, Putnam county, West Virginia.

LEWIS ERVIN SHOWEN—is a prosperous farmer of Pocatalico district, and has been a resident of Putnam county, West Virginia, since
160

1870. He was born in Monroe county, this State, July 26, 1851, a son of John and Sophia (Swope) Showen. In this State and county, September 11, 1873, Lewis E. Showen and Susannah Phalen were united in the bands of matrimony by the Rev. William Martin. Three children of their union were born: William Lewis, November 7, 1873, died March 29, 1880; John Andrew, August 29, 1877, died April 15, 1880; Susannah Elizabeth, February 11, 1879. Susannah, wife of Mr. Showen, was born in Putnam county, January 5, 1852, the daughter of Andrew J., and Catherine (Vinkeimer) Phalen, who took up their residence in Putnam county, in 1845. Mr. Showen receives his mail as Raymond City, Putnam county, West Virginia.

DAVID HENRY THOMAS—a farmer, school teacher, surveyor and justice of the peace in Pocatalico district, is a native of Putnam county, West Virginia, where he was born November 21, 1854. His marriage was consummated in this county, March 23, 1882, when Lilly Blanche Melton became his wife. Her birth was in Putnam county, the date October 30, 1867, and her parents, both natives of Putnam county, are William Harvey and Parthenia Ann Melton. William Thomas, father of David Henry, has lived on his present farm in Pocatalico district since 1826. He was born in Greenup county, Kentucky, and his father, John C. Thomas, a native of Maryland, removed from that State and county to Putnam county, in 1826, settling on the farm where Jarrett McClanahan now lives, and where David Henry Thomas was born. In Kanawha county, then in Virginia, February 22, 1844, William Thomas was joined in wedlock with Sarah P. Wallace, who was born in Putnam (then part of Kanawha) county. She was a daughter of John Wallace, who was a native of Botetourt county, and granddaughter of John Wallace who came from Scotland and settled in Virginia. Her maternal grandfather, William Patterson, born in Tazewell county, Virginia, settled in Wythe county, same State, where the mother of Mrs. Thomas was born. Mr. and Mrs. William Thomas had seven children, of whom David H. was the sixth child, and is now the youngest living.

SCOTT DISTRICT.

SAMUEL W. CHAPMAN—and Emma H. West were joined in marriage at Minersville, Meigs county, Ohio, by the Rev. L. E. Retters, December 13, 1873. They are the parents of the following children: Earl W., born October 11, 1874; Edith, January 6, 1877; Egbert, February, 1878; Ethel, December 13, 1880; Edgar M., February 15, 1882. Samuel W. Chapman was born in Kanawha county, September 7, 1845, and is a son of Joshua M. and Eleanor F. (Reppeto) Chapman, who are now living in Mason county. His wife was born in Putnam county, December 8, 1855, and is a daughter of Thomas C. and Martha J. West. Mr. Chapman is engaged in farming in Scott district, and he also is a teacher by profession. His postoffice address is Scotts Depot, Putnam county, West Virginia.

SAMUEL D. CRAFT—was born in Botetourt county, Virginia, August 23, 1843, and became a resident of Putnam county, West Virginia, May 27, 1865. His parents were Philip N. and Rosanna (Rule) Craft, and his mother is now deceased. Samuel D. Craft served as one of the soldiers of the Confederacy in the 1861 war, enlisting March 12, 1862, in Company B, 28th Virginia Regiment. At Gettysburg he was wounded in the wrist, and he was engaged at Yorktown, in the seven days' fight at Gaines' Mills, at South Mountain, at Antietam Maryland, at Cold Harbor, and Fredericksburg, Virginia, and in numerous minor engagements. He married in Putnam county, in December, 1866, Sarah C., daughter of William Jones, her father now deceased. She had been married to Samuel Jehu Moses, and is the mother of two sons, James P. and Robert M. Moses. Mr. Craft is largely engaged in farming in Scott district, and his postoffice is at Scary, Putnam county, West Virginia.

JAMES G. DOWNTAIN—born in Fleming county, Kentucky, September 11, 1842, was a son of the Rev. William and Harriet (Jordan) Downtain. His mother is no longer living. August 12, 1861, Mr. Downtain entered the Federal service for participation in the war between the
States, serving first in Company G, 5th West Virginia Infantry. He was promoted to sergeant-major, and received honorable discharge October 5, 1864, having served three years and two months. At Flemingsburg, Kentucky, May 1, 1867, he was joined in wedlock with Mary Grace Stockwell, and eight children were born of their union. The living children are: Mary L., born January 22, 1868; William Stockwell, February 20, 1870; Harriet L., June 19, 1873; Mattie Grace, April 29, 1877; Margaret K., September 3, 1879. Three children are deceased: Charles E., Sarah H., and Logan C. Mrs. Downtain was born in Hickman, Kentucky, November 5, 1849, a daughter of J. W. Stockwell, now deceased, and Louisa P. (Quaintance) Stockwell. In 1876 James G. Downtain became a resident in Putnam county, West Virginia, settling in Winfield village. He has been mayor of Winfield, and two terms recorder. At present he is editing the Putnam Democrat. Address, Winfield, Putnam county, West Virginia.

Preston Frazier — and Frances A. Grey, were united in marriage in Kanawha county, March 5, 1868, by the Rev. Mr. Byas, and they make their home in Scott district, where Mr. Frazier was born in this county, at Fraziers Bottom, March 7, 1845, a son of Samuel and Virginia (Brown) Frazier. His father was a Confederate soldier during the war between the States, serving in the 36th Virginia Regiment, Company A. He was captured at Piedmont, June 5, 1863, battle of Cloyd Mountain. The children of Mr. and Mrs. Preston Frazier are eight: Blanche, born January 7, 1869; Emma, June 22, 1870; Lena S., January 8, 1872; James S., October 23, 1873; Jennie, June 13, 1878; Fannie, March 31, 1877; Bessie, March 30, 1879; Rosa R., March 14, 1881. Mr. Frazier has been serving in his district as deputy sheriff since 1881, and still holds the office. His postoffice address is Scott, Putnam county, West Virginia.

James W. Hoge, who died July 17, 1876, and Sarah A. (Kerr) Hoge, who died in 1872. In Charleston, Kanawha county, May 9, 1857, James W. Hoge was joined in wedlock with Sarah C., daughter of John G. and Catherine P. (Holloway) Wight. She was born in Cabell county, now part of West Virginia, May 12, 1837, and has lost both her parents by death. Her father died April 4, 1864, and her mother's death was on the 7th of April, 1863. The children of Mr. and Mrs. Hoge were born: Thomas P., February 11, 1859, died July 22, 1859; Katie H. (Duddington) July 1, 1869; Charlie, April 12, 1862, died May 12, 1863; George W., March 14, 1865; Sallie K., August 24, 1868; Julia B., January 16, 1870; Mary B., October 22, 1871; Ivan A., April 5, 1874; James W., Jr., April 17, 1877; Myrvin E., December 28, 1878 — all the living children are at home. One grandson, James C. Duddington, born October 3, 1880, also lives with his grandmother. James W. Hoge was a successful attorney-at-law, and for six years judge of the circuit court. He was a colonel in the Putnam county militia, at the opening of hostilities between the States, and his wife's brother, George A. Wright, served the cause of the Confederacy as a member of the 2nd Virginia Infantry. The death of Judge Hoge was on the 12th of August, 1882. The family receive their mail at Winfield, Putnam county, West Virginia.

George W. Kester — son of Matthias E. and Louisa J. (Bunner) Kester and Harriet S., daughter of Daniel R. and Lucy (Alverson) Leach, were joined in wedlock in Jefferson county, Pennsylvania, July 13, 1864. She was born in that State and county, July 31, 1846, and his birth was in Harrison county, West Virginia, March 20, 1843. George W. Kester is a lumberman and miller by occupation, and in his district has served as a magistrate, and also served two years as school commissioner. His postoffice address is Winfield, Putnam county, West Virginia.

Ignatz Kirschner — son of Antoine and Judith (Wald) Kirschner, who are now deceased, was born in Gallitzin, Neu Sandoilj, Austria, in 1827.
In Grebor, Austria, in 1862, he married Mary, daughter of John and Apolonia (Obrud) Kastelevius. She was a native of Grebor, Austria, born at Galitzin, in 1845. Mr. Kirschner served eleven years (1848-59) in the Austrian army. In the year 1877, With his wife, he sailed from Hamburg to Glasgow, Scotland. At Glasgow they took passage for America on the steamer Anchor, of the Anchor line, July 31, 1877. After a very rough voyage they landed at Castle Garden, New York, and came at once to Putnam county, West Virginia, and settled in Scott district. In 1880 they removed to Cincinnati, Ohio, but returned to this county and district in the following year. Here they have since resided, his time being occupied with farming and carpenter work. Raymond City, Putnam county, West Virginia, is his postoffice address.

LU ThER G. LEAKE — was born in Louisa county, Virginia, September 23, 1849, a son of Robert S. and Mary J. (Harlow) Leake. His mother died in 1873. At Greenwood Station, Albemarle county, Virginia, Luther J. Leake and Susan F. Elliton were united in marriage, and they have one son, Ira L., born June 11, 1882. Mrs. Leake was born in Albemarle county, Virginia, April 10, 1847, and is a daughter of James A. and Mary Elliton, who still reside in the place of her nativity. Luther G. Leake follows the occupation of railroading, and since 1873 has made his home in this county, with his address at Scotts Depot, Putnam county, West Virginia.

JOHN MORGAN — was born in Shenandoah county, Virginia, October 10, 1840, and came with his parents to Putnam county when they settled here in 1846. John and Elizabeth A. (Beale) Morgan, his parents, still reside in this county. The wife of John Morgan is Samantha J., daughter of Thomas and Virginia (Brown) Atkeson. She was born in Mason county, then in Virginia, now a county of West Virginia, in January, 1843, and her marriage with Mr. Morgan was consummated in Putnam county, October 12, 1875, the Rev. Mr. Crooks officiating at the marriage rite. They have three little sons at this time: John, born August 18, 1876: Thomas Atkeson, April 15, 1878; Rembrandt, June 19, 1880. John Morgan enlisted in the 1861 war, in Buffalo, this county, in 1863, as a member of Company A, 22d Virginia Regiment, Confederate service, and served until the surrender. His brother, William S. Morgan, was a member of Company A, 36th Regiment, same service, and he was killed at Fayette Courthouse, in 1862. John Morgan lives on a fine farm of bottom land, opposite the mouth of the Poca river, and near what is known as Pocketes Pine, a tree famous in the early history of the valley. He receives his mail at Poca, Putnam county, West Virginia.

MRS. EMMA M. C. PURYEAR — was born in Mecklenburg county, Virginia, a daughter of Dr. Benjamin and Eliza H. (Creath) Fennell, who have made their home in Mecklenburg county since 1832. Mrs. Puryear has been twenty-one years a teacher in primary and in classical schools. She had two brothers who were active participants in the cause of the Confederacy during the war between the States. The eldest, Lieutenant William W. Fennell, served in the Virginia Peninsula campaign as orderly to General McClaws, and died at his home in Mecklenburg county, Virginia, November 21, 1881. The other brother, Joseph J. C. Fennell, belonged to Pickett's division, and was wounded at Gettysburg. He now lives in Sussex county, Virginia. Mrs. Puryear has been twice married, and her first husband, Dr. Peter E. Lett, to whom she was wedded in Mecklenburg county, Virginia, in 1859, died July 11, 1876; he was a son of Hardaway and Mary H. Lett. The children of this marriage are two daughters: Mary E. and Imogene K. Lett. The elder was born January 11, 1862, and the younger on the 27th of May, 1868. Mrs. Puryear's marriage with Hezekiah Puryear was consummated January 6, 1878. He died October 20, 1882. Her address is North View, Mecklenburg county, Virginia.

HENRY RUMBAUGH — is one of the prosperous farmers of Scott district, Putnam county, West Virginia. His birth was in Butler county, Pennsylvania, and his parents were Jacob and Leah Rumbaugh. The date of his birth was August 24, 1847, and
the date of his settlement in this State and county was March 28, 1869. He may be addressed at Winfield, Putnam county, West Virginia.

SYLVESTER W. RUMBAUGH — is the son of Jacob and Leah Rumbaugh, was born in Butler county, Pennsylvania, January 18, 1850, and became a resident of Putnam county, West Virginia, in 1869. Here he was united in marriage with America F. Harshbarger, on the 4th of November, 1880, their marriage service conducted by the Rev. George W. Williams, at Winfield. They have one son, Warren Lincoln, born October 12, 1881. The parents of Mrs. Rumbaugh, Captain John and Ellen (Reeder) Harshbarger, are residents in Cabell county, this State, and in that county she was born, January 8, 1863. Her father enlisted in 1861 in the Federal army, as Captain of G Company, 3rd W. Va. Cavalry. He was in the engagements of Cedar Creek, Bull Run, and many others. Mr. Rumbaugh had two brothers engaged in the 1861 war. James was in the Federal army, and John served in the Confederate army under General Kirby Smith. Sylvester W. Rumbaugh is by profession a teacher, and his residence and postoffice address is Scotts Depot, Putnam county, West Virginia.

GEORGE J. RUST — born in Kentucky, February 10, 1846, was a son of James B. and Sarah W. (Porqueran) Rust, who settled in Putnam county in 1850. Tyler M. P. Brown, an uncle of the subject of this sketch, was once owner of the section of land on which Winfield now stands. In February, 1864, George J. Rust enlisted in the Union army, in Company D, 7th West Virginia Veteran Cavalry, and served in the 1864 campaign of the Shenandoah valley, participating in the battle fought at Snickers Gap, and having his horse shot under him, himself escaping. He served until the close of the war, mustering out August 1, 1864. At Buffalo, this State and county, November 27, 1867, he was joined in wedlock with Mary E., daughter of Isaac R. and Elizabeth T. (Thornton) Shank. The Rev. C. C. Brown pronounced the words which made their lives one, and their union is blessed with two children, born: Owen H., February 11, 1869, and Osceola, May 27, 1876. The birth of Mrs. Rust was on the 3d of September, 1852. Mr. Rust is by occupation a harness maker, and is now serving as mayor of Winfield, to which office he was elected in 1882. His address is Winfield, Putnam county, West Virginia.

ROBERT GARNETT SIMMS — was born on the farm he is now engaged in cultivating, which lies in Scott district, Putnam county, West Virginia, one mile from the mouth of Poca river and two miles from mouth of Scary creek, and was owned successively by his father and his grandfather. His birth was on the 3d of October, 1843, and at that time this county formed a part of Kanawha county. October 25, 1876, the Rev. Mr. Eels united in marriage, in Putnam county, Robert G. Simms and Emma Webb, and the succeeding years have witnessed the birth of their three sons as follows: Henry Garnett, May 25, 1879; Thomas Aylor, September 13, 1880; George Gordon, May 28, 1882. The wife of Mr. Simms was born in Kanawha county, March 1, 1858, a daughter of William H. and Hannah (Turner) Webb, who have lived in Putnam county since 1871. One of Mr. Simms' brother was a member of Company A, 22d Virginia Regiment, Confederate army, and took a part in every engagement of that regiment during its entire service. The parents of Robert G. Simms were James Elliot Simms, born November 24, 1815, died December 19, 1846, and Mary Ann Simms, who died September 20, 1874. Robert G. Simms is now serving his seventh year as road surveyor, having been first elected in 1875. He may be addressed at Poca, Putnam county, West Virginia.

JESSE V. STEVENS — son of the Rev. Amos and Lydia M. (Page) Stevens, was born in Meigs county, Ohio, August 28, 1827. His marriage was consummated in Gallia county, Ohio, March 15, 1851, when Cynthia E. Badgeley, born in that State and county, March 30, 1828, became his wife. The children are eight, born as follows: Maria E., January 2, 1852; Viola J. (Allensworth), June 24, 1854; Judson L., March 3, 1856; Perley C., August 1, 1858; Sherman C., April 6, 1861; Ella M., December 27, 1861;
Carrie T., July 15, 1866; Carlotta A., March 11, 1868. Viola J. makes her home in Pomeroy, Meigs county, Ohio; Judson L. lives in Chicago, Illinois, and the other children in Winfield, with their parents. The parents of Mrs. Stevens, George and Rebecca (Eddy) Badgeley, are deceased, as is Mr. Stevens’ mother. Jesse V. Stevens was a soldier in the 4th Virginia Infantry, Company C, during the 1861 war. He served three months as second lieutenant, and was then promoted to first lieutenant and quartermaster. In this capacity he served until 1864, when he was made brigadier-quartermaster. At the end of three years, three months, and three days service he received an honorable discharge. He settled in Putnam county, West Virginia, in 1879, and in Winfield is engaged in editing The Irrepressible.

JAMES STEWART — is a prosperous farmer and stockraiser in Scott district, who was born in Bath county, Virginia, October 16, 1816. He was a son of Henry and Mary (Moore) Stewart, who are now deceased. He came to Putnam county in 1850, and was here united with his present wife, on the 7th of July, 1853, the Rev. Gideon Martin, of the Methodist Church, pronouncing them man and wife. She was born in Kanawha county, October 1, 1816, a daughter of James and Mary (Fuqua) Staton, and her name before marriage was Martha J. Staton. The children of this marriage are: Bettie W., born May 4, 1854, married to E. H. Fravel; Mattie Ann, January 25, 1857; James Henry, June 20, 1859; Robert A., December 13, 1861 — all living in this county. May 27, 1845, Mr. Stewart was united in marriage with Frances S. Harriman, who died April 2, 1850. Their children were: Nannie E., born June 20, 1846, lives in Putnam county; Martha E., born December 28, 1847, died May 18, 1852; Frances S. Harriman, born December 24, 1849, died April 15, 1868. James Stewart was several years justice of the peace under the old constitution, from about 1847. He was a member of the legislature, 1876-77.

CLAIRE ALPHONSINE VINTROUX — is a daughter of Guillaume and Mary Vigile Fanny (Harsan) Vintroux, and is engaged in the double occupation of general merchandising and farming. She was born in Lawrence county, Ohio, at a place now called Athalia, in April 1825. She was the youngest of nine children, and her brothers and sisters were: Baby, born and died in France; L. Edward, born in Europe, in 1812, died in 1861, in West Virginia; Camelia, born in Europe, in 1813, deceased; Mary Helen Eugenie, born in Europe, in 1818, lives in Putnam county, with Claire Alphonse; William Theodore, born December 15, 1819, died June 10, 1878; Celestine, resides at Chateauroux, France; Clarissa, and Alphonse, born in Ohio, now live at Chateauroux, France. Guillaume Vintroux died at Athalia, Ohio, in 1824, and his wife returned to France in 1832, accompanied by four of her children, Celestine, Clarissa, Alphonse, and the subject of this sketch. The mother died in France, at Chateauroux, in 1844. Claire Alphonse returned to America in 1850, having witnessed the revolution which deposed Louis Philippe and seated on his throne Louis Napoleon. She settled in her present location, and engaged in business with her brother, William Theodore, and since his death, June 10, 1878, she conducts the business belonging to both. She founded the Catholic Church at Mouth of Scary in his honor, and it was dedicated, and by her presented to Bishop John Cain, September 7, 1881. The church is named “Lady of Mercy.” The postoffice address of Claire Alphonse Vintroux is Mouth of Scary, Putnam county, West Virginia.

JOSEPH H. WOOD — one of the substantial farmers of Scott district, is a native of Putnam county, born June 22, 1839, at which time Putnam county belonged to the “Old Dominion” State. In this county he married Emma Stone, who was born in Putnam county in 1848, and they have four children, namely: Ella E., born in 1871; Robert, 1875; Ira, 1876; William, 1880 — all live at home. Robert and Martha E. (Ripley) Wood are the parents of Joseph H. His wife’s parents are John E. and Harriet E. (Burch) Stone, who settled among the people of Putnam county in 1820. Joseph H. Wood was a soldier of the Confederate army during the war.
between the States. He served in the 36th Virginia Volunteers, Company A, under Captain William E. Fife, until the surrender of Lee at Appomattox. His postoffice address is Winfield, Putnam county, West Virginia.

TEAYS VALLEY.

WILLIAM A. ALEXANDER—son of Samuel and Elizabeth (Arbuckle) Alexander, was born in Mason county, now in West Virginia, on the 3d of November, 1816. He became a resident in Putnam county, in 1840, and in Teays Valley district, is profitably engaged in the tilling of the soil. At Charleston, Kanawha county, this State, December 1, 1860, William A. Alexander and Leonora C. Ruffner were united in matrimonial bands, and in the years that have followed eight children have been born in the home established by their union: Leonora was born September 13, 1861; William A., September 24, 1863; Henry R., February 22, 1866; Andrew S., August 7, 1867; Samuel A., July 4, 1869; Mary E., March 7, 1871; Carolyn, February 18, 1874; Lucas C., October 12, 1875—all are living in this district. The wife of Mr. Alexander was born in Kanawha county, and her parents are Augustus and Mary (Rogers) Ruffner. William A. Alexander may be addressed at Fraziers Bottom, Putnam county, West Virginia.

MERIDA CHAPMAN—was born February 24, 1817, in Cabell county, then a part of Virginia. In 1825 he came to what is now Putnam county, with his parents, Cadwallader and Sallie (Cockburn) Chapman. At Winfield, in this county, October 6, 1853, he was united in marriage with Jane H. Schouman, and the eight children who have been born to bless the home their union founded all live in this district. They are: Milton R., born April 17, 1854; Oscar F., May 12, 1856; Ira S., September 26, 1858; Ora A., January 24, 1861; Etta L., April 26, 1863; Elliott L. B., November 1, 1865; Tommy S., August 1, 1868; Bernard, January 2, 1875. Mrs. Chapman was born in Kanawha county, March 31, 1828, a daughter of Tousint and Jane E. (Summers) Schouman. Mr. Chapman is one of the prosperous farmers of Teays Valley district, and may be addressed at Hurricane, Putnam county, West Virginia.

JOHN E. COTTRELL—born in Gallia county, Ohio, January 3, 1863, is a son of Jonathan and Catherine (Gillifilen) Cottrell. He has been a resident in Putnam county, West Virginia, since 1881, and is employed in the saw-mill business. His address is Winfield, Putnam county, West Virginia.

GEORGE ELLIS—born in Teays Valley district, Putnam county, West Virginia, March 16, 1828, was a son of natives of this county. His parents were Alfred and Mary (Morris) Ellis, the former born November 5, 1804, and the latter June 25, 1808. In Putnam county, on the 1st of March, 1874, George Ellis and Emma J. Barker were united in marriage, and the children of their union were born: George, December 19, 1875; Gerald, April 23, 1877; Wilhelmina, November 12, 1878; Clayton, April 28, 1880; Vivian, March 1, 1882—all live at home. Mrs. Ellis was born in Monroe county, Ohio, March 11, 1844. Her father, Elias Barker, was born on Christmas day, 1811, and her mother, whose maiden name was Sarah Yost, was born May 2, 1817. By a former marriage Mr. Ellis is the father of John F. Ellis, born October 18, 1857, who lives at Hurricane Bridge. The first wife of Mr. Ellis who was Mary Summers, was born January 28, 1832, and her death was on the 16th of April, 1866. George Ellis served as justice of the peace in this district in 1881. He is engaged in farming, with his postoffice address at Hurricane, Putnam county, West Virginia.

ERAMUS ESTES—a prosperous farmer and stock-raiser of Teays Valley district, Putnam county, West Virginia, was here born May 9, 1832, when this locality was a part of Kanawha county, Virginia. His parents were Thomas and Mary (Simms) Estes, of whose settlement here mention is made in the sketch following this. In Putnam county, August 28, 1860, Erasmus Estes wedded Mary E. Crowder, and nine children blessed their union, namely: Thomas H., born June 3, 1861, died February 18, 1864;
Addison, March 14, 1863; John J., May 11, 1864; died February 6, 1873; James N., July 7, 1871; David E., July 30, 1869, died July 19, 1870; Errata, May 26, 1871; George L., September 24, 1880 — the living children are all in Teays Valley district. The wife of Mr. Estes was born in Fayette county, now a part of West Virginia, September 12, 1842, a daughter of Henry and Delilah (Lykins) Crowder. Erasmus Estes receives his mail at the post office in Hurricane, Putnam county, West Virginia.

JOHN J. ESTES — was born March 30, 1838, a son of Thomas and Mary (Simms) Estes, who settled in the Teays valley about 1824. They died when he was about fifteen, and when he was nineteen he went to Mississippi, and was employed as plantation overseer. He returned to West Virginia in November, 1860, and in the following May enlisted in the Virginia Guards, serving until November of that year. He then returned to his home in Putnam county, where he was arrested by the Federal forces and held a prisoner at Charleston, Kanawha county, about two months. In 1862 he volunteered in the 8th Virginia Cavalry, Company D, and was in many severe engagements until April 28, 1864, when he was made prisoner, and after being held a short time in West Virginia, was sent to Camp Chase, Columbus, Ohio, and held there until June 10, 1865, when he returned home. February 14, 1867, he was united in marriage with Parthena J. Ellis, who was born in Kanawha county, October 24, 1836, and was a daughter of James M. and Nancy (Campbell) Ellis. This marriage was consummated in Putnam county, and here, in Teays Valley district, John J. Estes has ever since been following agricultural pursuits. His address is Hurricane, Putnam county, West Virginia.

ALLEN FRAZER — born in Putnam county, August 1, 1827, was a son of William and Barbara (Erwin) Frazer, who made their home in Teays valley in 1798. Margaret Deal, born in Putnam county, June 12, 1842, became the wife of Allen Frazer on the 3d of March, 1868. Their marriage was celebrated in this county, and here they have always made their home, the four children born of their marriage all living with them at this date. These children are: William A., born January 30, 1870; Fountain L., October 28, 1871; Barbara A., January 3, 1873; Gilbert L., September 25, 1875. The parents of Mrs. Frazer are William Deal born June 5, 1800, and Mary (Conrad) Deal, born July 20, 1818. Allen Frazer follows the occupation of farming in Teays district, and receives his mail at Fraziers Bottom, Putnam county, West Virginia.

SAMUEL T. FRAZER — is one of the farming population of Teays Valley district, Putnam county, West Virginia, and in this district is settled in a comfortable home with his wife and their six children. He was born in this county and district, November 19, 1844, and was a son of William and Barbara (Erwin) Frazer, who first made their home in Putnam county in the pioneer days of 1798. In Winfield, Putnam county, March 31, 1868, Samuel T. Frazer and Victoria Deal were united in matrimonial bands, and the children of their union are: Gertrude, born November 7, 1868; Robert, March 14, 1873; Fountain, February 14, 1875; Samuel A., March 17, 1877; Silas, January 31, 1879; Bernard, February 27, 1881. William and Mary (Conrad) Deal are the parents of Mrs. Frazer, whose birth was in this county and district, on the 3d of April, 1847. Samuel T. Frazer may be addressed through the post office at Upland, Mason county, West Virginia.

FRANCES D. GILFILLEN — son of John and Mary (Pierce) Gilfilen, was born in Butler county, Pennsylvania, April 8, 1839, and went to Gallia county, Ohio, in August, 1847. At the age of 16 he served an apprenticeship at the cooper's trade, and followed it for eight years, and then went to Illinois. In 1865 he returned to Ohio, stopping first in Gallia county, and then going to Meigs county, where he engaged in the saw-mill and lumber business. In 1871 he carried on the same business in Mason county, West Virginia, and continued there until 1875, when he went to Kanawha county, where he operated three years.
In 1878 he came to his present location in Putnam county, where he is the owner of 450 acres of fine land, and still continues the milling and lumber business. At the cost of $1,500 he has erected a fine church for the Disciples' worship, where they have regular preaching and a membership of thirty-five. In 1880 Mr. Gilfilen was chosen elder in the church, and is still faithfully fulfilling the duties of the position. In Gallia county, Ohio, April 10, 1862, Francis D. Gilfilen and Margaret J. Devore were married, and they are the parents of seven children: James L., born May 15, 1863; John S., November 21, 1864, died May 23, 1866; George W., December 6, 1866; Robert E., March 26, 1869; Rowena B., November 11, 1870; Frances L., January 25, 1877; Mary M., May 2, 1881. All are living in this district.

The wife of Mr. Gilfilen was born in Washington county, Ohio, April 4, 1845, and her parents are Solomon and Margaret (Goodwin) Devore. Address Francis D. Gilfilen at Winfield, Putnam county, West Virginia.

GEORGE W. GILFILLEN - is engaged in the lumber business and in running a saw mill in Teays Valley district, Putnam county, West Virginia. He was born in Butler county, Pennsylvania, July 10, 1841, and has lived in Putnam county since 1873. His marriage was in this county, on the 22d of May, 1881, and his wife is Harriet K., daughter of Achilles and Harriet (Jenkins) Hix. She was born in this county, March 1, 1861. Brady O. Gilfilen, born March 4, 1882, is the little one whose presence brightens the home of Mr. and Mrs. Gilfilen. John and Mary (Pierce) Gilfilen are the parents of the subject of this sketch.

George W. Gilfilen may be addressed at Winfield, Putnam county, West Virginia.

JAMES GILLISPIE - born in Kanawha county, September 23, 1813, and Malintha Dunn, born in Indiana, in 1826, were united in marriage in Putnam county, West Virginia, in 1828. Their children are thirteen, born: Sarah J., March 27, 1853; Nancy A., September, 1854; Martha E., October 14, 1856; Margaret A., February 14, 1857; Rhoda F., March 27, 1859; James B., April 2, 1861, died October 14, 1862; Samuel T., March 17, 1863; Alfred A., February 28, 1856; Lukena E., March 22, 1867; John W., March 12, 1869; Louisa A., March 11, 1871; Edward M., April 29, 1873; Madda E., March 10, 1875. These children all make their home in Teays Valley district, Putnam county, and in this district Mr. Gillispie is engaged in farming. His parents were Samuel and Sarah (Black) Gillispie, and his wife's parents are Hezekiah and Nancy (Legg) Dunn. Address James Gillispie at Mount Oliver, Mason county, West Virginia.

ALWANDER W. HANDLEY - was born in Monroe county, Virginia, April 1, 1803, and his parents, Samuel and Sarah W. (Harman) Handley moved to what is now Putnam county, West Virginia, in 1815. Here, on the 23d of September, 1830, the subject of this sketch was joined in wedlock with Eliza S. Griffin. She was born in Kanawha county, May 25, 1810, a daughter of Zebulon and Frances (Beaumont) Griffin. Her parents, who moved to this vicinity in 1823, have been some years dead, as have the parents of Mr. Handley. The genealogical record of the children of Mr. and Mrs. Handley is as follows: Charlew W., born January 1, 1832, lives in Cabell county, this State; America E., December 4, 1833, lives in this district; Alexander G., February 21, 1836, lives in Greenbrier county, this State; Victoria E., October 29, 1838, lives in Red River county, Texas; Virginia F., October 29, 1838, residence in Cabell county; Henry C., May 28, 1841, died January 28, 1864; Benniah F., September 8, 1843, died February 25, 1863; Sarah W., April 8, 1846, resides in Putnam county; Henry C. and Benniah F., served in the Confederate army during the civil war, Henry in the cavalry and Alexander and Benniah in the infantry service. Benniah F., died in camp while in service, and Henry C. was taken prisoner by the Federals, sent to Camp Chase, Ohio, and there died. His body was brought home for interment.

Alexander W. Handley is engaged in...
agricultural pursuits, having his postoffice address at Scotts Depot, Putnam county, West Virginia.

JOSEPH HOLLEY — was born December 19, 1839, in Mason county, then in Virginia, and he was married at Gallipolis, Gallia county, Ohio, May 7, 1859. On that date Amanda A. Wallace became his wife, and her birth was in Cabell county, this State, December 16, 1838. The children of Mr. and Mrs. Holley were nine: Mary S., born May 11, 1860; Elliot B., April 1, 1862; Sarah E., June 1, 1864, died November 1, 1865; Arias R., November 18, 1866; James M., December 11, 1868; Emma G., December 12, 1870; Ella J., February 22, 1873; Albin J., October 17, 1874; Rufus N., January 10, 1878. All make their home in Teays Valley district. The father and mother of Mrs. Holley are Benjamin and Lettie (Wilks) Wallace, and the mother of Mr. Holley was Rebecca (Bromfield) Holley. Joseph Holley was one year a soldier in the Union army during the war between the States, serving in the 195th Ohio Infantry, Company G. He was in several minor engagements. He has been a resident in Putnam county since 1843, and is successfully engaged in farming in Teays Valley district. His address is Fraziers Bottom, Putnam county, West Virginia.

JOSEPH T. SOVINE — born January 9, 1827, is a son of Henry and Catherine (Thomas) Sovine, and he came with his parents to Putnam county, when they made their home here in 1839. Here he has been three times married, his present wife being Mary C., daughter of Andrew J. and Maria S. (Monis) Slaughter. She was born in Kanawha county, May 18, 1830, and united in marriage with Mr. Sovine in Putnam county, December 30, 1856, and the children born of it were: Riely W., September 27, 1857; Sarah E., February 13, 1859; Mary C., October 17, 1860; Palmer V., November 30, 1862; Charley C., March 30, 1865; William S., February 25, 1868. Mr. Sovine again entered the matrimonial state, March 28, 1877, Amanda, daughter of Gideon and Nancy (Oliver) Aumiller, becoming his wife, and she is the mother of his two youngest children: Cora A., born November 11, 1877, and Ora, born April 4, 1880. Mrs. Sovine was born in Mason county, this State, February 20, 1844, and was first married December 24, 1865, to Jeremiah Foster, who was born February 18, 1844, and died September 12, 1872. The children of this marriage are three: James W. Foster, born February 28, 1867; Mary E., March 14, 1869; Charles E., November 17, 1871. Mary C., daughter of Mr. Sovine, lives in Cabell county, all the rest of these children in Teays Valley district, Putnam county.
SAMUEL TAYLOR — was born in Beaver county, Pennsylvania, November 15, 1826, and in that State and county was married August 2, 1849. Christena Hemphill, who on that date became his wife, was born in Butler county, Pennsylvania, and the date of her birth was April 11, 1832. Mr. Taylor’s parents were James and Mary (Griffen) Taylor, and his wife’s parents were Samuel and Susannah (Stewart) Hemphill. The children of Mr. and Mrs. Taylor are: Henry L., born February 3, 1850, lives in Butler county, Pennsylvania; Mary L., born January 17, 1854, lives in Butler county, Pennsylvania; Samuel H., born September 10, 1855, lives in Teays Valley district; James C., born March 7, 1858, lives in this district; Charles L., born January 17, 1854, lives in Butler county, Pennsylvania; Samuel H., born September 10, 1855, lives in Teays Valley district; James C., born March 7, 1858, lives in this district; Matthew M., born March 10, 1862, died December 7, 1862; David O., born September 27, 1863, lives in this district; Laura M., born October 27, 1871, died July 30, 1873; Jesse W., born August 9, 1874, lives at home. Mr. and Mrs. Taylor have also two adopted children, who live with them: Emma Taggart, born March 6, 1868, and Elminie Kelley, born March 19, 1870. Mr. Taylor served in the Federal army, in Company A, 78th Volunteer Infantry of Pennsylvania, the last three months of the 1861 war. With his family he settled in Putnam county in 1871, and engaged in farming in Teays Valley district. His address is Hurricane, Putnam county, West Virginia.

CURRY DISTRICT

LEWIS BURDETT — son of Archey and Rhoda (Shumate) Burdett, was born in Beaver county, Pennsylvania, March 22, 1837. On New Year’s Day, 1861, in this county, Lewis Burdett and Catherine Jane Hill entered into a matrimonial alliance which, in the years that have ensued, has been blessed with four children. They were born: Joseph F., born December 30, 1861; Virginia B., born March 15, 1865; George L., born June 16, 1867; Napoleon B., born November 13, 1869. Mrs. Burdett was born in Mercer county, Virginia, May 26, 1838. He is a son of John Dudding, also born in Putnam county, and still resident here. His mother, whose maiden name was Cassandra Morris, is no longer living. May 20, 1874, in Cabell county, this State, Dr. Dudding was joined in marriage bands with Lucretia B. Seashols, and two children bless their union: Emma O., born October 28, 1876, and John S., born May 26, 1878. Lucretia, wife of Dr. Dudding, was born in Cabell county, on New Year’s Day, 1858. Her parents, who still reside in Cabell county, are John and Lucretia J. (Creath) Seashols. Dr. Dudding taught the first free school established in Putnam county, and his father was the first sheriff elected by the people of Putnam county. Dr. Dudding’s address is Hurricane, Putnam county, West Virginia.

GEOGRGE WASHINGTON DUKE — was born in Augusta county, Virginia, May 26, 1817. His parents were James and Elizabeth (Lephart) Duke, who settled, in about the year 1829, in that part of Mason county now included in Putnam. Here they lived until 1856, when they accompanied a daughter, Hannah Reed, to Missouri, where both died — the father in 1867, at the age of 86, and his wife in 1868, at the age of 84. Hiram and Jane (Tackett) Ellis were the parents of Mary Hicken Ellis, who was born in Kanawha county, West Virginia, November 6, 1826; and in that county became the wife of George W. Duke, the Rev. Wythell Wood, of the Baptist church, joining them in wedlock. Their children have the following record: Creed, born October 4, 1843, died November 21, 1847; Elizabeth Jane, September 18, 1845, and Columbus, May 13, 1847.
who live in Curry district; Nathaniel Vincent, born March 13, 1849, residence in St. Louis, Missouri; John, born March 7, 1852, lives in Howell county, Missouri; Aurilla Wood, born June 27, 1854, and Alvin Hargriss, born March 2, 1856, who live in Lincoln county, this State; Madison, born January 20, 1858; Sarah Frances, June 5, 1860; Mary Margaret, October 5, 1861; Charles Jackson, August 6, 1864 — these four last-named living in Curry district. George W. Duke follows the tilling of the soil for a livelihood in Curry district; his address, Hurricane, Putnam county, West Virginia.

MATHIAS CROY RUPE — was born in Gallia county, Ohio, May 15, 1821, a son of Martin and Hannah (Halfhill) Rupe, who now live in Meigs county, Ohio. He served three years in the Union army during the war between the States, a member of the 4th West Virginia Infantry, and participating in all the numerous battles of that regiment, among them, Vicksburg, Chattanooga, Lynchburg, Cedar Creek. He settled in Putnam county in 1874, engaging in farming in Curry district, and in the following year, on the 18th of April, in this county was united with his present wife. She was Ruth Ellen, a daughter of Royal and Margaret (Martindale) Pierce, and was born in Meigs county, Ohio, where her parents still live, on the 23rd of May, 1853. Their children were: Delbert Curtis, born May 26, 1876; Homer M., August 4, 1877, deceased; Lulie Estella, June 12, 1880; Lillie Cecil, April 5, 1882. The first wife of Mr. Rupe was Emily Searls, whom he married August 11, 1844, and who died October 31, 1874. Their children were: Mary Evaline, born February 26, 1846, died September 14, 1852; Elizabeth Caroline, November 27, 1847; Hannah Jane, June 6, 1849; Hester Ann, April 14, 1851, died September 29, 1852; Alonzo, September 3, 1852; James Newton, February 23, 1854; Jacob Elmer, June 23, 1855; Augusta Emaline, June 19, 1857; Rhoda Allalone, October 19, 1859; Alecta Catherine, May 14, 1861; Cora Ellen, January 19, 1865; Henry Brownlow, October 27, 1867, died January 11, 1870. M. C. Rupe receives his mail at the postoffice at Hurricane, Putnam county, West Virginia.

THOMAS MITCHELL SHANK — was born in Buffalo district, Putnam county, West Virginia, September 5, 1842, and since 1880 has made his home in Curry district, in the town of Hurricane, where he is engaged in milling. He is a son of Jacob Beckner Shank and Mary (Roland) Shank, his wife. In Upper Falls of Coal, Kanawha county, West Virginia, May 15, 1861. Thomas M. Shank was joined in wedlock with Sarah Susan Turner, who is the mother of their five children, born as follows: Albert Feltham, February 14, 1862; Grace Cornelia, March 21, 1864; Thomas Walter, January 10, 1867; Mary Virginia, September 14, 1869; Henry Orrin, April 11, 1872. The wife of Mr. Shank was born in Barbourville, Cabell county, West Virginia, October 28, 1841, a daughter of David Feltham Turner and Mary Elizabeth (Merritt) Turner. The postoffice address of Thomas M. Shank is Hurricane, Putnam county, West Virginia.

JAMES BROCKS THOMPSON — was born in Buffalo district, Putnam county, West Virginia, October 12, 1849, and in this county, September 30, 1879. He was united in marriage with Josephine McAllister, who was also born in this county. Her birth was on the 11th of August, 1853, and her parents are Calvin and Elizabeth (Cox) McAllister, natives of this county. Mr. and Mrs. Thompson have two children: Julia, born July 29, 1880, and Alberta, born November 1, 1882. The father of James B. Thompson was Robert Napoleon Bounaparte Thompson, who was born in Augusta county, Virginia, November 19, 1812. He married Julia Anne Morris, who was born in Cabell county, this State, April 16, 1812, and they settled in what is now Putnam county. Their marriage was consummated January 24, 1833, and their children were: Amazetta, born November 13, 1833; Caroline, April 21, 1836; Eliza Jane, July, 1838, died January 28, 1856; Joseph Patterson, August 5, 1841; William T., February 17, 1844; John Morris, January 15, 1847; James Brooks, whose birth has been given; Mahlon A., May 3, 1852; Emma Kate, May 6, 1855. R. N. B. Thompson had his house burned during the civil war, by the Federal forces under command of the Colonel of the 34th Ohio Regiment.
March 24, 1879, having buried his wife March 6, 1878. James Brocks Thompson is engaged in farming and merchandising at Hurricane, Putnam county, West Virginia, receiving his mail there.

UNION DISTRICT.

CHARLES I. BLAKE — is a son of Jackson and Amanda F. (Dunfield), Blake whose record will be found in the sketch following this one. He was born in Putnam county, January 27, 1859, and in this county follows the occupation of wagon maker. December 24, 1880, he was joined in wedlock with Amanda L. Summers and on the 7th of October, 1881, a little daughter was born in their home, whom they named Eula Myrta. Amanda L., wife of Charles I. Blake, was born in Mason county, September 7, 1860, and her marriage was consummated in that county. Harvey and Elizabeth (Dunfield) Summers are her parents, and their residence is still in Mason county. Mr. and Mrs. Blake are members of the Baptist church in this district. He has been connected with that church for ten years. Charles I. Blake receives his mail at Red House Shoals, Putnam county, West Virginia.

JACKSON BLAKE—son of Robert and Jane (Auther) Blake, who are now deceased, was born in Fayette county, West Virginia, December 17, 1830, and has lived in Putnam county since 1841. He was married in Gallia county, Ohio, June 15, 1855, and his wife is Amanda, daughter of Jordan and Rachel (Flesher) Dunfield. She was born in Mason county, West Virginia, February 3, 1835, and has lost both her parents by death. The children of Mr. and Mrs. Blake were born: Albert C., March 2, 1855; Alfred C., January 6, 1857; Charles L., January 27, 1859; Janetta, May 31, 1863; Octavo C., March 31, 1867; Eliza B., August 14, 1869; Luella F., December 4, 1871; Linnie E., February 4, 1876. Alfred C. was born in Ohio, and died August 11, 1857; Albert C. was also born in Ohio, and Octavo C. in Missouri; the other children in West Virginia. Charles L. lives at Red House Shoals, the others at home. Jackson Blake and wife are members of the Baptist Church, his connection extending over the last thirteen years. He is engaged in business as a merchant and cooper; address, Red House Shoals, Putnam county, West Virginia.

LEWIS CASEY—born in Mason county, West Virginia, May 27, 1835, in his twenty-five year settled in this county, and engaged in farming in Union district. Four years later, in 1864, in Putnam county, he wedded Martha Good, who was born in Mason county, January 4, 1848, a daughter of George and Nancy (Harmon) Good, who now make their home in Putnam county. Mr. and Mrs. Casey have six living children: Martha J., born June 7, 1865; Albert S., February 16, 1867; Laura, January 11, 1869; Nancy February 15, 1871; George A., October 11, 1875; Miriam, March 10, 1882—these children all live at home. Luella, a daughter born May 4, 1873, died October 19, 1874. St. Clair and Jennie (Nibert) Casey, who were the parents of Lewis Casey, are now deceased. The former was one of the earliest settlers in this vicinity. Lewis Casey and his wife are members of the Baptist Church. His address is Red House Shoals, Putnam county, West Virginia.

WILLIAM J. COTTRILL—was born in Harrison county, West Virginia, August 12, 1842, a son of John G. and Tabitha (Buckalew) Cottrill, who are now deceased. March 25, 1869, in Mason county, this State, William J. Cottrill and Mary A. Thornton were joined in the bands of wedlock, and their seven children were born: Jasper N., April 10, 1870; Alta M., June 16, 1871; Martha J., January 4, 1873, died July 17, 1874; George N., November 29, 1874; Isadore, September 28, 1876; died December 21, 1880; Sarah V., August 21, 1888; Lillie, August 13, 1880. The living children are all at home. George and Hannah (Knapp) Thornton were the parents of the wife of Mr. Cottrill. Her mother is dead, and her father has lived in Putnam county since 1873, but her birth was during their residence in Mason county, that event occurring August 9, 1838. Two of Mr. Cottrill’s brothers, James M. and Elias, were soldiers in the war between the States. James M. was in the 8th Virginia Regiment, and died in service, and Elias was in the 11th Virginia
Infantry, and participated in the many engagements in which that regiment was in action. William J. Cottrill has lived in Putnam county since 1857, is a farmer in Union district, and his postoffice address is Fishers Point, Jackson county, West Virginia.

HOWARD FARNSWORTH — son of David and Elizabeth (Brewer) Farnsworth, his mother now deceased, was born in Belmont county, Ohio, March 16, 1831. His present marriage was in Monroe county, Ohio, November 27, 1864, and the wife of his choice was Sarah Drum, born in that State and county, September 26, 1827. They have two children, living at home, and born: David M., February 15, 1866, and John M., May 12, 1867. Mr. Farnsworth has been twice married, his first wife, Nancy Cronin, to whom he was married May 26, 1853, dying October 6, 1861. The children of this marriage, now living in Monroe county, Ohio, were born: Sylvester, September 21, 1854; Malancthan, February 24, 1856; Elizabeth E., June 9, 1858; Amberry, March 29, 1860. Mrs. Sarah Farnsworth was a daughter of Simon and Lydia (Noffsinger) Drum, who are now deceased, and she was a granddaughter of Jacob Drum, who fought in the Indian war. Her father was born in Westmoreland county, Pennsylvania, and her mother, who was his second wife, in Green county, that State, and they settled in Belmont county, Ohio, in 1799. They afterwards removed to Monroe county, Ohio, where he was justice of the peace fifteen years, and held other offices, and he died in that county, March 14, 1868, aged 71 years. Mrs. Farnsworth is a member of the Baptist Church, and Mr. Farnsworth of the Christian Church. While living in Monroe county, Ohio, he was township treasurer one year. He settled on a farm in Union district in 1881, and his postoffice is Red House Shoals, Putnam county, West Virginia.

SAMUEL W. GILES — is a native of Putnam county, West Virginia, born October 3, 1842. When the war between the States was in progress he entered the Confederate service, and was four years a member of the 36th Virginia Infantry, Company A; he was in the engagements of Winchester, Fishers Hill and Cedar Creek. In September, 1865, in Pulaski county, Virginia, he was wedded to Eliza J. Morehead, and, in the years that have followed, their children have been born in the order here given: George S., born October 10, 1866; Daniel J. M., September 22, 1868; James W., October 12, 1871; John, March 8, 1874; David E., May 10, 1876, died November 28, 1879; Sarah F., February 23, 1878, died December 5, 1879; Emma A., February 16, 1880; Earnest and Earny, December 21, 1881. Mr. Giles is a farmer residing in Union district, and all his children are still at home. With him also lives a sister, Lucy A. Giles, born October 8, 1848. The parents of Mr. Giles, William and Sarah (Wallace) Giles, are both deceased. His wife was born in Pulaski county, Virginia, September 20, 1843, a daughter of James and Lydia (Elkins) Morehead. Her father died in service during the Mexican war, and John Morehead, an uncle, died in the army during the 1861 war. She is a member of the Baptist church. Mr. Giles' postoffice address is Red House Shoals, Putnam county, West Virginia.
WILLIAM H. GOOD — son of George and Nancy (Harmon) Good, was born in Putnam county, West Virginia, September 25, 1849. He entered upon the marriage relation in this county, October 20, 1870, taking to wife Mary M. Thomas. She was born in this State and county, October 9, 1849, a daughter of John D. and Arminta M. (Skirkey) Thomas. Mattie A., born September 14, 1871, and Arimida N., born November 21, 1873, are the children of Mr. and Mrs. Good. He owns and cultivates a fine farm in Union district, this county, and in the service of his district has been road overseer and school trustee. Both himself and wife are members of the Baptist Church, with which he has been connected six years. Red House Shoals, Putnam county, West Virginia, is his postoffice address.

JAMES M. HENSON — son of James S. and Virginia C. (Harmon) Henson, prominent residents in Putnam county, West Virginia, was born in this county, January 31, 1857. On New Year's Day, 1880, in this county James M. Henson and Jennie A. Dunlap were united in matrimonial bands, and their union has been blessed with the birth of two daughters: Lilian M., born February 26, 1881, and Hattie C., born August 15, 1882. Jennie A., wife of Mr. Henson, was born in Clarion county, Pennsylvania, July 20, 1860, and her parents are Rev. John Dunlap and Peninah (Zibafo) Dunlap, who took up their residence in Putnam county in 1875. For the last four years James M. Henson has been successfully engaged in school teaching. For five years he has been a member of the Baptist Church, and his wife is in the communion of the United Brethren Church. Red House Shoals, Putnam county, West Virginia, is the postoffice address of Mr. Henson.

SYDENHAM HEREFORD, M.D. — son of Thomas P. and Elizabeth (Newman) Hereford, now deceased, was born in Loudoun county, Virginia, June 17, 1811, and settled in Putnam county in 1837. Here for over forty years he was actively engaged in fulfilling the duties and responsibilities of his chosen profession, but is now retired from practice. Dr. Hereford has been twice married, his first wife, who was Lavinia S. Flowerree, in dying left him four children, whose record is: Thomas P., born July 20, 1836, resides in Saline county, Missouri; Ariana E., born March 27, 1840; Cassius D., November, 1845; Henry Clay, November, 1851 — these three living in Kanawha county, this State. Thomas P. was in the Confederate service during the war between the States, and was twice slightly wounded. He was promoted to surgeon, and was present at General Lee's surrender at Appomattox. The second marriage of Dr. Hereford was consummated in this State and county, Mary E. Burford becoming his wife on the 1st of September, 1863. They have four children, all living at home, who were born as follows: Ada Byron, April 25, 1865; Mary C., July 3, 1867; John Randolph, December 25, 1868; and Louisa L., August 18, 1873. Mrs. Hereford was the daughter of William and Elizabeth (Simpson) Burford, who are no longer living. She was born in Albemarle county, Virginia, September 27, 1830. Dr. Sydenham Hereford receives his mail at Red House Shoals, Putnam county, West Virginia.

TAYLOR F. HOGG — son of Thomas G. and Lucy Hogg, was born in Mason county, West Virginia, May 15, 1844, and has lived in Putnam county since 1868. His marriage was consummated in Mason county, Rebecca, daughter of Thomas and Barbara Mitchell, becoming his wife on the 20th of September, 1866. She was born in Mason county, May 9, 1844. Their children are six: Lucian M., born September 18, 1867; Estella M., March 4, 1869; William N., December 30, 1871; Herbert T., March 26, 1874; Anna E., August 19, 1876; Claudius E., May 17, 1881. A brother of Mr. Hogg, Peter E. Hogg, was four years, 1861-65, in the Confederate army, and afterward went to California. His present location is unknown, but when last heard from he was plying a steamer, as captain, on the San Joaquin River. Taylor F. Hogg receives his mail at Winfield, Putnam county, West Virginia.

LEWIS F. HUTTON — and Melissa A. Hill were united in matrimonial bands in Putnam county, West Virginia, April 16, 1852, and they
make their home in Union district, this State and county, while he successfully follows the profession of teaching. He was born in Meigs county, Ohio, June 22, 1856, and his parents, Elijah and Angeline (Smith) Hutton continue to reside in that State and county. Melissa A., his wife, was born in Putnam county, July 15, 1859, a daughter of Aaron and Ann E. (Atkinson) Hill. Her mother is no longer living; her father, whose birth was in Putnam county, is still living here. Mrs. Hutton is a member of the Methodist Episcopal Church (South), in this district. She had one brother who served three years in the last war, his name, John W. Hill. Melvin Hill, her uncle, was in the same conflict, and was wounded, and died from the effects of his wound. Red House Shoals, Putnam county, West Virginia, is the postoffice address of Lewis F. Hutton.

CHARLES P. MILAM — is a native of Putnam county, West Virginia, and was born September 14, 1844. His parents were John K. and Mary A. (Harmon) Milam, who passed their married life in Putnam county. His mother continues to reside here, but his father died in 1860. In this State and county, March 10, 1880, Charles P. Milam entered into a matrimonial alliance with Josephine Holley, who was born in the county, March 20, 1860. Her parents, Henry E. and Elizabeth (Mens) Holley, are now living in Kanawha county, this State. The first wife of Charles P. Milam was Fanny Bryant, and she is the mother of his son, Erastus P., born April 14, 1873. Mr. and Mrs. Milam are members of the Baptist Church at Red House Shoals, and he is there engaged in business as a barber. He receives his mail at Red House Shoals Putnam county, West Virginia.

JAMES S. MITCHELL — son of Thomas and Barbara (Sommerville) Mitchell, was born in Mason county, now part of West Virginia, November 1, 1846, and settled in Putnam county in 1879. His father, born December 18, 1815, and his mother, born May 3, 1824, are still resident in Mason county. James S. Mitchell is one of the leading farmers of Union district, and has also an interest in the “Energetic Mining Company,” as his sister’s husband, T. F. Hogg, whose history is elsewhere given in this Encyclopedia. Mr. Mitchell’s grandfathers were both pioneer settlers in Mason county, and both served in the war of 1812. Red House Shoals, Putnam county, West Virginia, is the postoffice address of James S. Mitchell.

EDWARD NOFFSINGER — was born in Monroe county, Ohio, February 6, 1826, a son of James and Jane (Linn) Noffsinger. His parents settled in Putnam county, West Virginia, in 1868, and here his father died February 26, 1882. Edward Noffsinger was married in the State and county of his nativity, November 6, 1853, Nancy Drum, born in Monroe county, Ohio February 6, 1822, becoming his wife. They have four living children, the record of their birth as follows: Simon, born September 3, 1854; John Linn, May 4, 1856; Mary J., March 7, 1858; Sarah E., July 5, 1860 — all living at home. Frank A. born November 3, 1863, died September 23, 1864. Simon has served one year as clerk of the board of education in Union district. Mathias Noffsinger, brother of Edward, was in the Union army, war of 1861, a member of the 77th Ohio Infantry, and was killed in the battle of Shiloh. James Drum, his wife’s halfbrother, was three years in the 62d Virginia Regiment, during the same war. Her parents were Simon and Elizabeth (Martin) Drum. Her father was one of the earliest settlers in Monroe county, Ohio, and ran several trips in a keel boat up the Great Kanawha over sixty years ago. He was a great hunter, at one time having thirteen deer hanging in his cabin. He married Elizabeth Martin November 2, 1820; his death was on the 14th of March, 1868, and his wife, who was born November 11, 1801, died February 16, 1822. Edward Noffsinger is a farmer residing in Union district, and has been a resident in Putnam county since 1872. His address is Red House Shoals, Putnam county, West Virginia.

MARTIN O’NEILL — was born in Rockingham county, Virginia, February 3, 1849, but has lived in Putnam county, West Virginia, ever since he was nine years old. In Gallipolis, Gallia county, Ohio, April 25, 1869, the marriage ceremony was
performed binding in one the lives of Martin O’Neill and Sarah J. Walker, and in the years that have since elapsed five children have been born to them: Anna S., March 3, 1870; John W., October 16, 1872; Lenora M., May 2, 1875; Albert, May 16, 1878; Sarah E., March 1, 1881. The wife of Mr. O’Neill was born in Putnam county, and her parents, John J. and Mary (Steele) Walker, still reside here. Martin O’Neill was the son of John and Sarah J. O’Neill, and his parents are now deceased. Martin O’Neill is a carpenter by trade, and for the last two years has been, and now is, one of the magistrates of Union district. His postoffice address is Red House Shoals, Putnam county, West Virginia.

THOMAS FRANK PITTSFORD —born in Putnam county, West Virginia, April 4, 1855, was married in this county, June 5, 1879, and is settled in life as a farmer of Union district. Susan E. Henson, on the date just given, became the wife of Mr. Pittsford, and she is the mother of his children, who were born: Rufus A., March 7, 1880; Walter C., September 20, 1881; Effie, January 3, 1883. Her parents, Joseph A. and Maria (Blake) Henson, have always resided in Putnam county, and she was here born on the 1st of September, 1861. Thomas D. and Nancy E. (Simmons) Pittsford, the parents of Thomas F., are both deceased. His brother, James M., was a Federal soldier during the war of the States, a member of Company K, 13th West Virginia Infantry, and died in service, in 1863. Thomas D. Pittsford, father of the subject of this sketch, was one of the first school-teachers in Putnam county. Address Thomas F. Pittsford at Red House Shoals, Putnam county, West Virginia.

JACOB PRIODE — is a native of Germany, a son of Jacob and Eva (Maize) Priode. His mother is now deceased, and his father living in Mason county, this State. In Chester township, Meigs county, Ohio, November 6, 1862, Jacob Priode and Sarah E. Comstock were united in marriage. Their children were seven: Charles H., born September 17, 1866, died April 27, 1870; Maria E., December 18, 1868; Lucian A., January 19, 1872; Margaret L., January 21, 1874; Joseph F., October 10, 1876; Marion W., June 19, 1878; died May 30, 1879; Henry J., June 25, 1881. These children were born while their parents were living in Pomeroy, Meigs county, Ohio, except Henry J., who was born in this county. William R. and Elizabeth A. (Waters) Comstock were the parents of Mrs. Priode, whose birth was in Orange township, Meigs county, Ohio, August 4, 1845. Her father is no longer living. One of her mother’s brothers, David S. Waters, was wounded and died during his army service, war of 1861. Jacob Priode is a carpenter by trade, and settled in Putnam county in 1880. He may be addressed at Red House Shoals, Putnam county, West Virginia.

JOHN C. SCHOONOVER —born in Monroe county, Ohio, was a son of John and Mary (Shuman) Schoonover; his mother is no longer living. The date of his birth was March 24, 1846, and his marriage was on the 18th of October, 1866. Rachel McMullen became his wife on that date. In Monroe county, Ohio, where she was born October 30, 1846. Nine children have been born in the home of this marriage: Anna M., September 8, 1867; John W., March 7, 1869; Charles W., June 15, 1870; Starling, March 24, 1872, died July 30, 1873; Maggie, June 13, 1874; a son, born August 10, 1875, died the same day; Maryabeth J., September 30, 1877; Emery E., September 20, 1879; a son, born May 10, 1882, deceased — the living children are all at home. John and Susannah (Syre) McMullen were the parents of Mrs. Schoonover. Her mother is deceased; her father served three years in the Union army during the 1861 war, a member of the 77th Ohio Volunteer Infantry. John C. Schoonover was also a soldier in this war, enlisting in 1861 for three years, in the 2d Virginia Infantry. He had many stirring adventures and narrow escapes being once struck senseless with a spent ball, and he was in twenty-one engagements, among them the second Bull Run, Fredericksburg, and Gettysburg. Both Mr. and Mrs. Schoonover are members of the Methodist Episcopal Church, in which they have been communicants for three years. They settled with their family in Putnam county, in 1873 and
Mr. Schoonover is engaged in agricultural pursuits in Union district, where they made their home. Postoffice address, Red House Shoals, Putnam county, West Virginia.

GEORGE W. SMITH — was born in Kanawha county, West Virginia, November 30, 1837. He settled in Putnam county in 1850, and has always given his attention to the honorable occupation of farming, except during two years of the civil war, when he was in the army. He served in Company K, 13th West Virginia Infantry, and was in battle at Winchester, Kemstown, Lynchburg, and other places. He was first married to Sarah E. Jividen, who died September 3, 1866, on the birth of a daughter, who is named Sarah B., and who lives with her father. On New Year’s Day, 1868, George W. Smith again entered upon the marriage state, Margaret Thornton becoming his wife and in the years which have since elapsed seven children have been born to them: Roxie M., October 18, 1869; America D., March 7, 1871; Louisa H., August 11, 1872; Cornelius S., February 2, 1874; Pleasant S., September 30, 1875; Robert F., Christmas Day, 1877; Emily, July 26, 1880. Margaret, wife of Mr. Smith, was born in Putnam county, and her father, Robert L. Thornton, makes his home here; her mother, whose maiden name was Mary Grimm, is deceased. The mother of Mr. Smith, Melinda (Good) Smith, is also deceased. His father, R. N. C. Smith, settled in Putnam county in 1850, and still resides here. George W. Smith has been fifteen years constable in this county, coming into office in 1867. He may be addressed at Liberty, Putnam county, West Virginia.

JOHN D. THOMAS — was born in Greenup county, Kentucky, May 22, 1823, and his parents, John C. and Margaret (Davisson) Thomas, took up their residence in Putnam county, West Virginia, when he was three years old. His father was thus one of the earliest settlers in this county, and he was a member of the first court convened in the county; for several years he was presiding justice. He is now deceased, as is his wife. February 1, 1849, in Kanawha county, this State, John D. Thomas and Arminta M. Shirkey spoke the words which joined their lives in one, and the record of the children of this union is: Mary M. (Good), born October 9, 1849, married and living in Red House Shoals; David A., born February 13, 1854, a physician practicing in Red House Shoals; Amy C., born September 29, 1857, and Arminta M., born January 28, 1862, who live at home. The wife of Mr. Thomas was born in Kanawha county, July 24, 1826, and her parents were David Shirkey, now deceased, and Mary (Samuels) Shirkey, who still resides in Kanawha county. Mr. and Mrs. Thomas are members of the Presbyterian church in Red House Shoals. He is a surveyor by profession, and was twelve years county surveyor for Putnam county, elected in 1858. In 1856-57 he was deputy sheriff. His address is Red House Shoals, Putnam county, West Virginia.

HILL C. TRIBBLE — son of George W. and Mary (Moore) Tribble, who are now deceased, was born in Amherst county, Virginia, February 26, 1827, and has made his residence in Putnam county, West Virginia, since 1849. His
wedded life was begun in this county, April 7, 1853, when Nancy Jividen plighted her vows with him. She was born in Putnam county, March 22, 1831, and her parents, John and Alice (Hill) Jividen, in this county passed away in death. The family record of Hill C. and Nancy Tribble shows ten children: Martha F. (Worrell), born September 4, 1854; Schuyler W., November 8, 1856; Adelia A., February 9, 1858; Joel T., March 17, 1860; William A., September 26, 1862; John L., October 29, 1864; Barbee H., November 29, 1866; George W., November 30, 1868; Lucinda A., April 24, 1870; Luther W., October 15, 1875, died December 26, 1877; the others all live at home, except the eldest, who is married, and resides in her own home in the county. Mr. Tribble had two brothers, Schuyler and William, in the Confederate service during the 1861 war, and his wife had one brother, Jonathan Jividen, who was two years in the Federal service, a member of Company K, 13th West Virginia Infantry. Hill C. Tribble is a farmer in Union district, and has been a successful school teacher for thirty-three years. He is also a local minister in the Methodist Episcopal Church, which has been the spiritual home of himself and wife for nine years. He was authorized to preach in 1867, passing examination under S. E. Steele. In 1866 he was elected county supervisor, and served about four years. He was district constable three years, and secretary of the board of education one year. His address is Deer Lick, Mason county, West Virginia.

PUTNAM COUNTY MISCELLANY

SCOTT DISTRICT.

GEORGE H. HARE—son of George and Maria (Roberts) Hare, was born in Putnam county, West Virginia, April 4, 1854. His marriage was consummated in this county, August 24, 1873, the Rev. N. L. Baumgardner uniting his life with that of Amanda Bullard. She was born in Virginia, in 1853, a daughter of James and Clarissa Bullard. The children of Mr. and Mrs. Hare are five, born in their home in Winfield. They are: Luella, born May 24, 1874; James William, March 7, 1876; Charles L.; George L.; Katie Darling, December 9, 1881. One of Mr. Hare’s brothers was a Confederate soldier during the war inaugurated between the States in 1861. George H. Hare is occupied as a barber in Winfield, Putnam county, West Virginia, and may be there addressed.

TEAYS VALLEY DISTRICT.

PLEASANT L. CANERDY—born in Putnam county, West Virginia, was a son of Jordan and Mary (Trent) Canerdy. He pursues the avocation of farming, receiving his mail at Hurricane, Putnam county, West Virginia.
HISTORY OF TYLER COUNTY

THE FIRST INHABITANTS

When this section of Virginia first became known to the whites, it was occupied by a tribe of Indians known as the Massawomees. As settlements continued to be made, these Indians gradually retired, finally entirely relinquishing the beautiful country between the Alleghenies and the Ohio river, which they had, for many years, claimed as a hunting ground and place of residence, and where many a fierce battle had been fought by contending tribes for its possession. Prior to these Indians tribes, however, existed the “Mound Builders,” an ancient race of people who inhabited this country thousands of years before the Christian era. They left behind them no written record, and all that is known concerning them is what has been developed from the mounds they left (which gives them their name), and curiously shaped implements of different kinds pieces of crockery, etc., that have been exhumed from them. A chapter relating to these people is given in another part of this work; also in the preceding pages are given many interesting facts and incidents connected with the early settlement of this part of the State. Although Tyler county is not included in that belt of country which was permanently settled, to any considerable extent, before the close of the war with the Indians, in 1795, yet the descendants of many who are prominently and honorably mentioned in the pioneer recollections of the Monongahela river and its tributaries, and of Northwestern Virginia, immediately afterward settled within her borders, where their children are now living.

EARLY WHITE SETTLERS OF TYLER COUNTY

Those who early settled along the Ohio river were, as a rule, more enterprising and ambitious, in a pecuniary point of view, than those who earlier located in the interior, along the Monongahela and Big Kanawha and its branches. The fertile bottoms of the Ohio, and the facility with which, by means of its surplus produce might be transported to a ready market, were considerations which influenced many. In the interior there was a larger proportion of those who had been drawn there solely by their love of hunting, and their attachment to the wild, unshackled scenes of wilderness life. Not all the “pomp and pride and pageantry” of life could vie with the arcadian scenes which encircled the rude cottages of the first settlers along the “Belle River” and its tributaries. Their humble dwellings were the abodes of virtues rarely found in the aristocratic mansions of the eastern cities, and where peace reigned around them, nothing could have added to the happiness which they enjoyed. Such were the pioneers of this country. Their lives were spent in honest industry, and their reward was found in the pleasure which its results afforded them.

Among the early settlers of Lincoln district were Mr. Purcell and Alexander Caldwell, who settled at the mouth of Cowhouse run, at the head of Purcell island. Henry Jolley established the first ferry (across the Ohio, where Sistersville stands), and James Jolley started the first tanyard, in 1800; Charles Wells came in 1802, and Thomas and John Williamson were also among the early settlers. In 1796 George Gregg came from Loudoun county, Virginia, and settled upon the land now owned by Dr. Henry A. Rymer, called the “jug farm,” on Middle Island creek; Robert Gorrell came in 1798, and
settled on the farm now owned by L. L. Stealey; the same year came Jacob Ankrum and located on the place now owned by James Stealey and John R. McCoy. Among other early settlers of Ellsworth district were Daniel Haines (1798, son-in-law of Robert Gerrell), Ezekiel Storret, Stephen Scott, William Delashmut, John Martin (1810), and his son Reuben who was born in the county; James Smith (on Sancho creek), Thomas Weakley (on Muddy creek), Isaac Ice, John Buck and Gilbert Smith (1825). The first settler in McElroy district was John McElroy, who was killed by the Indians at the mouth of McElroy creek, and the stream received his name. Among other early settlers of the district were William George, William Underwood, John George, John and William Wells, Samuel Underwood and Alfred Spencer (on Indian creek). The first settlement in Union district was on the Ohio river, opposite Matamoras, by Thomas and John Williamson, in 1792; John Martin came in 1797; Nicholas Wells, 1804; Henry Hayes, 1810; Clawson Parker, 1817; James Love, 1814; Ellis Thomas, Thomas Cochran, P. Wells, William Johnson, Benjamin Wells, William Dieson and William Galloway, were also early settlers of the district; William Watson settled at the mouth of Sugar creek in Meade district, and became the first actual settler of that neighborhood.

GRIST MILLS.

A grist mill, run by water, was built at the present town of Sistersville, by Thomas Gregg, in the year 1800, connected with which was a saw mill; J. Whurry built and operated the first woolen mill in Sistersville, and Robert Green started the first carding machine. George Gregg built the first grist mill in Ellsworth district; it was run by water from Middle Island creek, at what is known as “the jug,” and did the grinding for a large extent of territory; connected with it was a saw mill, which also did a large business. These mills were washed away by the floods. This is one of the most perfect mill sites in this section of country. Middle Island creek here makes a grand curve of seven miles around the hills, and returns to this spot, where the two beds of the stream are not over ninety feet apart, and from one to the other is over eleven feet fall. A channel has been cut through this intervening space, which affords a never-failing water power. A grist mill with saw mill attached was built many years ago by Jacob Caneuel at the mouth of McElroy creek.

POINER SCHOOLS.

The first school taught in Lincoln district was attended by about ten scholars, and taught by Mr. Gooden, in 1810, in a little log cabin which stood on the bank of the river at Sistersville; the teacher’s salary was eight dollars per month; the site of this old school house is washed away; there are now six school houses in the district. The first school house in Ellsworth district was located on the farm now owned by William Gregg; it was a log cabin, constructed as were all the school houses here at that time, without regard to comfort. In McElroy district, the first school was taught by Israel White, in a log cabin which stood upon the farm of Samuel Underwood; there are now fourteen comfortable school houses in the district. In 1813, a school of about sixteen pupils was taught by John Williamson, in a log house, sixteen feet square, which stood upon the Ohio river, near Sebley spring. The first school taught in Meade district, was taught in a small log cabin at Wick, by Samuel Booth; there are ten flourishing schools now in the district.

EARLY RELIGIOUS SOCIETIES.

Religious services were held in 1816, at the house of Mr. Scott, in Sistersville, and the first society in Lincoln district was organized at the
The First Church was organized in Meade district was by Rev. John Ripley, and the first religious society was the Methodist Episcopal, organized at the house of William Watson and William Galloway and their wives; a Protestant Methodist was soon afterward formed by Rev. Williams; the Christian church was organized by Rev. Daniel Sweney; there are now two Methodist Episcopal, two Protestant Methodist, and one Christian church in the district.

A Protestant Methodist Sabbath school was organized at Wick by Jeremiah Bullman and John Bolton, of which W. I. Robinson became the first superintendent. In Lincoln district, a Sabbath school was organized in 1831, near Boles Mill, by John J. Morgan; there are now eight of them in the district, and six in Union.

TYLER COUNTY DURING THE CIVIL WAR

The citizens of Western Virginia occupied an exceedingly trying position at the breaking out of the War of the States. The people had been educated to regard the institution of slavery as eminently right and proper, and to look upon the settlers from the north generally with an eye of suspicion, and when the time came for them to choose between loyalty to the general government and fidelity to their State, it was to voluntarily themselves with the people against whom they had this prejudice, or to stand by those with whom their relations had heretofore been of the friendliest character. Too much praise, therefore, cannot be bestowed upon those who, cutting asunder the ties of kinship and lifelong friendship, and sacrificing personal and property interests, remained loyal to their country. Equal credit must also be given to those who, after careful consideration of the subject, conceived it to be their duty to follow the fortunes of their State in its allegiance to the Southern Confederacy, and, from principle, battled bravely for "the lost cause." For the reason of these honest differences of opinion, and the earnest manner in which they were being advocated, the spring of 1861 was "a time which tried men's souls" in this section of the country. By the earnest and unceasing efforts of a few noble men, however, the great majority of the people remained loyal to the government. The prejudice between the people of the North and South has fast worn away since they have mingled together, and know each other better, and since the cause of the trouble has been removed.

As soon as the convention at Richmond, Virginia, passed the ordinance of secession, steps were immediately taken by the Union men in Western Virginia, to reorganize the State on a basis of loyalty to the Union, and Tyler county was among the first to move in this direction, being, represented by leading citizens in what are known as the "May" and "June" conventions, at the city of Wheeling, which finally consummated this purpose, and thus saved the Western portion of Virginia to the Union.

Tyler county was fortunately located in that portion of the State which escaped the active scenes and terrible conflicts of the war. She was loyal to the core at the opening of hostilities in 1861, there being not more than fifty of her citizens who declared their allegiance to the Southern Confederacy. The county was largely represented in the 2nd,
7th, 10th and 14th West Virginia infantry regiments, and in the cavalry and artillery service, to the number of nearly 1,000 men. There is no county in the State that exhibited a greater degree of patriotism, or sent more of her sons into the service of their country, in proportion to the number of inhabitants. Her quota was at all times filled in advance, and it was not found necessary to resort to a draft. Testimony regarding the valor of the Confederate soldiers, in fighting for the cause which they had espoused, is frequently given by these battle-scarred veterans who opposed them. The valiant soldiers of two opposing armies are now fraternally mingling in business pursuits, and, surrounded by the comforts of well-earned peace and prosperity (which, God grant, may never again be interrupted), they together, in imagination, go over the old battle-fields of the war, hand clasped in hand—together smiling at the humorous scenes and incidents of camp and field, and mingling their tears of sympathy over the graves of the dead heroes in blue and grey.

THE FLOODS OF 1875

The summer of 1875 will be long remembered as the time of the great floods in the county. An exceedingly heavy and long-continued rain at that time occurred, until on August 1st, the waters of Middle Island creek and all its tributaries had over-flowed their banks, and had risen from three to ten feet higher than ever before known. The bottom lands along all these streams were covered with water, entirely destroying the crops upon them, and in many cases washing away farm houses, barns and outbuildings. Nearly every bridge in the county was carried away, and the total loss occasioned by the flood reached hundreds of thousands of dollars. The bridge across the mouth of Gonells run, in Middlebourne, was nearly the only one saved, and the back water from the creek arose fifteen feet over the top of it.

WEST VIRGINIA became a State in 1863, and her system of public schools was established the same year. During the following eight years she built over 3,000 school houses, and her newly made institutions of popular learning and education enjoyed a phenomenal prosperity, probably never surpassed in history of the world. In this brief period, the system intrenched itself with impregnable strength in the hearts of the people.

The following exhibit of the schools of Tyler county is taken from the county superintendent's report to the State auditor, for the school year ending June 30, 1882. Number of sub-districts, 76; 67 frame school houses, 4 log, 1 brick, whose average value is $307 each; total value of school houses, $22,140; value of land, $1,550; furniture, $1,311; apparatus, $378; total value of all school property, $25,379. Total enumeration of youth between the ages of six and twenty-one years, 4,041; total enrollment, 2,986; average daily attendance, 1,798; number of teachers, 78. Total receipts for teachers' fund, from all sources, $8,904.79; total disbursements and expenditures, $9,254.35; total receipts for building fund, $5,263.42; disbursements for permanent improvement, $2,968.82; for current expenses, etc., $2,713.38; total disbursements of building fund, $5,751.12.

The schools of the county are well organized and taught, comparing favorably, in all respects, with those of any county in the State. The people, with but few exceptions, contribute liberally to their support and use their influence for the encouragement of the teachers, whose past success gives evidence of their efficiency; and there is a growing desire for education among the young.

NEWSPAPERS OF TYLER COUNTY

The first paper published in the county was The Virginia Plain Dealer.
established April 20, 1860, by a man named Brown. A short time afterward, J. E. Boyers became editor and proprietor, who continued until about June, 1864, when suspension occurred for want of proper support. During the campaign of 1860, the Plain Dealer supported Douglas for the presidency, and after the war broke out it became a Union paper, laboring zealously for the formation of the new State of West Virginia, of which Mr. Boyers became the first Secretary of State.

During the summer of 1868, the fixtures belonging to the office passed into the hands of Lucius and Frank Harvey, who for about six months published the Argus (a Democratic paper), at Sistersville, which, not receiving proper support, suspended. The next venture was the Star, the first issue of which was dated at Sistersville, February 22, 1877, and August 31st following, W. & J. E. Deloe became purchasers, and moved it to Middlebourne. At first, the Star was a six-column folio, and was increased to a seven-column paper after Messrs. Deloe purchased it. With the issue of June 4, 1880, the Star became a Republican paper. April 1, 1882, A. B. Smith became editor and proprietor, who still continues to publish it; connected with the office is a well-appointed job printing department. The paper is a firmly established institution, and, under its present management, continues to grow in prosperity and influence.

The Tyler Independent was established at Sistersville in 1878; J. B. Reed, editor, and W. A. Loe, publisher. In September, 1882, the paper was published by D. W. Custor, the present editor and publisher. It is independent on all subjects, claiming the privilege of criticising the action of all political parties. Connected with the office is a well-appointed job printing department.

The Bee, a Democratic paper, was published at Sistersville during the summer of 1880; Sayles & Long, editors. Financial embarrassment overtook The Bee, and it soon ceased to buzz.

SOIL, PRODUCTS AND RESOURCES

The surface of the county, back from the river and creeks, is hilly, like other counties along the Ohio, but the hills generally have gracefully rounded knobs, are not rough and rocky, and their soil is arable and fertile, affording the finest quality of grass and pastorage for stock. Along the Ohio river, and Middle Island and other creeks, there is a large amount of rich bottom land, whose soil is a fine loam and clay, usually deep and mellow; on the levels, it is from one to many feet deep; on the hills, eight to twelve inches. The principal crops are corn, wheat, oats, tobacco and grass.

The county has an area of 300 square miles, or 192,000 acres, whose assessed value is $1,476,985; the cash value of agricultural bottom lands is $40 to $100 per acre; upland, $20 to $30. The principal industries are farming, stock raising and lumbering; principal exports, tobacco, grain, stock, sawed lumber, and cooperage stuff. Small coal seams are found above the water level, some iron and limestone and good sandstone for building.
purposes. The principal streams are the Ohio river and Middle Island creek; the latter being navigable for rafts and flat boats on full water; the improvement of navigation on this stream would be feasible if its course was straighter. A new railroad is being constructed (the Ohio River R. R.) which is to extend along the river (through Sistersville, in this county) from Wheeling to Point Pleasant, at the mouth of the Big Kanawha; when completed, this road will greatly aid in developing the valuable resources of the county. A narrow-gauge railroad is in contemplation from Middlebourne to some point on the Ohio river, which will probably finally be extended to the coal fields of Harrison county.

CLIMATE AND SCENERY

Upon ascending some of the hills in Tyler and Wetzel counties, along the river or in the interior, the traveler is immediately impressed with the singular dryness and purity of the atmosphere, the crystalline limpidity of the springs and streams, and the tonic-bracing effect of the air at all seasons of the year. The sensation first experienced here by the lowland dweller is one of singular buoyancy of spirit, of sudden relief from the cares of health and the fears of premature death. Miasma—the horror which haunts the dweller in low, flat sections, and conduces to fevers and ague—is unknown here.

Under the influence of a genial climate, many forms of semi-tropical vegetation are almost native to its soil, and the flora will equal, in variety and beauty, that of any other section. Among the hills, living springs flow from the crevices in the rocks, and rills, rivulets and larger streams are encountered in numerous glens and ravines. The scenery is wonderful in its variety of forest and lawn, lofty hill and river, rocky cliffs and green meadows, or growing fields of grain. The sturdiness of the forests, the hardy vigor of all vegetable life, and the munificence of all visible nature cannot fail to to impress the traveler. There is nothing of poverty suggested, and no intimation of sterility on the hill tops and slopes, and no rough rocks, piled heap upon heap, offend the eye as it sweeps the gracefully rounded knobs, which are generally covered with rich, calcareous loam.

The undergrowth, which obstructs the view and increases the labor of clearing in the lower sections, is almost totally absent here, and does not even make its appearance after the clearing or girdling of the timber lots in the light of the sun. these lands are unsurpassed by any in the country for grazing purposes, and seem specially adapted to the raising of sheep. Considerable attention is already being given to this subject, but not as much as it deserves, and no doubt the time is not far distant when these facts will become more fully known and appreciated, and the enterprise thoroughly developed.

POPULATION

The following table exhibits the population of the county at each census since 1820, the first one taken after the county was formed:

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>DATE</th>
<th>WHITE</th>
<th>COLOR'D</th>
<th>TOTAL</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>1820</td>
<td>2,208</td>
<td>111</td>
<td>2,314</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>1830</td>
<td>3,991</td>
<td>113</td>
<td>4,104</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>1840</td>
<td>5,864</td>
<td>90</td>
<td>6,954</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>1850</td>
<td>5,456</td>
<td>42</td>
<td>5,498</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>1860</td>
<td>6,488</td>
<td>29</td>
<td>6,517</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>1870</td>
<td>7,822</td>
<td>10</td>
<td>7,832</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>1880</td>
<td>11,073</td>
<td>13</td>
<td>11,086</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

The following gives the population by districts, 1870 and 1880, showing increase:

- Canterville: 1485 to 1079, decrease 406
- Ellsworth: 3074 to 1890, decrease 1184
- Lincoln: 1785 to 1645, decrease 140
- McElory: 1943 to 1316, decrease 627
- Meade: 1410 to 817, decrease 593
- Union: 1875 to 1085, decrease 290

Totals: 11072 to 7832, decrease 3240

Increase, in ten years, over 41 per cent.
THE FORMATION AND ORGANIZATION OF THE COUNTY

At the time of the Declaration of Independence, and prior to that date, the "House of Burgesses" was the popular branch of colonial legislation in Virginia. Its laws were framed under a charter granted by the British government, to whom its allegiance was due. Among its early enactments was the laying off of the territory into counties, which was continued from time to time, and sub-divisions made, as the interests of the people seemed to demand, and as they extended their settlements westward through the wilderness, beyond the Blue Ridge mountains. In 1738, they established the boundaries of Frederick and Augusta counties, which embraced a vast territory lying west of these mountains. All that part of this vast tract lying northwest of these two counties as far as the Ohio river, and west as far as the colonial territory extended, was designated as "The District of West Augusta."

In 1776, the counties of Ohio and Monongalia were formed out of the northwestern part of this district, and embraced the territory between the States of Maryland and Pennsylvania, on the northeast, and the Big Kanawha on the southwest, lying southeast of the Ohio river. Ohio county extended down the Ohio river, from Pennsylvania to the mouth of Middle Island creek. Tyler county was formed from Ohio county, December 6, 1814, and named in honor of John Tyler, who was governor of Virginia from 1808 to 1811, and father of John Tyler, jr., the tenth president of the United States. It has since been greatly reduced, by the formation of Wetzel county from its territory, and parts of Doddridge and Pleasants counties.

In compliance with the requirements of the act of the Legislature, the justices composing the county court met, and from their old records are taken the following extracts:

ITEMS OF INTEREST FROM THE OLD COUNTY COURT HOUSE RECORDS

"Agreeable to an act of the general assembly of the common-wealth of Virginia, forming the county of Tyler out of part of Ohio county, the justices of the peace commissioned by James Barbour, Esq., governor of the said commonwealth, convened at the house of Charles Wells, the place appointed for holding court of said county, on Monday, the 9th day of January 1815, whereupon, Joseph Martin, Jeremiah Williams, Presley Martin, Joseph McCoy, William Wells, Abraham S. Birkhead, John Nicklin, Ephraim Martin, John Whitten, and Bazil Riggs, the persons commissioned as justices, respectively took the oaths to support the constitution, of fidelity to this commonwealth, the oaths of office, and the oaths to suppress duelling, and took their seats accordingly."

Joseph Martin, who had been commissioned sheriff of the county, came into court and took the oaths required by law, and gave bonds with security; thereupon, permitted to enter upon the duties of his office. Abraham S. Birkhead, having been appointed clerk by the court, took the required oaths, and entered upon the duties of the office. "Moses W. Chapline was also appointed attorney for the commonwealth, by the court; Abner C. Martin appointed deputy sheriff, Moses Williamson appointed commissioner of revenue. James Chapline took the oaths and permitted to practice as attorney in this court. Jeremiah Williams appointed principal surveyor of the county; he is also appointed a commissioner on the part of this county to meet with commissioners of Ohio county, "at the house of Henry Swan, on Fishing creek, on the third Monday in February next," for the purpose of running the line between the two counties. Court adjourned to court in course, "to meet at the house of Ephraim Martin, formerly occupied by Daniel Carroll."
February 13, 1815—"Ordered that the commissioners appointed by law, to ascertain the most proper place for holding courts in this county, and for erecting the public buildings, appear at the house of Presley Martin, on Fishing creek, on the first Monday of the next month for the purposes of executing the duties enjoined on them." The sheriff ordered to hold an election for overseers of the poor in this county, at McCoy's mill, on the second Monday in March next. Joseph McCoy recommended to the governor to be commissioned as coroner; William Ivers appointed commissioner of the revenue, in place of Moses Williamson, jr., Abner C. Martin appointed constable.

March 13, 1815—"Moses W. Chapline, Abraham Samuels, Richard West Moore, Oliver Phelps, and Jacob Beeson, having produced a license to practice law in the superior and inferior courts of the commonwealth, "took the required oath, and are admitted to exercise the duties of their office." Ordered that the place of holding courts in this county hereafter be at the house of William McCoy, near the mill, until otherwise ordered; John Buckhannon appointed constable.

May 8, 1815—"Charles P. Wells, under the ferry establishment of a ferry," permitted to keep an ordinary at their respective houses on the Ohio river. "Ordered, that the thithables allotted to each ferry in this county shall be as follows to wit: one to each, and no more." The first will recorded is that of Charles Wells, deceased, and Charles P. and Nicholas Wells are appointed as administrators of the estate.

June 13, 1817—The fee for ferriage across the Ohio river is fixed at 18½ cents for man and horse. The following rates were established for ordinaries: "Breakfast, dinner and supper, 25 cents each; oats and corn, per gallon, 12½ cents; whisky or brandy, 12½ c. per pint; lodging, 6½ c.; horse to hay for twelve hours, 18½ c.; glass of toddy, 25 c. Ordered that the sum of $1.25 be levied on each thithable in this county, and that the sheriff collect and pay the same to persons who have had their claims levied at this court.

Second Monday in December, 1815—"Ordered that John Witten, James C. Williamson and Obediah Paden, gentlemen, be appointed commissioners, whose duty it shall be to let to the lowest bidder the undertaking of a jail to be built on the public ground in the town of Sistersville, as laid down in the plat of said town; to be built of square hewed timber, twenty-two feet long in the clear and fourteen feet wide, also in the clear," with a hewed timber partition, dividing it into two rooms, iron-lined doors, iron-barred windows, etc. This order rescinded at the court held the second Monday in January, 1816.

February 12, 1816—"Whereas, it appears from the statement by letters of the representatives of this county in the legislature of Virginia, and also a copy of an act of said legislature of Virginia, signed by the clerk of the house of delegates, that the county-seat of this county, established by commissioners appointed by the legislature in the last session to cite and fix upon the most eligible situation for erecting the public buildings and fixing the county-seat, has been removed from Sistersville to the town of Middlebourne, and that this court is authorized by said act to adjourn unto Middlebourne, at the house of Robert Gorrill, until the necessary public buildings shall be erected for holding courts therein."

About two years after the county-seat was permanently located at Middlebourne, a log jail was erected, which was strengthened and improved in the summer of 1820. This old building is still standing, a few rods back of the court house. The second jail was erected in 1826—a brick structure which stood upon the site of the present jail building. The prison now in use was erected in 1874; it is commodious and well finished, and amply supplied with the late improvements for the security and comfort of prisoners. The county courts were for a number of years held in
private houses, until the building of the first court house, about 1822. The two-story brick building now occupied as a court house was erected in 1854, partly upon the site of the old one, which was at that time torn down. One of the remarkable features of the county is its freedom from crimes and misdemeanors, in that respect taking the lead of any county in the State. Its records exhibit very few criminal prosecutions, and there have been periods of several successive years in which the cells of its prison have been without a tenant. This desirable state of affairs is directly traced to the fact that Tyler is pre-eminently a prohibition county—an indisputable witness to the fact that "prohibition does prohibit." In the interior of the county, and away from the Ohio river, there is absolutely no drunkenness and consequently no drunkards, and an entire freedom from the many crimes and evils which are their natural outgrowth.

TYLER COUNTY OFFICIALS,
1815 to 1883

Circuit Court Clerks (Court organized in May, 1815)—David Hickman appointed at the first court, and continued to hold the office by appointment and election until within a few days of the date of his death, which occurred July 18, 1863. He was succeeded by the present incumbent, Christian Engle, who came into the office at the date of the establishment of the State of West Virginia, June 20, 1863. Previous to his election Mr. Engle had been employed in the office for fifteen years.

County Court Clerks—January 9, 1815, Abraham S. Birkhead, who continued in office until June 13, 1831, when David Hickman was elected by the court, and continued until June 20, 1863, at which date the State of West Virginia was formed, and under its constitution the county court was abolished and the board of supervisors instituted, and David Hickman, jr. became its clerk, retaining the position till January 1, 1873, when the county court was re-established. He was then elected clerk of the county court, which position he still retains.

Sheriffs—1815, James Martin; 1817, James C. Williamson; 1820, Arthur Ingham; 1822, William Underwood; 1824, James Stealey; 1826, Mason Stork; 1828, William Wells; 1830, William Delashmutt; 1832, Bazil Riggs; 1834, Jeremiah Williams; 1836, Moses Williamson; 1838, James Bailey; 1840, Joseph McCoy; 1842, Sampson Thistle; 1844, James C. Williamson; 1846, William Johnson; 1848, William Underwood; 1850, James Stealey; 1852, Mason Stock; July 1, 1852, J. W. Kramer, (elected by the people under the change of the law); January 1, 1857, Benjamin S. Morgan; 1859; O. P. Wells; 1861, L. W. T. Martin; 1867, John C. Way; 1871, Thomas Smith; 1873, John Way; 1877, William Powell, 1881, Thomas Smith, present incumbent.

Officers—1815 James Martin, sheriff; Abner C. Martin, deputy; Moses W. Chapline, clerk of the superior court; Abraham S. Birkhead, clerk of the county court; Jeremiah Williams, principal surveyor; Moses W. Chapline, attorney for the commonwealth; William Ivers, commissioner of revenue; Joseph McCoy, coroner; Joseph Martin, Jeremiah Williams, Presley Martin, Joseph McCoy, William Wells, Abraham S. Birkhead, John Nicklin, Ephraim Martin, John Whitten, Bazil Riggs, justices composing the county court.

Officers—1883 William M. Powell, member of the legislature; Thomas L. Stealey, judge of circuit court; Christian Engle; Silas Smith (president), Samuel Mayfield, John B. Gorrell, commissioners composing county court; David Hickman, clerk of county court; Thomas Smith, sheriff; James Stealey, prosecuting attorney; Canada Vandergrift, county surveyor; James W. Chesney, assessor; T. N. Parks, county superintendent of schools; justices of the peace—Ellsworth district, D. B. Howard, John H. Shriver; Centreville district, Andrew W. Duty, George W. Davis, Moea district, James Mahan, W. A. Smith; McElroy district.
William R. McIntyre, Samuel C. Nichols; Lincoln district, Martin A. Dopler, William W. Givens; Union district, Salem Grim, Benjamin S. Morgan.

Tyler County Post offices—Bearsville, Bookers Mills, Conaway, Cork, Josephs Mills, Kidwell, Littles Mills, Lone Tree, Long Reach, McKim, Middlebourne, Moores, Pursley, Ripleys, Sancho, Shirley, Sistersville, Wick.

MIDDLEBOURNE, THE COUNTY SEAT

This is a town of about 350 inhabitants, delightfully situated upon the north bank of Middle Island creek, nine miles south of Sistersville, on the Ohio river, with which it is connected by a turnpike road. The creek on which the town is located takes a course of about fifty miles in reaching the Ohio river, into which it empties one mile above St. Mary’s, opposite Middle island; the distance by direct line to this point would not exceed twenty miles. About two miles above is what is known as “the jug handle,” where the stream runs for a distance of seven miles around the hills, returning so that the distance from the north bank of one bed to the south bank of the other is only about ninety feet, forming a great natural curiosity. A narrow channel has been excavated across this space, affording a never-failing water power of eleven feet fall, which is being utilized. Across the creek, in the south part of the town, on the road leading to Centerville, a magnificent iron bridge has been constructed, at a cost of $16,000.

Middlebourne is finely located for a summer residence. The varied landscape of hill and valley and sparkling streams, the clear cold water, pure mountain air and pleasant drives in the vicinity are all that could be desired to contribute to the comfort, health and pleasure of the sojourner. The town has two churches (Methodist Episcopal and Baptist), two secret societies (Masons and Odd Fellows), one newspaper (Tyler County Star, connected with which is a job printing department), a good school, five stores, two hotels, a saw-mill, a furniture store, drug store, and several shops. The business of the town is represented as follows:

Dealers in general merchandise, L. L. Stealey, C. F. Kotzebeue, B. G. McCarty; groceries, Israel Smith, J. W. Swan, millinery, Mrs. E. Kay; boots and shoes, John Shepherd; druggist, Henry A. Rymer; blacksmiths, B. Swan, William Detwiler, Levi Ankrom; hotels, Tyler House (Ambrose Smith), Travelers Home (J. B. Jemison); practicing physicians, Henry A. Rymer, W. E. Stathers, M. B. Maloy; practicing attorneys, G. L. Stealey (judge of circuit court), James Stealey (prosecuting attorney), T. N. Parks, B. Engle, L. N. McKeight, W. J. Boreman, G. D. Smith; L. L. Stealey, postmaster. In the vicinity of the town, several saw-mills are located, and three miles south of town is situated the Long Reach saw and barrel manufactory, (Colonel D. D. Johnson, president); manufacture kegs and barrels ready to set up, and transport them to the Ohio river in barges of their own construction.

Robert Gorrell came to this point in 1798, accompanied by his family, among whom was his son-in-law, Daniel Haines. Mr. Gorrell had purchased at that time all the land on which the town is located, and much in the vicinity, as a part of the McFarland lands. He built a cabin and settled at this point, and about the year 1812, had a portion of his real estate laid off into town lots, and called the place Middlebourne. Having, with the assistance of others who had settled in the vicinity, secured the permanent location of the county seat here, in 1816, he made a sale of a number of the lots, on which houses were erected, and the settlement commenced growing.

The town became incorporated February 3, 1871, by act of the legislature, which declared the municipal authorities to consist of a
mayor and six councilmen, who together should form a common council. The first officers were as follows: J. E. Boyers, mayor; D. F. Pugh, clerk; R. R. Swan, L. L. Stealey, J. C. Way, John Anderson, D. Hickman, Jacob Carroll, council. The following is a list of mayors from this time until 1883: 1871-3, J. E. Boyers; 1874, G. L. Lowther; 1875, George Wade; 1876, T. J. Sellers; 1877-8, B. Swan; 1879, C. E. Barr; 1880, J. N. McKnight; 1881-2, T. J. Sellers; 1883, James Stealey. Present officers (1883): James Stealey, mayor; G. D. Smith, clerk; B. Engle, C. E. Barr, John Shepherd, John Anderson, J. A. Burgbacher, J. R. Jemison, council.

CHURCHES

The Baptist Church—For several years prior to the regular organization of the society, services were held in private houses in the town of Middlebourne, conducted by missionary preachers and members of the church who resided here. The regular Baptist church was constituted in the town August 12, 1839, by Elders A. J. Garrett, James Griffin, Samuel Archibald and James Morris. Members: Elder James Morris, John Smith, Andrew Dare, Samuel Morris, John Fletcher, Miss Elizabeth Morris, Dare Morris, Susan Fletcher, Susan Gordon. Sermon by Elder Garret from Matt. 16:13. For a number of years services were held in the court-house, until the year 1849, when the church building which they now occupy was erected. Present membership, 75; regular meetings, the Friday night of or before the full moon in each month.

The Methodist Episcopal Church—This society was organized in Middlebourne in 1825, and the first church building was erected in 1835. A complete history of the origin and growth of the church and a list of the pastors cannot be given, as its old records were swept away with the dwelling of Lewis Martin, the recording steward of the circuit (which was located on Point Pleasant creek) during the great flood of 1875. In 1840, the society erected a parsonage, which is being replaced by a new one (March, 1833). In 1857, their present church building was erected, valued at $1,000. Present membership, 75; Rev. N. B. Johnson, pastor.

MIDDLEBOURNE LODGE NO. 34, A. F. & A. M.

This lodge was organized by a dispensation granted in June, 1867, with the following officers: R. A. Claughton, W. M.; James Burns, S. W.; Thomas J. Sellers, J. W.; C. Engle, secretary; William McMunn, J. D.; C. Engle, R. A. Claughton and J. T. Sellers were the only Master Masons in town at the date of the organization. Past Masters: R. A. Claughton, T. J. Sellers, C. Engle, John C. Way, David F. Pugh, Samuel II. Bell. Present officers: T. J. Sellers, W. M.; R. B. F. Martin, S. W.; James Burgbacher J. W.; John Riggle, secretary; L. L. Stealey, treasurer, J. B. Jemison, S. D.; John Stealey, J. D.; C. Engler, tyler. The lodge erected a fine brick building on Main street, in the summer of 1874, in the second story of which is their lodge room, which is well furnished and nicely fitted up; this property is valued at $3,000. They are at present in a flourishing and prosperous condition. Present membership, 75; regular meetings, the Friday night of or before the full moon in each month.

MIDDLEBOURNE LODGE NO. 69 I. O. O. F.

This lodge was organized June 5, 1874, with the following officers: W. L. Boreman, N. G.; J. C. Way, V. G.;
G. W. Carpenter, W. H. Huth, F. H. J. King, P. H. Engle, J. C. Way. Past grand: W. I. Boreman, B. Engle, William K. Huth, B. Swan, G. W. Carpenter, R. A. Martin, John Woodburn, G. Wade, W. W. Martin, I. N. McKnight, W. M. Powell, G. D. Smith, D. Hickman, John Shepherd. Present officers: T. N. Parks, N. G.; D. B. Long, V. G.; B. Swan, secretary; G. D. Smith, treasurer, and present representative to the Grand Lodge. Membership, March 1, 1883, 32; and by act of the Grand Lodge, Oak Hill Lodge No. 65, I. O. O. F., of Centreville, this county, was consolidated with Middlebourne Lodge, April 1, 1883, increasing the membership to nearly 50. Regular meetings on Saturday night of each week. The lodge owns the building, in which its neatly furnished room is located, on the corner of Broad and Main streets, valued at $2,000.

SISTERSVILLE

The town was first laid out in the fall of 1815, soon after the time of the formation of the county, upon the lands of two sisters, Misses Sarah (now Mrs. McCoy) and Delila Wells, in consequence of which it was given the name of “Sistersville.” This town was made the first county seat, but as the larger portion of the inhabitants of the new county were located along Mill Island creek, the commissioners appointed for the purpose fixed upon Middlebourne as the permanent seat of justice, being located more to the convenience of the majority. For many years after the town was established, it contained but few inhabitants, and up to 1840, not over a dozen houses constituted the entire village. It was expected that it would remain the county seat, but failing in that, many of the lots laid out upon the original plat continued to be used as cornfields. It remained an important shipping point, however, and its business extended up Middle Island creek nearly as far as the town of West Union. Large quantities of the valuable timber products of that section came down that stream to a point six miles from the town, whence it would be transported by the turnpike road. The most thickly populated part of the county was then along this creek, with which Sistersville enjoyed a lively trade.

In 1837, a new survey was made by W. H. Browse, and recorded. A charter was granted, which, through troubles afterward arising, was allowed to expire, and “an act to amend and re-enact the charter of the town of Sistersville” was passed by the West Virginia legislature February 27, 1866, the municipal authorities to be a mayor, recorder, and five councilmen, for whom the first election was held on the fourth Thursday in March, 1866. The town officers March 1, 1883, are: Robert Henderson, mayor; Jerry Murphy, recorder; A. C. Cutler, E. A. Barr, W. F. Rice, George Graham, A. B. Wilson, members of the council; J. H. McCoy, town solicitor; J. D. McCoy, town sergeant; Jesse Coffield, H. W. Williamson, police.

Sistersville has now a population of about 400; it is located on the southeast bank of the Ohio river, 48 miles south of Wheeling, and nine miles northwest of Middlebourne, the county-seat, with which it is connected by a turnpike. It contains three churches (Methodist Episcopal, Presbyterian and Baptist), a Masonic and an Odd Fellows lodge, a fine two-story school building, numerous stores and shops, a woolen mill, flouring mill, steam tannery and a weekly newspaper and job printing establishment. It has a daily mail both from the north and south, by the river, and a tri-weekly mail to Middlebourne, and is a regular landing for Ohio river steamers. It is located on the line of the Ohio River railroad, now in course of construction from Wheeling to Point Pleasant.

When the town was first settled there were three families within sight of each other, living one mile apart, that contained in the aggregate, seventy-two children, viz: Charles Wells, 22 (10 girls, of whom Mrs. McCoy, aged 89, is the only one who survives, and 12 boys); Samuel
Scott, 21; Mr. Gordon (who lived on the Ohio side of the river), 28. There is an old grave yard on the farm south of Sistersville known as the "Wells Cemetery," where the members of the family are buried.

THE SCHOOLS

The school building in Sistersville (Lincoln district) was erected in 1869; the members of the board of education at the date of its erection were: B. F. Shiver, William Roome, and A. D. Soper; its cost (including the improvements since made upon it, and the lot on which it stands), was $6,000; it is a two story brick structure, containing four rooms and three departments. The graded school was established in 1873, and the following is a list of the present teachers of the different departments (1883): R. S. Taggart, principal and teacher of the higher grade; Miss M. Marsh, intermediate; Miss V. Anzant, primary. The following is a list of principals since the establishment of the schools: James McClary, A. B. Wilson, I. N. McKnight, R. S. Taggart. The enumeration of youth in this sub district (No.6) for the past year was about 200. The schools of the district are well attended and ably taught, and the people are justly proud of them.

LONG REACH BAPTIST CHURCH

The regular Baptist Church, located at Sistersville, was first organized as a branch of the Marietta church in 1831, by Elder Jeremiah Dale, then pastor at the latter place. The ministers who officiated successively from that time until 1838, were: Revs. Alfred Dana, Allen Darrow, Isaac Van Brunt, and James Gabriel. During that time the meetings were held part of the time at the house of William Johnson, seven miles below Sistersville, and part of the time on Middle Island creek, near Little's Mills. In June 1838, the little branch was recognized as an independent Baptist Church, with eighteen constituent members, eleven of whom were dismissed from the Marietta church in March of that year. Of the original eighteen, but one is known to be now living, Mrs. Catharine Cochran, a member of the Willow Island Church, in Pleasants county.

The brick church now occupied by the society was dedicated in December, 1838, being, it is believed, the first building erected in the county exclusively for church purposes, and for a number of years being the only church building in the place, and often used by the other denominations. Its present value is estimated at about $1,500. From the time of the organization the list of pastors is as follows: 1838, James Gabriel, one year; August, 1839, F. H. Johnson, two years; January, 1842, Allen Darrow, one year; April, 1843, James Woods, four and one-half years; January, 1848, B. T. F. Cake, three and one half years; July, 1852, J. W. Alvis, three years; March, 1856, James Woods, four years; June, 1860, G. C. Sedwick, one year, January, 1863, A. Woods, eight and one-quarter years; February, 1874, to the present time (over nine years), George Stewart.

When the church was organized Jacob Lewis was ordained as deacon; afterward David Dye and William Trippet; Elder George Stewart served as deacon for a number of years, until ordained as a minister. The three deacons remaining are: A. Dare, R. P. Johnson, present incumbent. Since the organization, three of the members of the church have been licensed to preach, one of whom died soon after being licensed; the other two (George Stewart and T. C. Johnson) are still in the ministry. Present membership of church, about 140.

THE PRESBYTERIAN CHURCH

Action was taken by the presbytery of the Old School Presbyterian church of Washington,
at a meeting held in October, 1842, the result of which was that Messrs. Flemming and Whitham were appointed a committee, who immediately afterward organized a church at Sistersville, consisting of twenty members, with the following elders, viz.: Samuel Corbitt, Andrew Mitchelltree and John McCandless; Rev. William Bonar was appointed stated supply for the ensuing year.

The church building which the society now owns and occupies was erected in 1846, under the administration of Rev. Bonar; it has since been repaired and improved, until now it is valued at $2,000; a fine parsonage is also owned by the society, valued at $2,000. Rev. William Bonar remained until April, 1851, and received sixty-two additional members into the church, baptized ten adults and fifty-seven children; in the meantime, four members died and twenty-three were dismissed to other churches; Rev. McFarlan, November 1851, to spring of 1852; Rev. J. W. McKennon, from December, 1853, to spring of 1854; Rev. John S. Marquis, May, 1855, to the close of the year 1857; Rev. William Aikin, December, 1859, to March, 1861. During the periods above named, and until after the war, the following served as occasional supplies: Revs. Carroll, Harvey, Blackford, Duncan, McCuskey (who aided in building the church), Forbes, Taneyhill and Alexander. The first regular minister after the war was Rev. James M. Nourse (from October 13, 1867, to July, 1882), who assisted in building the parsonage, received into membership seventy-six adults, baptized twelve adults and twenty children. In forty years the number admitted into membership was 212; forty-seven adults baptized and 135 children; there have been six ruling elders appointed, three of whom are dead; five deacons installed, one of whom is dead and two dismissed to other churches; there have been forty-two deaths in the church, and eighty-two members dismissed to other churches. Since July, 1832, the church has been without a regular pastor, but the charge will be taken in April, 1883. Present condition, attended by seventy-five scholars; J. T. Forcythe, superintendent. There are thirteen classes, and in their library are 400 volumes.

**EPISCOPAL CHURCH**

Occasional preaching has been had in Sistersville for over twenty years past, by Rev. S. D. Tompkins and other Episcopal missionaries, and a society was regularly organized in 1882, by Rev. Jacob Betttingham, who still continues to hold services on the second Sabbath in each month at the Methodist Episcopal church building. The number of communicants is twenty. Although they have as yet been unable to erect a church edifice, they expect to be soon enabled to accomplish it, upon a lot which they now own.

**PHOENIX LODGE NO. 75 A. F. & A. M.**

This lodge was instituted February 7, 1878, with the following officers: John Cherry, W. M.; Granville L. Lowther, S. W.; Eli W. Russell, J. W.; Philo W. Stocking, treasurer; James L. Gillespie, secretary; Frank E. McCoy, S. D.; John C. Morrison, J. D.; Daniel Cox, tyler. Granville L. Lowther, W. M.; John Summers, S. W.; Daniel Cox, J. W.; Edward Rome, treasurer; Jeremiah Murphy, secretary; William T. Taylor, S. D.; Robert Henderson, J. D.; John R. Dunfee, tyler. Membership 20:

**TYLER ENCAMPMENT NO. 30, I. O. O. F.**

This encampment was organized at Sistersville, July 17, 1882, with twelve charter members. The following were the first officers: S. D. Knight, C. P.; Abraham Currier, S. W.; E. L. Minor, J. W.; E. A. Bar,
H. P.; Robert Henderson, scribe; Joshua Russell, treasurer. The present officers are as follows: Abraham Cutter, C. P.; R. L. Minor, S. W.; Lewis Sim, J. W.; E. A. Barr, H. P.; Robert Henderson, scribe; Joshua Russell, treasurer. Membership, 13; regular meetings, the first and second Monday of each month.

HIAWATHA LODGE NO. 83
I. O. O. F.

This lodge was organized at Sistersville, December 7, 1877, with the following officers: Joshua Russell, N. G.; W. F. Leopold, V. G.; Robert Henderson, secretary; E. H. Fetty, treasurer. Past Grands: Joshua Russell, W. F. Leopold, Robert Henderson, S. D. Knight, E. A. Barr, E. H. Fetty, Levi Winesburg, R. L. Minor, J. A. S. Daniels, E. V. Woods. Present officers: Lewis Sim, M. G. J. M. Stewart, V. G.; Robert Henderson, secretary; O. P. Sim, treasurer. Membership 24; regular meetings, Saturday night of each week.

PERSONAL HISTORY DEPARTMENT
OF TYLER COUNTY
ELLSWORTH DISTRICT

CHARLES ERVIN BARR—isa son of Edwin Alonzo and Louisa (Swan) Barr, and was born in Tyler county on the 4th of December, 1847. His marriage was consummated in Monroe county, Ohio, at Clarington, May 14, 1871, Emma Walton joining her life with his on that date. They have two sons, and death has taken one from them. Edwin Alonzo was born September 11, 1872; George Randolph, born April 19, 1875 died June 8, 1879; Charles Albert Emmett was born December 24, 1879. George Walton, born October 13, 1813, in Pennsylvania, and Frances (Bishop) Walton, born August 4, 1811, in Ohio, are the parents of Mrs. Barr, who was born in Monroe county, Ohio April 25, 1852. Her parents are still residents in Ohio. The father of Mr. Barr and one of his brothers were soldiers through the 1861 war, serving in Company C, 7th West Virginia Infantry, of which company Edwin A. Barr was captain. Mrs. Barr had two brothers in that war, Joseph and Francis, who served in Company F, 77th Ohio Infantry. Joseph was nine months a prisoner at Andersonville, and wounded in the hand. Francis, soon after coming home, became crazy from the hardships and exposures of his army life. He was sent to Dayton, where he remained three years, and then to Athens, where he died February 24, 1881. Charles E. Barr and his wife are active, earnest workers in the Christian faith, members of the Methodist Episcopal Church. Mr. Barr is steward in the church, and is licensed as an exhorter. Both are doing all the good they can. Mr. Barr has been mayor of Middlebourne, and four years member of the council, which latter position he still fills. He is in the hardware, tinware, etc., business at Middlebourne, Tyler county, West Virginia.

R. E. BILLINGSLEY—son of Samuel and Harriet L. (Evans) Billingsley, was born in Tyler county, March 31, 1846. His wife is Annie M. Attleberger, born in Pennsylvania, June 16, 1847, a daughter of Samuel and Jennie (McGinnis) Attleberger, who came to make their home in Tyler county in 1869. April 20, 1871, witnessed the record of the marriage of Mr. and Mrs. Billingsley, and two sons brighten the home their union has established. Guy W. was born April 5, 1872, and Byron S. February 25, 1874. Mr. Billingsley has always made his home in the county of his birth, and for four years, 1877-81, he was in the public service of the county as deputy sheriff. He is engaged in stock dealing, with his post office address at Middlebourne, Tyler county, West Virginia.
JAMES ANDREW BURGBACHER—son of Mathias and Mary Catherine (Cunningham) Burgbacher, was born in Woodsfield, Monroe county, Ohio, December 17, 1852. He became a resident in Tyler county in 1878, and his wedded life began in this county, Amanda Jane Smith becoming his wife at Middlebourne, May 23, 1880. In the home their marriage established is one little daughter, Emma Amelia, born March 27, 1881. Amanda J. Smith was born in Middlebourne, March 15, 1859, and is a daughter of Israel and Mary Ann (Ankrom) Smith, both born in Tyler county. Mr. Burgbacher has three uncles, James, Thomas and Josephus Cunningham, who were soldiers through the years of the civil war. James A. Burgbacher is prosperously established in business, conducting a merchant tailoring establishment at Middlebourne, Tyler county, West Virginia.

JAMES BURNS—is a native of Ireland, born in County Antrim, in February, 1804, a son of James and Sarah (Story) Burns, who passed their lives in Ireland. He came to America in 1829, and in the same summer helped to build the first railroad bridge built in America. He worked two years in Washington during President Jackson’s administration, helping to build the treasury and patent office edifice, and after that helped to put down the flagging about the White House. He often saw “Old Hickory” in those days. After this work he went to North Carolina, and helped to build the State house there; then worked on most all the locks along the Chesapeake & Ohio canal, and on aqueducts at Brims Furnace, the Cannaquig, etc. He helped to build the bridge at the Relay House across the Patsapco, which has eight arches, and is the largest stone work in America. He built railroad bridges through Indiana, and superintended such work, at Flint creek, Bartholomew county, in Baltimore, Maryland, in 1831, Sarah Stevens became his wife. Since they made their home in Tyler county, Mr. Burns has done nearly all the mason work of the county, and has cleared his farm. He has now quit any work but looking after his farm, and is resting from the labors of a well-spent life. His grandfather was a Scotchman, and an uncle to the poet, “Bobby Burns.” James Burns receives his mail at Middlebourne, Tyler county, West Virginia.

BENJAMIN ENGLE—is a son of Christian and Amy (Hartley) Engle who made their home in Tyler county in 1836. Their son Benjamin was here born, June 22, 1848, and his life to the present time has been spent in this county. He qualified himself for the profession of law, and was admitted to practice at the bar of Tyler county, and in addition to his practice as an attorney and counselor at law, he has served as deputy clerk of the circuit court ever since he was old enough to assume the work. His father has been clerk of the circuit court since 1863, and is the present incumbent of the office. The wife of Benjamin Engle is Nancy, daughter of Thomas and Caroline (Hickman) Stealey, and she was born in this county, November 23, 1852. Her parents were born in this county, and her father is judge of the circuit court of Tyler, Wetzel, Doddridge and Ritchie counties. He was elected in 1880 for a term of six years. The three children of Mr. and Mrs. Benjamin Engle are: Paul, born May 8, 1874; Thomas Stealey, January 2, 1876; Amy, February 27, 1878. Benjamin Engle’s post office address is Middlebourne Tyler county, West Virginia.

ABNER HEADLEY—who was born in Trumbull county, Ohio, April 30, 1836, became a resident in Tyler county in 1850. At that time settlement in this locality was scattering, and the country not much improved. The roads were few, there were no free schools; and the school houses, which were built of logs were far apart. His parents, Amos and Experience (Landley) Headley, came here in 1839, settled near Centreville, which was where he was born, February 3, 1796, and she was born Feb. 8, 1802, and died March
20, 1848, and he died January 18, 1872. In this county, August 16, 1860, Abner Headley and Martha G. Twyman were wedded, and he now owns and carries on a well improved farm in Ellsworth district, giving his time largely to raising of stock. In their home are six children, born: Wilford W., May 27, 1861; Nancy, January 25, 1863; Samuel W., October 15, 1864; Amos L., December 2, 1866; George L., January 23, 1869; Joseph W., October 6, 1872. Charles and Martha (Congroves) Twyman are the parents of Mrs. Headley, who was born in Kentucky, May 11, 1836. Abner Headley has been one of the most efficient road surveyors ever elected in his district. His post office address is Middleboume, Tyler county, West Virginia.

JOHN HENDERSON—is one of the substantial residents of Tyler county, West Virginia, owning and cultivating a farm of 200 acres in Ellsworth district. He was a son of William and Lydia (Long) Henderson, and was born in Greene county, Pennsylvania, March 7, 1834. His mother is deceased and his father now living in Wetzel county, where John Henderson made his home in 1867. August 8, 1857, in New Martinsville, Wetzel county, the words were spoken linking in on the lives of John Henderson and Margaret J. Angus, and their children are recorded: Richard, born January 22, 1859, lives in Tyler county; Mary Jane, May 7, 1861, lives in this county; Samuel S., May 6, 1863, died April 28, 1864; Martha Florence, January 18, 1866; William Franklin, September 3, 1868; John W., March 16, 1871; George Washington, February 1, 1874; Jessie E. Belle, December 19, 1877; Ida Olivia, September 18, 1880; James Fred, March 19, 1882—the seven last named living at home. Richard and Rebecca (Braden) Angus, both now deceased, were the parents of Mrs. Henderson, and she was born in Monroe county, Ohio, August 27, 1841. In the war between the States, John Henderson and one of his brothers were volunteers in the 25th Ohio Infantry, in which John Henderson enlisted March 22, 1863. At the battle of Honey Hill, South Carolina, he lost his right arm, having participated with fidelity in the engagements of his regiment to that date. His farm is adapted to stock-raising, in which he is largely engaged, and he may be addressed at Conaway, Tyler county, West Virginia.

DAVID HICKMAN—born in Middlebourne, Tyler county, October 8, 1844, was in the place of his birth joined in wedlock with Sallie E. Boreman, September 19, 1866. Their children are three: Martha B., born July 25, 1867; Francis R., January 11, 1870; Catherine B., January 20, 1877. David and Nancy (Wells) Hickman were the parents of the subject of this sketch, and his wife is a daughter of William I. and Martha E. (Stealey) Boreman. Her parents are natives of Tyler county, and in this county the mother of Mr. Hickman was born. His father settled here in 1818. David Hickman has served the people of Tyler county in the following official positions: Clerk of the board of supervisors, March 15, 1864, to January 1, 1873; county recorder, January 1, 1869, to January 1, 1873; clerk of the county court, 1873, and is still filling the office. He is also doing business as claim agent. Address, Middlebourne, Tyler county, West Virginia.

JARRETT INGHRAM—was born in Monongalia county, Virginia, May 5, 1856. In the year following his birth his parents, Latham and Frances F. (More) Inghram, took up their residence in Tyler county. At that time, Ellsworth district was a settlement in the woods, and there were only three families settled in the vicinity. But several families came in during the year, and quite a little neighborhood was founded. Since that date, change and improvements have been the order of the day, until at the present there is no comfort of life lacking in what is now a busy and thriving district. The Conaway Methodist Episcopal Church where Mr. Inghram and his family worship is only one-fourth mile from his farm on Elk Fork creek. January
20, 1873, in Tyler county, were spoken the words joining in one the lives of Jarrett Inghram and Rebecca Parks, and their home is on the farm in Ellsworth district, in the cultivation of which Mr. Inghram's time is occupied. One son, Albert L, was born to them February 8, 1874, and he died March 6th following. Eli and Mary (Stackpole) Parks are the parents of the wife of Mr. Inghram, and her birth was in Tyler county, the date August 17, 1853. The post office address of Jarrett Inghram is Conaway, Tyler county, West Virginia.

BENJAMIN F. LEACH—is a native of Maryland, born in Anne-Arundel county, September 5, 1832. In Monroe county, Ohio, September 15, 1853, he was united in marriage with Catherine Walters, who was born in that State and county, January 11, 1836. Their children are: Sarah E., born February 19, 1855; Thomas V., July 29, 1857; Ethelinda Isadore, March 3, 1860; Joseph W., September 3, 1861; Oliver A., June 4, 1865; Maggie L., June 30, 1868; Martha Isabella, May 19, 1870; Mary Catherine, June 1, 1872; Alice Ann, October 22, 1875. In the war between the States, Benjamin F. Leach enlisted August 17, 1862, in Company E, 98th Ohio Infantry, and he was wounded at the battle of Perrysville, Kentucky, October 8, 1862, and discharged in May, 1863. After recovering from his wound, he re-enlisted, serving until the end of the war in Company I, 179th Ohio Infantry. Among the subsequent engagements of the regiment was the battle of Nashville, Tennessee, in which he was a participant. His brother-in-law, Edward Bramhall, was a member of the same company, and served with him till the close of the war. William and Esther Elizabeth (Mitchell) Leach, parents of Benjamin F., were born in Maryland. His mother died in 1838, and his father, born September 15, 1806, died November 9, 1852. The demise of both occurred in Ohio. The parents of Mrs. Catherine Leach, Samuel Walters, born in Pennsylvania in 1797, and Catherine (Snyder) Walters, born in 1791, died in Ohio, the former July 2, 1854, and the latter July 14, 1880. In 1873, with his family, Mr. Leach made his home in Tyler county and in Ellsworth district is engaged in farming and teaming. He has been surveyor of roads in his district. Middlebourne, Tyler county, West Virginia, is his post office address.

JOHN F. LEWIS—is engaged in farming and stock-raising in Ellsworth district, Tyler county, West Virginia. He was born in this county, February 9, 1844, a son of Washington and Rebecca (Culpen) Lewis, who made their home here in 1840. He enlisted March 17, 1862, in Company E, 10th West Virginia Infantry, and was engaged in battles of Buckhannon, Wardensville, Beverly, Droop Mountain, Leetown, Maryland Heights, Hillsborough, Snickers Gap, Kernstown, Martinsburg, Halftown, Berryville and Winchester, between August 30, 1862, date of battle of Buckhannon, and September 19, 1864, date of Winchester battle. At Winchester he was wounded, a ball entering the head near the left temple, passing out through the left eye, and carrying it away entirely. He was sent to the Parkersburg hospital for treatment, and from there discharged May 29, 1865. Since leaving the army he has voted the Republican ticket, every time. In Tyler county, November 13, 1868, John F. Lewis and Edith Britton were united in marriage. She was born in Monroe county, then part of Virginia, April 4, 1845, and her parents, Horatio and Elizabeth (Husk) Britton, came to Tyler county in 1867. Mr. and Mrs. J. E. Lewis have been the parents of nine children: the three surviving live with them. They were: Selma Belle, born September 9, 1869, died July 3, 1871; Rosella, October 23, 1870, died May 20, 1871; Melvin, April 29, 1872, died November 23, 1876; Thomas Winfield, March 19, 1874, died Jarrett, April 9, 1876; Josiah R., twin of Jarrett, died November 29, 1876; Francis M., March 5, 1880, died November 23, 1882; Charles Marion, December 19, 1881. John F. Lewis' post office address is Conaway, Tyler county, West Virginia.
JOHN MCHENRY—son of James and Rebecca (White) MCHENRY, and Susanna Clark, daughter of Jacob M. and Sarah (Allen) Clark, were united in marriage in Marshall county, West Virginia. That was the county in which both were born, his birth occurring March 5, 1825, and hers March 12, 1828. In 1869, they cast their fortunes in with the people of Tyler county, making their home upon the pleasant farm, in the cultivation of which and in stock-raising his time is engaged. In their home are the three sons of their union: Roscoe, Wilbem G., and Silas. The post office address of John McHenry is Middlebourne, Tyler county, West Virginia.

MYRON REES MALOY, M. D.—son of Rees and Jane (Caldwell) Maloy, was born in Washington county, Pennsylvania, December 14, 1837, and became a resident in Tyler county when thirty years of age. At Middlebourne, this county, January 5, 1869, he was joined in wedlock with Sophia, daughter of James and Nancy (Ankrom) Stealey. Her father is a native Virginian, born in Clarksburg, Harrison county, and her mother was born in Waynesburg, Pennsylvania. Her own birth was in Middlebourne, Tyler county, the date October 18, 1841. Dr. and Mrs. Maloy have one child, a son, born June 17, 1872, and named James Rees Maloy. Dr. Maloy came to Centreville, Tyler county, West Virginia, in August, 1867, and entered upon the practice of his profession on the day of his arrival. On January 1, 1872, he entered into partnership with E. B. Conaway, M. D., of Centreville, with whom he continued until October 1, 1873. In the spring of 1874, he moved to Middlebourne, where he practiced alone until March, 1881, when he entered into partnership with W. E. Stathers, M. D., and they continued together until June 1, 1882, when on account of failing health, Dr. Maloy was forced to retire from practice. His residence and address are at Middlebourne, Tyler county, West Virginia.

JEREMIAH MILTON MARTIN—was a son of Manning Martin, born in Virginia, and Mary (Long) Martin, born in Pennsylvania, who, after joining their lives in wedlock, settled in Tyler county, in 1826. Here the subject of this sketch was born, December 16, 1834. From this county he went to the defense of the National government in the 1861 war, and here the home of his married life is established. He has filled various offices of public trust, and has seen all his children comfortably settled in life. In Harrison county, then in Virginia, September 3, 1857, Jeremiah M. Martin married Catherine B. Mathes, who was born in Monongalia county, Virginia, September 3, 1857, a daughter of Charles and Isabella (Courtney) Mathes. Her father was born in New Jersey, and her mother in that part of Virginia now included in New Jersey, and her mother in that part of Virginia now included in West Virginia. Mr. and Mrs. Martin are the parents of: Mary Isabella (Warner), born July 3, 1857; Frances Adaline (Driggs), January 26, 1860; Virginia Alice (Summers), August 29, 1862; Alfred Nelson, August 19, 1866; Ann Mary, October 4, 1872. The three eldest are married and living in homes of their own, and the youngest are with their parents. Mr. Martin enlisted in 1862, in Company E, 14th West Virginia Infantry, served three years, and was in all the engagements of his regiment. On the Lynchburg raid he was taken very sick, and, after three months of suffering, became so affected in health that he has never since that date been able to do a full day's work. In spite of that, he has cleared his farm and improved it, putting up a good house that, with its furniture, was destroyed by fire, then putting up another, equally good and with fine outbuildings, and making a good home. He was postmaster at Kidwell for more than ten years, and has been, with the exception of two terms, school trustee ever since the present free school system was adopted. His address is Kidwell, Tyler county, West Virginia.

REUBEN ALEXANDER MARTIN—was a son of Reuben and Nancy (Courtney) Martin, who made
their home in Tyler county in 1836. Here Reuben A. was born, April 5, 1840, and here he was married, August 9, 1865, Octavia Smith becoming his wife on that date. Her birth was in Tyler county, the date September 23, 1843, and John B. and Susan S. (Gorrell) Smith her parents. They have been residents in Tyler county since 1826. In the home of Mr. and Mrs. Martin are their four children: Iva May, born May 19, 1866; Laura Evedna, February 7, 1868; Warren Judson, November 12, 1871; Susan Cleona Blanche, November 8, 1881; R. A. Martin enlisted, October 16, 1861, in Company K, 7th West Virginia Infantry, and was in the following battles: Front Royal, Harrison's Landing, second Bull Run, Rappahannock Station, third Bull Run, Robsons Cross Roads, Locust Grove, and all engagements of the campaign of the Virginia valley. In the last named battle he was wounded in the side, and after recovering was in the battles of the Wilderness and at Spottsylvania, where he remained through the summer of 1864. He was then in a two days engagement at North Anne, next at Strawberry Hill, then Cold Harbor, where there was six days fighting, then at Petersburg, where, in the second day's fighting he received a wound in the arm which disabled him, and ended his active service. Mr. Martin has been registrar, constable and member of the board of education in his district, and is both farmer and merchant, prospering in all he undertakes. His residence and place of business is Kidwell, Tyler county, West Virginia.

ROBERT B. F. MARTIN—born April 19, 1838, in Tyler county, is descended from one of the pioneer families of this county, as his grandfather settled here in the last year of the eighteenth century, when only the most hardy pioneers had penetrated here, and Reuben Martin, father of Robert B. F., was born in the county, in 1802. The mother of Robert B. F., whose name before marriage was Nancy Courtney, is no longer living. In October, 1861, the subject of this sketch enlisted in Company K, 7th West Virginia Infantry, and served two years, the last six months was sergeant in ambulance train, then mustering out on consolidation of company as second sergeant. He had two brothers in the same company, R. A. Martin, who served three years, and Anthony D., who served from 1863 until close of war. The last named contracted sickness in the service from which he died soon after returning home. The wife of Robert B. F. Martin is Laura F., daughter of Christian and Amy (Hartley) Engle, and she was born in Middlebourne, March 31, 1841, and was joined in marriage with Mr. Martin on the 16th of December, 1863. They have three children: Christian B., born October 18, 1865; Asia, March 20, 1867; Earle R., B., August 11, 1874. Farming and stock-raising is the business of Mr. Martin and he has served the public as deputy sheriff of the county. He may be addressed at Middlebourne, Tyler county, West Virginia.

GEORGE MASON—was born and wedded in Greene county, Pennsylvania, His birth occurred November 7, 1813, and his marriage Feb ruary 23, 1836. In 1839 he came to Tyler county, owning two horses and a plow, two cows and nine head of sheep. From that start he has made his present fortune, owning now 1,000 acres of the best improved farm lands in the county, and having the name, as he deserves, of being one of the best farmers of Tyler county. The county was little improved when he came, and he still owns the house, which was his residence until 1881, in which the first county court of Tyler county was held. He helped to build the first school-houses in the county, and has been foremost in all its improvements. His parents were James and Mary (Sayrs) Mason, the former born in Ireland in 1784, and the latter in Greene county, Pennsylvania, in 1785. His father died June 12, 1852, and his mother February 2, 1883. Maria Mitchell born in Greene county, Pennsylvania, May 29, 1814, on the date we have given became the life companion of George Mason, and they have four
sons, the oldest and youngest living with them, the other two in homes of their own in this county. Ezra S. was born February 2, 1837; Shadrach M., September 7, 1839; James P., September 5, 1841; John A., April 10, 1845. Mrs. Mason was born and raised by Shadrach and Margaret (Rinehart) Mitchell, who spent their lives in Pennsylvania. Her father, born in 1764, died in 1862, and her mother born in 1773, died in 1855. George Mason's post office address is Middlebourn, Tyler county, West Virginia.

SAMUEL MAYFIELD, M. D.—was born February 24, 1834, in Monongalia county, then part of Virginia. When twenty-one years of age he became a resident in Tyler county, his parents, James and Permelia (Streight) Mayfield, coming here in the same year, 1855. Both were Virginians by birth. June 21, 1855, in Tyler county, Samuel Mayfield and Martha Knight were united in marriage, and their children are recorded: Charles William, born May 15, 1856; infant twins, deceased; Mary Ann, January 4, 1858, died January 11, 1869; and six living at home, namely: Robert Meade, February 17, 1864; John Wesley, January 25, 1866; Lloyd L., September 8, 1867; Ida Belle, July 23, 1872; Henry Grant, December 23, 1873; Ervin Welch, February 16, 1878; David Calvin, December 23, 1880, died November 22, 1882.

Benjamin and Martha (Rhodes) Knight, of Harrison county, were the parents of Martha, wife of Dr. Mayfield, and she was born in that county, December 9, 1836. During the civil war Dr. Mayfield was captain of the Home Guards, which were called out a number of times, and he was given a commission to recruit in other parts of the State, and did organize several companies in other counties. He has been three terms supervisor of McElroy district, and in Ellsworth district three terms road surveyor; and two terms school commissioner. October 10, 1882, he was elected to serve six years as county commissioner. He has a farm on Falling Timber branch in Elk Fork creek, Ellsworth district, and a wide professional practice in and about Conaway, Tyler county, West Virginia, which is his post office address.

T. N. PARKS—attorney-at-law and superintendent of schools of Tyler county, West Virginia, was born in this county, August 1, 1851. His parents, well-known and esteemed residents of this county, are Eli and Mary Parks, who made their home in Tyler county in 1849. Eli Parks was a soldier of the Federal army during the civil war, entering the army in December, 1861, a volunteer in the 7th West Virginia Infantry, from 1863 until the close of the war. T. N. Parks held the office of superintendent of schools of Tyler county from September 1, 1875, to September 1, 1879. He was again elected to the office in May, 1881, for the term of two years. He was married November 2, 1882, to Frances E. Pride of Fairmont, West Virginia. Both are graduates of the State Normal School at Fairmont. His residence and post office address is at Middlebourn, Tyler county, West Virginia.

SIDNEY M. PETERSON—and Catherine Huffman were born in Allegheny county, Pennsylvania. His birth was on April 5, 1828, and his wife was born in 1831. Their lives were united in wedlock at Pittsburgh, Pennsylvania, November 10, 1853, and the children born of their union were: The oldest, Sarah Marcena, was born November 10, 1855, married William M. Snodgrass, and lives at New Martinsville, Wetzel county, this State; Hester, born February 26, 1857, died April 3rd following; the other six living at home; Jacob Robert, born March 16, 1858; Lydia Anne, October 7, 1859; Maggie, September 4, 1861; Harry Ellsworth, September 21, 1863; Catherine Rebecca, March 30, 1865; Mary Melissa, February 14, 1867. William T. and Lydia (Stevens) Peterson were the parents of Sidney M., and his wife was a daughter of Jacob and Hester (Beam) Huffman. The parents of both died in Pennsylvania. Under the old State constitution Sidney M. Peterson held commission from Gov. Henry A.
Wise as colonel of the State militia. While living in Wetzel county, he was postmaster for one year; he also served as justice of the peace, and as school trustee. In 1882 he took up his residence in Tyler county, and he has a saw-mill on Lick run of Elk fork, and manufactures timber, making a specialty of tight barrel headings, which he sells to the Pittsburg trade. He may be addressed at Lone Tree, Tyler county, West Virginia.

WILLIAM MERIDETH POWELL—is a son of Elijah and Sarah Powell, now both deceased, and was born January 2, 1835, in Harrison county, Virginia (now West Virginia). In Taylor county, now part of West Virginia. December 8, 1859, William M. Powell was united in marriage with Emily Ann, daughter of John and Sarah Bartlett. She was born September 21, 1842, in what is now Barbour county, West Virginia, and has lost both her parents by death. Mr. and Mrs. Powell have been the parents of two children, a son who is living in Tyler county, and a daughter now deceased. They were born: Clara, June 6, 1866; died July 14, 1867; Irwin, May 9, 1868. William M. Powell was twelve months captain of the militia, the year of 1861, was twelve months a first lieutenant of the regular volunteers, and twenty-two months captain. He enlisted in August, 1862, and served as first lieutenant until promoted to captain in August, 1863, which rank he held till close of the war. He was two years a member of the board of supervisors in Tyler county, was member of the county legislature, 1868-9, and again in 1882, and was sheriff of the county four years from 1877. He has a fine farm lying in Ellsworth district, and his post office address is Middlebourne, Tyler county, West Virginia.

Eli Roberts, M. D.—was born in Doddridge county, West Virginia, September 22, 1828, a son of Gideon and Rachel (Kelch) Roberts. His father was a son of Richard and Mary (Morton) Roberts, who came from Fayette county, Pennsylvania, about 1789 and settled on McElroy creek, this county, one of the first two settlers in that vicinity. Dr. Roberts’s mother was of German descent, was born in Philadelphia, Pennsylvania, September 30, 1788. Hannah M. Ferrel was born in Tyler county, February 18, 1836, a daughter of John B. and Mary (Harris) Ferrel. In Tyler county, January 23, 1855, Eli Roberts and Hannah M. Ferrel were united in marriage, and of their union the children born are: Mahala Jane, January 2, 1856; Thomas Edwin, February 11, 1858; John B. C., March 26, 1860; Mary Catherine, May 25, 1862; Joshua Sheridan, November 28, 1864; Robert Daniel, December 15, 1866; Amy R., October 2, 1868, died October 19, 1880. During the war between the States, Dr. Roberts was for three years a member of Company F, 14th West Virginia Infantry. He now combines his professional duties with the labors of farm life, his land lying in Ellsworth district, and his post office address being Lone Tree, Tyler county, West Virginia.

HENRY A. RYMER, M. D.—son of William and Elizabeth (Neighly) Rymer, was born in Franklin township, Westmoreland county, Pennsylvania, January 31, 1822. His wife is Catherine Matilda, daughter of George and Sarah (Beebout) Harter, and she was born in Washington county, Pennsylvania, March 6, 1827. The children of Dr. and Mrs. Rymer are five: Elizabeth Jane, born March 8, 1850; Jesse E., December 3, 1851; Susanna Mahala, March 3, 1854; Innocence, September 4, 1856; Frank Lazear, September 7, 1859. Dr. Rymer represented Tyler county in the State legislature, from October, 1878, to October, 1880. He is the leading surgeon of this section of West Virginia, and is called upon to perform difficult operations for many miles around. He has amputated lower limbs ten times; upper, seven; cataract three times by excision, and five times by absorption; for stone in the bladder, three times; produced fourteen versions of the foetus in arm presentations; dissected and delivered foetuses five times in
malformation of pelvis; performed twenty-eight plastic operations for hair-lip; for strangulated hernia six times; trepanned the head eight times, besides many minor operations. His practice as a physician is very extensive in and around Middlebourne, Tyler county, West Virginia.

JAMES DAVIS SHAW—son of Galey and Sarah (Mays) Shaw, who are now both deceased, was born in the State of Connecticut, February 21, 1836. He was married in Oil City, Pennsylvania, uniting with Hannah Jane Shields in matrimonial bands June 5, 1867. She was born in Westmoreland county, Pennsylvania, a daughter of Samuel and Sarah (Frampton) Craig. Her father is no longer living, and her mother continues to reside in Pennsylvania. The children of Mr. and Mrs. Shaw are: Salley Adelia, born June 28, 1868; Samuel Craig, James Galey, Bessy Ethel, Gertrude Ada. James D. Shaw served three years in the 1861 war as a member of Company G, 10th Pennsylvania regiment, and was in all the battles of his regiment. In Tyler county he is engaged in the manufacture of timber, near Middlebourne, and keeps an extensive and first-class stock of timber at all times. He buys logs and heading wood, and manufactures all kinds of headings. Any one wanting anything in his line cannot do better than to address him at Middlebourne, Tyler county, West Virginia.

JOHN SHEPHERD—was born September 30, 1841, in Marshall, then a county of Virginia. He is a son of Jacob and Jane (Bower) Shepherd, who made their home in Tyler county when he was eight years old. He was a soldier in the war between the States, and was in the 1861-2 campaign in the Virginia valley, where he was a participant in the following battles: Romney, Blumer's Gap, Fort Republic, Harrison's Landing, Fredericksburg, and Chancellorsville. Then in the battle of Antietam, September 17, 1862, where he was wounded in the right shoulder. In September, 1863, he was detailed to act as quartermaster sergeant, and on the 25th of July, 1864, received commission to that rank, and served till close of war. He enlisted as veteran at Stephensburg, Virginia, February 4, 1864, and was mustered out of service July 8, 1865, at Mumfords Hill, Virginia. In Middlebourne, Tyler county, September 6, 1866, John Shepherd wedded Sophronia Kearns, who was born in Middlebourne, December 19, 1849. In their home are eight children, born: E. H., July 7, 1867; Alonzo, October 16, 1869; Clayton, April 8, 1872; William, April 2, 1874; Mary Eva, November 12, 1880; Francis H., August 12, 1882. Clayton and Nancy (Smith) Kearns are the parents to whom Mrs. Shepherd owes her being. John Shepherd is conducting a successful trade at his thriving boot and shoe store at Middlebourne, Tyler county, West Virginia.

AMBROSE SMITH—carpenter and hotel-keeper of Middlebourne, Tyler county, West Virginia, has had his home in this county since 1825. He was born in Greene county, Pennsylvania, September 5, 1822, a son of Gilbert and Jane H. (Boreman) Smith, who came to Tyler county when he was three years old. The wife of Ambrose Smith is Louisa, daughter of Jacob and Elizabeth H. (True) McCay, and her birth was in Monongalia county, March 20, 1822. Mr. and Mrs. Smith are the parents of: Jennie E., born April 7, 1844; Isabella C., December 12, 1845; Arthur B., August 1, 1846; George A., March 31, 1851; died August 18th following: Gilbert Smith, father to Ambrose; was a soldier under Gen. Smith in the 1812 war, belonging to a Pennsylvania regiment and receiving discharge at Baltimore, Maryland. In early life for six or seven years Gilbert D. Smith taught schools in winter and worked as carpenter in summer. Having in this time read law with Staley & Engle, of Middlebourne, he was examined by Judges T. I. Staley, John J. Jacobs and Geo. E. Boyd, and was admitted to the bar of Tyler county in April, 1882. He is a staunch Democrat, and an active worker for his party; a member of Lodge No. 69, I. O. O.
F., and was representative to the Grand Lodge, at Charleston, West Virginia, in October, 1882. His address is Middlebourne, Tyler county, West Virginia.

ARTHUR BOREMAN SMITH—editor and publisher of the Tyler County Star was born in this county, August 1, 1848, a son of Ambrose and Louisa (McCay) Smith, whose record precedes this one. At Duncans Falls, Muskingum county, Ohio, June 8, 1874, the marriage vows of Arthur B. Smith and Anna C. Gordon were recorded, and their home in Middlebourne is brightened with two little daughters, Daisy Gordon, born November 19, 1875 and Mary Forrest, born July 31, 1880. Mrs. Smith was born in Youngstown, Westmoreland county, Pennsylvania, a daughter of Rev. David and Jane Thompson (Dickey) Gordon. Her mother died suddenly, while sitting in church, of heart disease, February 16, 1878, and her father is now superannuated and living on his farm in Ritchie county, this State. Arthur B. Smith was teacher in the public schools, 1866-81, and principal of schools at Volcano, Middlebourne, Cairo, and other places. He was permanent chairman of the Congressional Convention which nominated Gen. Nathan Goff for Congress in the new First district of West Virginia. This convention assembled August 30, 1882. The home and business of Mr. Smith are in Middlebourne, Tyler county, West Virginia.

SIDNEY M. SMITH—is a native of the "Keystone State," born in Allegheny county, Pennsylvania, December 14, 1839. His father is Samuel M. Smith, born in Pennsylvania in 1809, now living in Wetzel county, West Virginia. His mother, whose name before marriage was Rebecca Seaton, was born in Ireland, and died in 1869: Sidney M. Smith and his father came to Tyler county in 1876, and in the same year in this county the marriage vows were recorded of Sidney M. Smith and Lucinda Vancamp. Her birth was in the adjoining county, Wetzel, the date December 29, 1839, and her parents, Alexander and Lydia A. (Keylar) Vancamp. Her father is deceased, and her mother, born in 1815, is now living in Wetzel county. Mr. and Mrs. Smith have three daughters: Lydia R., born March 19, 1877; Mary M., March 16, 1879; Lola, June 21, 1881. A half brother of Sidney M. Smith, Samuel Cunningham, served in the war between the States, and was killed in Tennessee, near Balls Bluffs. Mrs. Smith has been twice married. Her first husband, Henry S. McCabe, was born in 1814 in Loudoun county, Virginia, and died in Tyler county, March 16, 1874. The record of their children is: Virginia L., born September 3, 1864; James A., March 19, 1866; Mark W., July 21, 1871. The children are all living at home. Sidney M. Smith is cultivating a farm in Ellsworth district, Tyler county, and he receives his mail at New Martinsville, Wetzel county, West Virginia.

JOHN STAMM—son of John and Elizabeth Stamm, was born in Switzerland, September 21, 1848, and he married Mary Wheeler, who is also a native of Switzerland, born in 1844. Their marriage was consummated in the land of their birth, in 1873, and their children are three living and two deceased. Their first-born was Anne, whose birth was on the 27th of December, 1873, and she died in 1874: the fourth child, Mary, was born October 31, 1879, and died in June, 1880. The three living children, who are at home, are: Amelia, born January 12, 1875; Henry, February 12, 1877; John, September 11, 1881. Since coming to America John Stamm has been greatly prospered in all his business undertakings, and is achieving for his children that independence which the New World guarantees to every man of ability and enterprise. He is a farmer and gunsmith, and owns a good farm of 100 acres in Ellsworth district, which he is cultivating and improving. His address is Lone Tree, Tyler county, West Virginia.

JAMES STALEY—prosecuting attorney of Tyler county, is a native of this county, born October 10, 1851, a son of William and Adeline Stealey. He is a well-read and
BENEDICT SWAN—born in Greene county, Pennsylvania, June 9, 1835, was ten years of age when his parents, Thomas and Margaret (Anderson) Swan, made their home in Tyler county. His father, born in 1797, died in 1870, and his mother, whose birth was in 1800, died April 26, 1882. The first wife of Benedict Swan was Nancy A. Jennison, who was born in Monongalia county, this State, in 1842, a daughter of William Jennison. She married Mr. Swan October 6, 1860, and their children were: William L. L., born December 31, 1861, lives at home; Margaret E., born in April, 1863, deceased. Frances, daughter of Neal and Margaret A. Archer, born in Tyler county, was the second wife of Mr. Swan. Their children were two: Lillie B., born in June, 1867, and James E., April, 1869. Sanford B. and Pauline (Pollsley) Hall are residents of Marion county, West Virginia, and in their home in that county their daughter, Amanda P., was born. She was wedded with Benedict Swan on the 11th of September, 1868, and they have one little daughter whom they have named Hallie M. The first wife of Mr. Swan had two brothers, Jesse B. and W. N. Jennison, who were soldiers in the war of 1861, serving each three years. His second wife's father died in the service, in 1863, from exposure. Mr. Swan is a farmer and blacksmith, and got up the model for the hinge-cutter, patented by Thomas Stanley for mowers and reapers. Coming to this county a poor man, Mr. Swan has earned by swinging his hammer the money now invested in two good farms, and several houses in Middlebourne. He is an active worker in the I. O. O. F., and has been a delegate to the grand lodge of the State. He has served two years as mayor of Middlebourne, where he still resides.

JOSEPH WILLIAM TWYMAN—was born in Fayette county, Kentucky, July 4, 1823, and in 1846 became a resident in Tyler county, his parents, Charles M. and Martha (Congrove) Twyman, becoming residents here in the same year. November 19, 1846, in this county, Joseph W. Twyman and Rebecca Anne Ferrell were wedded, and their interesting family of children are thus recorded: Martha Ellen, born November 23, 1847; William Bell, November 27, 1848; Thornton Fenton, July 31, 1849; Sarah Elizabeth, February 3, 1852; Amy Agnes, May 25, 1853; Daniel Washington, October 31, 1854; Minerva Jane, April 20, 1856; Hannah Bartlett, August 20, 1858; Benjamin R., March 15, 1860; John Thomas, January 2, 1862; died October 15, 1862; Joseph Arthur, April 25, 1863. All these children are living in Tyler county, and two of them are here engaged in teaching, and are eminently successful in their chosen vocation. In his early years Mr. Twyman had no opportunities to acquire an education, and he has taken care that all these privileges should be within the reach of his children, who are a credit to his care and training. The wife of Mr. Twyman was born in Tyler county, December 2, 1826, and her parents were John B. and Mary (Harris) Ferrell. Joseph W. Twyman was a soldier of the 1861 war, serving one year in Company E., 2nd West Virginia Cavalry, and receiving discharge for disability. His son William B. served through the last year of the war, in Company K, 14th West Virginia Infantry. Farming and stock-raising is the occupation of Mr. Twyman, in which he has achieved the competence he now enjoys. His post office address is Middlebourne, Tyler county, West Virginia.

FRANCIS MARION WEEKLEY—is one of the farming residents in Ellsworth district, Tyler
county, West Virginia, and a descendant of one of its pioneer settlers. His great-grandfather, Thomas Weekley, was the first settler on Muddy creek, and one of the three first in the district, coming to the county in 1798. Oath Weekley, father of Francis M., was born in the county, and married Elizabeth Kemp, who was a native of the State of Delaware. Their son, the subject of this sketch, was born here February 19, 1847, and here was married January 16, 1868. Louisa Baker, born in Tyler county, September 14, 1847, became his wife on the date given, and their seven children were born: Okey, January 16, 1869; Abendigo, December 2, 1870; Emma, December 2, 1872; Alfred, June 28, 1874; Anne, August 13, 1870; George Washington, September 30, 1879; Isaiah, April 7, 1882. Alfred died October 11, 1876, and the others live at home. Isaiah and Lucinda (Hought) Baker were the parents of Mrs. Weekley, the former born in Tyler county in 1818, and the latter in Monongalia county in 1820. During the 1861 war Francis M. Weekley was a member of Company C, 7th West Virginia Infantry. In the battle of the Wilderness, May 10, 1864, he was shot through both arms and permanently disabled for active labor. He was discharged from service at Grafton, West Virginia, June 7, 1865. He receives his mail at Middlebourn, Tyler county, West Virginia.

CYRUS M. WILCOX—born in Doddridge county, Virginia, August 19, 1848, was married in Monroe county, Ohio July 4, 1875, and made his home in Tyler county in 1878. William B. and Temperance (Roberts) Wilcox were his parents. His mother died in 1863, and his father is now living at St. Albans, Kanawha county, West Virginia. The wife of Cyrus M. Wilcox is Persilia Jane, daughter of Isaac and Cathern (McGrew) Workman, and she was born in Monroe county, Ohio, October 19, 1853. Her mother died in 1881, Cyrus M. Wilcox had two brothers in the Federal army, war of 1861. D. W., who served in the 14th West Virginia Infantry, and N. G., who was a member of the 6th West Virginia Cavalry. He had also two brothers-in-law in the same army. David Finley, who was in the 14th West Virginia Infantry, and died in the service, and Christopher Davis, who served over three years in the 2nd West Virginia Cavalry. Mrs. Wilcox had two brothers in that war. Solomon and Archibald Workman. Solomon was made prisoner and experienced all the horrors of prison life. The children of Mr. and Mrs. Wilcox were born: Temperance Cathern, January 21, 1877; Forest Oliver, March 12, 1878; Thad, August 27, 1880. The first-born, generally called "Hattie," is the only one living. Forest O. died April 12, 1878, and Thad died May 13, 1882. Cyrus M. Wilcox is both a farmer and merchant. He keeps a well-stocked general mercantile store, and buys staves, tan-bark and grain, and all kinds of country produce, at Conaway, Tyler county, West Virginia.

JACOB WILLIAMS—is one of the farming residents of Ellsworth district, Tyler county, and has also been many years a carpenter by trade. He was born in Greene county, Pennsylvania, October 9, 1812, and came to Tyler county in 1836. In the same year his father and step-mother, Thomas and Serena (Wright) Williams, made their home in this county, April 9, 1840, in Tyler county, Jacob Williams and Sarah Jane Cooper were united in marriage, and their union has been blessed with twelve children, all living and prospering at this time. These children are: Levi M. born January 14, 1841; Missouri Belle (Hawkins), October 26, 1842; John, February 19, 1846; Julia Ann (Traugh), May 7, 1848; Sarah Elizabeth (Vancam), July 6, 1850; Joseph, September 19, 1853; Mary Louisa, November 4, 1854; Jacob J., June 27, 1857; Martha J., October 25, 1859; Rosalia J., January 7, 1862; Lucretia C., August 16, 1863; Oliver C., October 25, 1866. Levi lives in Kansas, Missouri and Sarah in homes of their own in this State; John in Texas, and the others at home. Zachariah and Chloe (Towne) Cooper were the parents of Mrs.
Williams, and she was born in Washington county, Pennsylvania, June 7, 1823. Her grandparents were Eli Towne, who came from England, and married Abigail Cotton; and John Cooper, who came from Ireland and married Nancy Prater, a Virginia lady. When Jacob Williams and his parents came to Tyler county, little clearing had been done and no roads built. They commenced in the woods, and by industry established the comfortable home he now enjoys. His post office address is Kidwell, Tyler county, West Virginia.

McELROY DISTRICT.

OSBURN ALLEN—is the fortunate owner of 615 acres of valuable land in McElroy district, Tyler county, West Virginia, on which land 200 acres are under cultivation, and the remainder in good timber. He was born March 21, 1826, in what is now Harrison county, West Virginia, a son of Joshua and Rebecca (Whiteman) Allen, both of whom died in Doddridge county this State. In Doddridge county, December 20, 1849, Osburn Allen and Jane Langfitt were united in marriage, and their children's and grandchildren's record is: Ten children born: Valentine L., January 13, 1851; Stephen A. and Mary V., August 2, 1853; William P. and Silas B., February 28, 1856; Joshua C., May 2, 1858; John L., September 3, 1861; Robert E. L., November 28, 1864 Orvil C., October 22, 1867; Osburn O., January 26, 1871. Silas B. and Joshua C. are successfully engaged in teaching. Valentine L. married Nancy Copenhaver, and their children are: Arion O., born January 24, 1879; Ethel J., September 16, 1880. Stephen A. married Dorcas E. Stoneking, and their children are born: Cora L., July 19, 1876; Mary E., November 13, 1878; Laura B., November 11, 1880; James A., December 26, 1881; Stella J., October 16, 1882. Mary Virginia Allen married James Powell, and their child is Harvey E., was born March 16, 1881. The wife of Osburn Allen was born in Brooke county, Virginia, September 14, 1827, and was a daughter of John and Martin (Farquier) Langfitt. Her parents both died in Doddridge county. Osburn Allen took up his residence in Tyler county March 27, 1862, and is engaged in the cultivation of his farm and in stock-raising. His address is Bookers Mills, Tyler county, West Virginia.

NOAH BOOKER—was born in Tyler county, October 18, 1838, a son of Henry and Catherine (Nay) Booker. His father was one of the first and most prominent settlers of this district, which owes much of its development of his energies. Henry Booker died June 13, 1850, on the farm where his son now resides, and the mother's death was at the same place. In October, 1874, in this county, Noah Booker and Sarah J. Woodburn were united in marriage, and their children are recorded: Samuel M., born December 6, 1859, died February 19, 1860; Adeline, January 7, 1861, died February 26th following: Martha, January 30, 1862, died January 25, 1864; John W., December 13, 1862; Laura, March 4, 1866; Ethel, April 19, 1868; Henry A. L., October 20, 1869; Mary A., April 9, 1872; Charlie B., June 7, 1874—in the living children are all at home. The parents of Mrs. Booker were Samuel and Elizabeth (Burroughs) Woodburn, and she was born in Tyler county, August 30, 1842. Her mother died September 20, 1855, and her father lives in this district. In the 1861 war, Noah Booker served three years in Company E, 10th West Virginia Infantry, and was a participant in the battles of Droop Mountain, Beverly, Wardensville, Leetown, Harpers Ferry, Berryville, Opequon, Fishers Hill, Cedar Creek, and others. His brother Pharoah Booker, who served in the same regiment with himself, is now a resident in Kansas. Noah Booker and his wife and two of his daughters are members of the United Brethren Church in which Mr. Booker has been a class leader for eleven years. In 1876 he was elected justice of the peace, and
served four years. He is the present incumbent and has served eleven years postmaster at Bookers Mills, Tyler county, West Virginia.

CHARLES I. CONAWAY—is a merchant and farmer, of McElroy district, Tyler county, West Virginia, and one of the most enterprising citizens of the county. He was for several years treasurer of the district. His birth was in Tyler county, October 11, 1843, and Eli and Parthenia (Wells) Conaway, now deceased, were his parents. In Greene county, Pennsylvania, April 15, 1866, the words were spoken joining in the bonds of wedlock the lives of Charles I. Conaway and Jennie Staley. Their first born child was a son whom they named Eli M., born February 14, 1867, died on the 19th of July following. Six children brighten their home, born: Kate, August 28, 1868; Maude B., June 15, 1871; Willie R., March 29, 1874; Thomas Clyde, December 8, 1876; Orrin Bright, June 21, 1879; Phelix G., February 20, 1881. William and Adeline (Morris) Staley were the parents of Jennie, wife of Mr. Conaway, and she was born March 17, 1848. Her mother still makes her home in Tyler county. Her father died July 16, 1882. John Wells, half-brother of Charles I. Conaway, was a soldier of the Confederacy during the 1861 war, and now resides in Missouri. Eli Conaway was a veteran of the 1812 war. The subject of this sketch is one of proprietors of a general merchandise store, doing good business at the mouth of McElroy creek. The firm name is Conaway & Smith; address, Ripley's Tyler county, West Virginia.

ABSALOM GEORGE—was a son of William and Deborah (Ankrom) George, who were among the earliest of the pioneer settlers of this vicinity, and now lie buried on the farm their toil redeemed from the wilderness. The mother died May 6, 1856, and the father on the 12th of August, 1858. Absalom George was born in Tyler county, June 3, 1805, and in his boyhood was trained in the hard school of the frontier experiences of which mention is so often made in this volume. In his younger days he took great delight in hunting, and wild game, such as deer and wolves, abounded. The first wife of Absalom George was Amelia, daughter of Samuel and Elizabeth Underwood, and their children were Nancy, Elizabeth and Isaac. The last-named is buried on the homestead farm, Nancy in Doddridge county, and Elizabeth is living in McElroy district. In Tyler county, April 6, 1806, was born Sarah, daughter of Thomas and Mary (Haines) Jones, both of whom died in this county. Here Absalom Geoges and Sarah Jones were united in marriage, and of the six children born of their union, only the youngest is now living, Martin V. B., born January 16, 1842; he is carrying on the home farm, on which the old people are living. The deceased children were: Mary J., Martha E., Maximelia, Maria, and
Sarah Ann. Absalom George has been twelve years justice of the peace in this county, under the old constitution, and in 1855 he represented Tyler county in the State legislature. He pays taxes on 424 acres of land, and has spent his life in farming and the raising of stock. His post office address is Shirley, Tyler county, West Virginia.

JOHN B. GORRELL, M. D.—a physician of the eclectic school, established in a general practice in and around Shirley, Tyler county, West Virginia, was born in this county on the last day of the year 1841. In the war between the States, he enlisted as a private in the 3d Virginia Infantry, was promoted to quartermaster sergeant, and received brevet rank as lieutenant. He served through the war receiving an honorable discharge at its close. His brother A. W. Gorrell, who served in the 14th West Virginia Infantry, now lives in Pleasants county, this State.

Abraham S. and Mary (Robison) Gorrell, residents in this county, are their parents. In Pleasants county, October 18, 1866, John B. Gorrell was united in marriage with Emeline Gatrell, and their children are six living and one deceased, born: William J., August 16, 1868; Oliver C., October 24, 1870, died August 5, 1873; Mary E., December 31, 1872; Emma B., February 17, 1875; Eliza V., August 29, 1877; Sina B., May 4, 1880; Jennie A., June 18, 1882—the living children are all still with their parents. Gideon and Elizabeth (Watson) Gatrell, who live in Pleasants county, are the parents of Mrs. Gorrell. Her birth was in Ritchie, now a county of West Virginia, the date September 29, 1846. John B. Gorrell is one of the commissioners of Tyler county, and has been two years in office. Himself and wife are members of the Christian church, in which he has been an ordained minister since 1876. His post office address is Moores, Tyler county, West Virginia.

CHRISTOPHER HAYS—was born in Tyler county, August 31, 1845, and was married in this county, February 15, 1866. On the last named date, Rev. William James, of the United Brethren Church, joined him in wedlock with Susan R. Cox, who was born in Monongalia county, Virginia, May 10, 1842. They have had no children, but have taken a little girl to raise, and given her their name. She was born April 30, 1874, and named Mary C. Abraham and Lydia (Goodnight) Hays were the parents of the subject of this sketch, and his wife was a daughter of John and Susanna (Stoneking) Cox. Her mother died in Pleasants county, West Virginia, and her father in Tyler county. The father of Christopher Hays died in McElroy district, and his mother is still living here. Oliver P., Abraham and Henry Hays, brothers of Christopher, served in the Federal army, in the 1861 war. Abraham died in Cumberland City, Maryland, in the service, of brain fever, and the other two, returning home in safety, are living in West Virginia. Christopher Hays has a most interesting war record, one of which he may well be proud and which, in consideration of his injuries, his country should reward with a liberal pension. He enlisted in Company D, 2d West Virginia Cavalry, October 14, 1861, and was mustered out July 3, 1865. He was in the following engagements: Princeton, Fayetteville, Wythesville, Lewisburg, Staunton, Buckhannon, Lynchburg, Winchester, Fishers Hill, and others. He had his ankle mashed in May, 1864, has lost the use of one eye, and is badly crippled. On the raid from Wythesville he became separated from the command, and with two men from the 34th Ohio Mounted Infantry, lay 17 days and 18 nights in concealment. Two noble girls named Alvira Odell and Rebecca Milan, brought them buttermilk to drink, and so saved their lives. May they have as happy a life as they deserve. Farming is the occupation of Christopher Hays, and his post office address is Ripley, Tyler county, West Virginia.

JAMES D. JOHNSON—is a son of Ebenezer and Ann (Lyons) Johnson, who are residents in Wood county, West Virginia, where they have lived for many years. In their home in that county the subject of this sketch was born, July 17, 1848. He...
married in that county, August 11, 1869, Sarah J. Nowery, and five daughters have been born to brighten the home their union has established. These children are: Addie, born August 3, 1870; Almeda, February 16, 1872; Roxella, July 23, 1875; Anna, November 22, 1878; Edna March 6, 1883. John and Margaret (Shotts) Nowery were the parents of Sarah J., wife of Mr. Johnson, and they are now living in Wood county, this State. At the date of her birth, which on Christmas Day, 1852, they were residents in Beaver county, Pennsylvania. Mrs. Johnson had three brothers in the Federal army, war of 1861—John and Thomas served in the 11th Virginia Infantry, February 15, 1882, James D. Johnson with his little family took up his residence in Tyler county, and in McElroy district he is carrying on a wagon manufactory and general blacksmithing establishment, with his post office address at Shirley, Tyler county, West Virginia.

REV. GEORGE W. MCINTYRE—is a prosperous farmer and notary public of McElroy district, Tyler county, West Virginia. He has lived in this county since April 1, 1854, but was born in Harrison county, then part of Virginia, August 22, 1828. Joseph and Mary (Glover) McIntyre, his parents, came to Tyler county in 1845, and his father lived only one week after settling here, dying April 10, 1845. His mother is also deceased, her death occurring September 11, 1867. In the State of Pennsylvania, December 12, 1850, George W. McIntyre wedded Mary Hess, who was born in Marion county, Virginia, November 22, 1831. Abraham and Isabelle (Glover) Hess, her parents, resided many years in Marion county, where her father died February 10, 1875, and her mother died February 17, 1873. The five children of Mr. and Mrs. McIntyre are recorded: Melvina J., October 21, 1851, died March 20, 1873; Pickney B., March 19, 1853, and Abraham B., March 21, 1855, are married and have homes of their own in this district; Francois A., February 22, 1858, died August 23, 1867; Angie B., September 21, 1864, lives at home. Pickney B. married Clara, daughter of Samson and Mary (Woodburn) Booker, and their children are: Homer L., born September 8, 1879; Asbury C., October 17, 1881. Abraham's wife is Mary V., daughter of Isaac and Matilda (Starkee) Williams, and their children are: Cora V., born August 12, 1879; Stanley K., September 11, 1881. Mr. McIntyre's father was a soldier in the war of 1812, and many relatives were in the civil war. Robert N. Hess, a cousin, was killed in that war. Mr. McIntyre held the office of class leader in the M. E. Church, 1853-7, was licensed to exhort until 1865, when he was licensed to preach, since which time he has been diligent in the Master's service. His address is Moores, Tyler county, West Virginia.

JOAB MCINTYRE—son of Joseph and Mary (Glover) McIntyre and Nancy Lyons, daughter of Andrew and Mary (Wright) Lyons, were joined in wedlock in Tyler county, August 10, 1848. Their thirteen children are: Mary, born May 3, 1849, lives in this district; John N., February 24, 1851, lived on the McIntyre farm, and died February 18, 1883; Eliza, January 9, 1853, lives in Wetzel county; Mahala, September 9, 1854, lives in Gilmer county; William B., September 14, 1856, died March 11, 1873; Penny G., November 10, 1858, lives in this district; Joab, September 17, 1860, died January 9, 1862; Albert L., January 19, 1865; Sidney May, May 25, 1865; Ida R., March 20, 1867; Leona A., August 16, 1870; Levenia and Armenia, June 29, 1873 the six last-named living at home. The subject of this sketch was born in Harrison county, Virginia, August 8, 1826, and his wife was born in Tyler county, March 3, 1831. Her parents died in this county. Mr. McIntyre's father was a veteran of the 1812 war, and his wife's maternal grandfather was a soldier of the Continental army, war of 1776. Joab McIntyre owns a farm of 278 acres in McElroy district, Tyler county, and has 100 acres under perfect cultivation. He receives his mail at Moores, Tyler county, West Virginia.
LLOYD W. PARKS, M. D.—was born in McElroy district, Tyler county, September 15, 1855, a son of Eli and Mary (Stackpole) Parks. His mother is no longer living, but his father still resides in this county. His father, and his brother, William Henry Parks, were soldiers in the 1861 war, his father serving in the 7th Virginia Infantry, and his brother in the 6th Virginia Infantry.

In Tyler county, March 11, 1875, Dr. Parks was united in wedlock with Samantha J. Haught, who was born in the adjoining county, Wetzel, December 8, 1859. Andrew and Pleasy (Hedlie) Haught, honored residents in Wetzel county at the present time, are her parents. Dr. and Mrs. Parks are the parents of: John C., born December 23, 1875; Angy B., January 21, 1877, died December 12, 1879; Charlie L., December 31, 1878. Lloyd W. Parks is a physician of the regular allopathic school, a graduate of Starling (Columbus, Ohio) Medical College. He has a lucrative practice in McElroy district, and receives his mail at Moores, Tyler county, West Virginia.

JOHN E. PIATT—born in Tyler county, August 10, 1844, and Mary E. Bond, born in Doddridge county, were in the last-named county joined in wedlock, July 21, 1867. In the home they have founded are six children, born: William M., May 3, 1868; Nancy J., March 11, 1870; Thomas F., February 15, 1872; Martha A., August 21, 1875; Mary A., August 16, 1877; Sarah E., January 25, 1881. The mother of Mrs. Piatt is deceased; her father, Frank Bond, is living in Doddridge county. William and Martha (Underwood) Piatt, who were long residents of Tyler county, were the parents of John E. His father died in this county, December, 1863, Thomas J. Piatt, whose record is given with that of James H. Weekly of this district, is a brother of John E. Piatt. In the 1861 war, both brothers were Union soldiers serving in Company C, 6th West Virginia Infantry. Their grandfather was a captain of militia in the war of 1812, and their father was a soldier of the same war. John E. Piatt owns and cultivates an excellent farm in McElroy district. His post office address is Josephs Mills, Tyler county, West Virginia.

JOHN SECKMAN—born in Greene county, Pennsylvania, September 7, 1839, was brought by his parents to Tyler county when he was six years old. In this county he grew to manhood, married and engaged in the pursuits of agriculture, and is now one of the most enterprising, intelligent and progressive of the citizens of West Virginia. His father is Andrew Seckman, born February 18, 1812, and now a resident of McElroy district, and his mother, whose maiden name was Mary A. Coal, died July 26, 1881. His wife is Mary A., daughter of David A. and Harriet W. (Smith) Young, and she was born in Marietta, Ohio, April 22, 1839. Their marriage vows were recorded October 20, 1861, and the dates of birth of their children were: James S., born July 21, 1862; Mary C., December 30, 1863; Mary A., January 11, 1866; Alice, June 27, 1868; William F., April 8, 1874; Florede, May 22, 1877. Mary C. died May 5, 1865, and the other children are at home. John Seckman's post office address is Ripley or Shirley, Tyler county, West Virginia.

JOHN M. SMITH—son of James M. and Catherine S. (Wells) Smith, who died in Tyler county, was born at Middleboume, this county, July 30, 1838. He entered the service of the Federal government, in the war between the States, joining Company E, 14th West Virginia Infantry, August 15, 1862, and receiving discharge June 29, 1865. He participated in all of the skirmishes and general engagements that the regiment engaged in, and at Cedar Creek, October 4, 1864, was wounded in the left shoulder. His maternal grandfather, John Wells, was a veteran of the 1812 war. The first wife of John M. Smith was Susan C., daughter of John G. and Susan (Martin) Morgan. They had three daughters: Mary C., born September 3, 1862; Susan C., November 28, 1865; Viola E., January 6, 1868, Mary C. died April
5, 1864. Cordelia A. Underwood was born August 19, 1852, in McElroy district, a daughter of Zane and Elizabeth (Davis) Underwood, whose record is elsewhere given in this ENCYCLOPEDIA. In the place of her birth, August 30, 1870, Cordelia A. Underwood became the wife of John M. Smith, and their children are recorded: Benjamin O., born January 8, 1872; Stella R., February 8, 1873; Agnes E., November 3, 1874, died December 5, 1874; Bertha R., December 18, 1875; Florence E., October 12, 1877; James B., April 5, 1880; Marshal W., May 26, 1882—the living children are all at home. From 1866-70, John M. Smith was revenue commissioner in his district. Farming and stock-raising is his occupation, his residence in McElroy district, and his post office address, Ripleys, Tyler county, West Virginia.

WILLIAM M. STEALEY—son of William and Adeline (Morris) Stealey, was born in Tyler county, June 28, 1854. In this county, September 11, 1879, he married Agnes J. Bell, who was born in Monongalia county, West Virginia, February 28, 1867. Their children are two: Essie M., born June 11, 1881, and William E., August 17, 1882. The parents of Mrs. Stealey are Henry and Louisa (Swisher) Bell, and both live in this county. Her father was a soldier of the 1861 war. The father of William M. Stealey is deceased, his mother living in Tyler county. With a brother, William M. Stealey owns the farm known as "William Stealey Farm," contains 425 acres of land, 375 acres cleared, of which about 100 acres is rich bottom land. The farm lies along McElroy creek. The subject of the sketch has just embarked on a mercantile career, establishing himself at Sweeney's Mills, with a good stock of general merchandise. It is a good business point, and as he has the qualifications of a good business man his future prospects are flattering. He receives his mail at Ripleys, Tyler county, West Virginia.

REV. JAMES STEWART—born in Washington county, Pennsylvania, July 22, 1824, was a son of Matthew and Nancy (Montieth) Stewart, who were of Scotch descent, and were residents of Monroe county, Ohio, at the time of their death. James Stewart has been four times wedded, and his family record is as follows: His first wife was Mary Ann, daughter of Thomas and Mary (Tuttle) Thornberry, and the children of their union were: Mandy, April 10, 1850, lives in Ohio; Camney, November 1, 1851, lives in Iowa; Vilena, November 18, 1853, lives in West Virginia; Clinton, December 5, 1855, died in Colorado, July 22, 1880. Mr. Stewart's second wife, Elizabeth, daughter of William and Mary Beardsmore, and their children were: William, born May 20, 1860, lives in Ohio Mary O., September 12, 1861, lives in Ohio. The third wife of James Stewart was Jane Ann, daughter of Washington and Sarah Foreman, and the children born to them were: Eva, March 31, 1864; Everett, May 14, 1865; Wood, November 28, 1867; Addison, February 28, 1868; Lucy B., March 8, 1869; Emma, August 15, 1874, all living with their father. In Wetzel county, West Virginia, April 25, 1878, were recorded the marriage vows of James Stewart and Elva A., daughter of Joseph Kerns. She was born in Monongalia county, this State, and her father is now a resident of Marshall county, West Virginia. Her union with Mr. Stewart has been a blessed with one son, born May 11, 1879, and named Lute. James Stewart has been a minister of the Gospel of salvation for twenty-three years, preaching the faith of the Church of the Disciples. His wives were members of the church in which he labors, and were his help in good works. He commenced preaching in Monroe county, Ohio, in 1857, and he made his home among the people of Tyler county, April 6, 1873. He has a farm in McElroy district, and his post office address is Moores, Tyler county, West Virginia.

DANIEL C. SWEENEY—is proprietor of the Sweeney grist mill in McElroy district, and one of the most enterprising business men in Tyler county, West Virginia.
He was born in Fayette county, Pennsylvania, January 18, 1821. Hiram and Mary (Crossay) Sweeney were his parents, his father born in Fayette county, Pennsylvania, and his mother in Maryland. Both were of Scotch ancestry and of Scotch Presbyterian faith. Hiram Sweeney died in Tyler county, where his widow continues to make her home. In Centreville district this county, April 24, 1848, Daniel C. Sweeney and Mary Ann Wells were united in marriage, and their children are recorded: Laura A., born August 2, 1850, lives in Tyler county; Eli A., March 19, 1853, lives at home; James N., March 16, 1856, lives in Doddridge county, this State; Hiram T., July 18, 1858, June 8, 1863, died November 25, 1874; John D., February 9, 1866, is living in Monongalia county, this State; Oliver C. and Amanda, June 8, 1863, live at home. The parents of Mrs. Sweeney were Absalom and Parthena (Morris) Wells, and her birth was in Charleston, Kanawha county, Virginia, the date December 10, 1824. John D. Sweeney is at this time a cadet in the Morgantown military school. John Wells, Mrs. Sweeney’s uncle, was a soldier in 1812. Daniel C. Sweeney is a first-class millwright by trade, and a skilled workman in iron. He has repaired and built a number of mills, three on the McElroy creek. He may be address at Ripleys, Tyler county, West Virginia.

J. C. UNDERWOOD—was a son of William and Hannah (Willis) Underwood, whose history has just been given. He was born in Tyler county May 2, 1821, and was married in Harrison county, Virginia, that part now included in Doddridge county, West Virginia. The date of his marriage was January 5, 1843, and his chosen bride was Rachel Ash, born in Doddridge county, November 6, 1824. Their children were twelve: Martha, born March 11, 1845, lives in Doddridge county; Frances M., January 29, 1847, died January 23, 1865; Harriet A., September 3, 1848, lives in Grafton, Taylor county, this State; Irvin M., August 21, 1851, is a minister of the United Brethren Church, and stationed in Maryland; Christopher C., April 15, 1853, lives in this district; Hannah, March 25, 1855, died May 15, 1864; Matilda E., February 4, 1858, lives in Doddridge county; George W., May 23, 1860, lives in Grafton; Sarah C., January 30, 1862, lives in McElroy district; as does James M., born May 28, 1864; Mary C., born June 16, 1866, and Azor J., born April 27, 1869, live at home. Adam and Hannah (Hughes) Ash were the parents of Rachel Ash. Her father, born October 5, 1801, died July 27, 1845; her mother’s birth was on the 2d of February, 1805, and she died Christmas Day, 1871. Jonathan Hughes, father of Mrs. Ash, was a lieutenant in the 1812 war, and his son Jacob served in the same war. J. C. Underwood was three years a soldier in the Federal army, war of 1861, enlisting August 14, 1862, and received an honorable discharge July 15, 1865. Francis M., his son, enlisted August 1, 1863, and his term expired March 8, 1864. He re-enlisted August 4, 1864, in the 4th Virginia Cavalry, was taken sick at West Union, sent home and died on the date before given, before he was eighteen years old. J. C. Underwood was four years school commissioner, and is a farmer in McElroy district, with his post office address at Shirley, Tyler county, West Virginia.

JOHN G. UNDERWOOD—is a farmer and stock-raiser, and proprietor of the Shirley Mills, McElroy district, Tyler county, West Virginia. His birth and marriage were in this county, the former event occurring February 18, 1829, and the latter October 12, 1848. Ellen Harris, who on that date became his wife, was born in Marion county, then part of Virginia, December 3, 1830. Twelve children were born of the wedlock of Mr. and Mrs. Underwood, their record: Margaret, born May 18, 1850, lives at Camp Mistle, Tyler county; William P., February 14, 1852; Daniel, March 19, 1854; Franklin, July 18, 1856—these three living in Tyler county; David J., September 10, 1858; Ada, May 7, 1861; Nancy S., and Mary
E., November 9, 1863—Nancy died November 15, 1863; Lena, August 11, 1866; Victoria, February 12, 1869; Sarah, October 12, 1871, died February 11, 1873; Justice, December 18, 1874—David J. and all the younger living children are at home. Samuel and Margaret (George) Underwood, the parents of John G., were among the early and prominent settlers of this district, and here their days were ended. The parents of Ellen, wife of Mr. Underwood, were Asa and Nancy (Swisher) Harris. They are living in Doddridge county. Isaac Underwood, uncle of John G., was an officer of the 1812 war; and Jacob Swisher, grandfather of Mrs. Underwood, was a soldier of the 1776 war. John G. Underwood has served his district as overseer of the poor, and six years as district treasurer of the free school. His post office address is Shirley, Tyler county, West Virginia.

ZANE UNDERWOOD—was born on the farm and in the house where he now makes his home, in McElroy district, Tyler county, West Virginia. The date of his birth was January 11, 1826, and his parents were William and Hannah (Willis) Underwood. They died on the homestead farm and are here buried. William Underwood was a captain of militia in the 1812 war, and was the first representative sent from this section to the State legislature at Richmond, while the county was part of Old Virginia. He was the first settler in this district, was a noted hunter and trapper in the days when wild game was plentiful, built one of the first brick houses in the district, and owned two thousand acres of land. He was of Irish descent, his ancestors settling in Delaware. His birth was in Delaware, and he was raised in Pennsylvania. Three brothers of Zane Underwood, James C., Samuel A., and Notley W., were soldiers in the Federal army, war of 1861, in Doddridge county, then in Virginia, December 27, 1849. Zane Underwood and Elizabeth E. Davis were united in marriage. She was born in Doddridge county July 3, 1829, a daughter of William and Rachel (Hughes) Davis, who died in the county of her birth. Mr. and Mrs. Underwood are the parents of: Amanda, born March 22, 1851; Cordelia A., August 19, 1852; Rosa, March 9, 1854; William, August 1856; Valentine, September 23, 1858; Presley M., July 5, 1860; Hiram D., January 26, 1863; Arza H., April 28, 1865; Viola A., February 12, 1867; Victoria C., January 24, 1869; Marshall A., May 8, 1871. Amanda lives in a home of her own in this county, and Valentine makes his residence in this district; Cordelia and Presley are married and living in this county; the other children are with their parents. Zane Underwood was two years president of the board of supervisors and two more years a member of the board. He has been six years president of the board of education, and is the present incumbent. His post office address is Ripley, Tyler county, West Virginia.

JAMES H. WEEKLY—engaged in the mercantile business, is one of the firm of Weekly, Platt & Co. He was born in Tyler county, May 10, 1840. John and Elizabeth (Underwood) Weekly, who now live in this district, his parents. He served three years, from August 8, 1862 to July, 1865, in Company E, 14th West Virginia Infantry, and was in all the battles of the regiment with but one exception. He married June 7, 1860, in Tyler county, Isabel Weekly, who was born in Tyler county. She was a daughter of Jacob and Mary M. (Davis) Weekly, both of whom died in this county. The children of Mr. and Mrs. James H. Weekly, are recorded: William W., born September 22, 1861; Eliza Z., April 6, 1863; Virgil S., April 15, 1866; Landora, February 17, 1868; Mary S., June 12, 1870; Rosalie M., July 1, 1872; Charlie A., September 8, 1874; Libbie D., October 7, 1876, died June 23, 1878; Edmond R., December 29, 1878; Boyd H. and Lloyd G., April 13, 1881; Lulu May, April 21, 1883; Thomas J. Platt, of the same firm as Mr. Weekly, was a son of William S. and Martha (Underwood) Platt, born July 2, 1847. During the last year of the civil war he served in Company C, 6th West Virginia Infantry. December
18, 1868, he married Elizabeth, daughter of J. T. and Emily (Myers) Dawson, born March 19, 1849. They have seven children. Mr. Piatt makes his residence in Doddridge county, but the home of James H. Weekly is in McElroy district, his family post office at Shirley, Tyler county. The firm of Weekly, Piatt & Co., are doing business at West Union, Doddridge county, West Virginia.

JESSE WHITE—son of John and Sarah (Baker) White was born in Tyler county, May 1, 1838. In the same county, December 30, 1838, was born Mary J. Freeman, daughter of Eleazar and Elizabeth (Smith) Freeman. May 29, 1862, in Doddridge county, this State, the words were spoken linking in one the lives of Jesse White and Mary J. Freeman, and the years that have since elapsed have witnessed the birth of their seven children, as follows: Clamanza Ann, April 15, 1863; John Freeman, March 23, 1865; Joseph William, February 19, 1867; Rachel E., March 12, 1870; Eliza J., March 12, 1873, died July 14, 1874; Sarah E., November 5, 1875; Job, October 26, 1877—the living children are all at home. Mrs. White's mother now makes her home in Doddridge county, where her father died. Thomas Freeman, brother of Mrs. White, was a soldier of the 1861 war, serving in Company A, 14th West Virginia Infantry. He enlisted at West Union in 1862, was mustered out at Wheeling in 1865, at close of the war, and now makes his home in Illinois. Jesse White is farming and handling stock in McElroy district, with his postoffice address at Moores, Tyler county, West Virginia.

UNION DISTRICT

CAPT. WILLIAM A. BEAGLE—was born September 17, 1839, in Marshall county, now part of West Virginia. In 1850, he took up his residence in Tyler county, and his father, Thomas Beagle, is living with him. His mother, whose maiden name was Annie Harrow, is deceased. In Tyler county, October 19, 1865, Capt. William A. Beagle and Mazy Moore were united in marriage, and two daughters and three sons are the sunshine of their home. These children were born: Clara B., July 24, 1866; Erwin C., September 23, 1868; John S., March 25, 1870; William A., May 26, 1873; Irena P., July 13, 1875. Mazy, wife of Captain Beagle, was born in Greene county, Pennsylvania, February 18, 1844, a daughter of John W. and Mazy (White) Moore. Her father was born May 11, 1802, and her mother born May 26, 1807, died October 29, 1875. Her parents came to Tyler county in 1849, and her father continues to reside in this county. Capt. Beagle has served two terms of four years each as member board of education. William A. Beagle enlisted October 1, 1861, in Company K, 7th West Virginia Infantry, and took part in the following engagements: Harrison Landing, second battle of Antietam, Fredericksburg, Chancellorsville, Gettysburg, the Wilderness, Spottsylvania, Petersberg, Cold Harbor, Reams Station, and Hatches Run. He was also at Lee's surrender at Appomattox, April 9, 1865. Mr Beagle was appointed sergeant August 18, 1862, and commissioned first lieutenant November 4, 1864. His first term of enlistment expired January 4, 1864, and he re-enlisted the same day. April 4, 1865, he was commissioned captain in the 7th West Virginia Infantry, and received honorable discharge July 15, 1865, at Munson Hill, Virginia, by reason of special order No. 158, headquarters Army Potomac, June 22, 1865. Mr. Beagle owns a fine farm and is running a well-stocked store of general merchandise, with a full line of dry goods, groceries, notions, provisions, hardware, etc., at Littles Mills, Tyler county, West Virginia.

NELSON H. BROWN—was born in New York State, August 8, 1833, and at the age of eleven years accompanied his parents, Lewis S. and Roxy (Hill) Brown to Tyler county, then part of Virginia. May 2, 1861, he wedded a native of this county, Louisa J. Hissam, born September 11, 1841. In the home
their marriage established are four children: Lizzie B., born April 3, 1862; Ida V., June 5, 1864; Marion R., August 3, 1867; Charley M., November 9, 1870. The ancestors of Mr. Brown were of English birth. His great-grandfather was a captain and lost at sea, his grandfather was a soldier in the Revolutionary War, and his father was one of America's defenders in the 1812 war. His father was born in New York, October 3, 1795, and died in Tyler county, West Virginia, March 19, 1879. His mother, born November 29, 1801, died February 20, 1875. Levi and Elizabeth (Morgan) Hissam, the parents of Mrs. Brown, now reside in Campbell county, Kentucky. Her father was born April 30, 1816, and her mother's birth was on the 13th of June 1820. Her grandfather, John G. Morgan, was born in Monongalia county, Virginia, November 6, 1792, is still living and a most remarkable instance of longevity. He has never been sick, and the only dose of medicine he ever took was one administered to him much against his will while he was in the 1812 war. Jesse Hissem, paternal grandfather of Mrs. Brown, was one of the pioneer settlers in this county, coming with his family from Pennsylvania. Nelson H. Brown has been living in the village of Shiloh since 1861. He is a manufacturer of woolen goods, and has been connected with the woolen factory here since it started. His address is Little's Mills, Tyler county, West Virginia.

BENJAMIN CORNELL—has a farm of 144 acres of land under cultivation in Union district, Tyler county, West Virginia. He was born in this county, September 19, 1826, a son of Jacob and Drusilla (Ankrom) Cornell, and both his father's and mother's people were of prominence among the early settlers of this county. His parents are no longer living, and their graves are on the homestead farm, April 2, 1857; in Tyler county, were spoken the words joining in one the lives of Benjamin Cornell and Rhoda Hissem, and on the following dates their four children were born: Sarah J., April 9, 1858; Mary A., May 3, 1864; Louisa, January 3, 1867; Albert, December 28, 1876. The oldest daughter lives in Meade district the other children at home. Thomas and Sarah Hissem were the parents of Rhoda Hissem, who was born in Tyler county, April 4, 1830. Her parents were among the early settlers in this county, and both lie buried at Boles Mills. Mr. and Mrs. Cornell are members of the Methodist Protestant Church of which they have been members for thirty years, and three of the children are in the same membership. Stock-raising engages much of the time of Mr. Cornell, and his farm is well adapted to the keeping of fine stock.

FRANCIS HISSEM—son of Thomas and Sarah Hissem, and Rachel Gorrell, daughter of J. B. and Elizabeth (Archer) Gorrell, were united in marriage in Tyler county, July 20, 1856. Their children are five: J. B., born May 9, 1859; Sarah E., July 20, 1860; Byron A., March 1, 1862; Joseph E., October 20, 1864; Sanford G., April 4, 1874. Francis Hissem was born May 9, 1828, in Pleasants county, now in West Virginia, and his wife was born in Tyler county, December 5, 1838. John B. Hissem married Sarah E. Eddy; Byron A. married Parizade Carter, and Sarah E. married George E. Williamson, son of James and Nancy (Flesher) Williamson. Of the last-named marriage one grandchild to Mr. and Mrs. Hissem has been born: Stella E., March 4, 1882. David Hissem, grandfather of Francis, was a soldier of the 1812 war and in that war his wife's grandfathers, William Gorrell and Joseph Archer were soldiers; J. B. Gorrell, a cousin of Mrs. Hissem, was a soldier of the 1861 war. Mr. Hissem's parents died on the farm where he now lives. Both were members of the Methodist Protestant Church, and lived and died in the triumphs of faith. Before her death, Mrs. Hissem carried out a wish she had often expressed in her life, and prepared herself for the grave. When she had laid herself out, she crossed her hands upon her breast, thanked God for having given her the
privilege, and never breathed again. Francis Hissam has a farm of 214 acres, one-half mile from Shiloh. Post office address, Littles Mills, Tyler county, West Virginia.

DANIEL D. JOHNSON—was a son of William Johnson, who came to Tyler county in 1813. William Johnson married Elizabeth Dye, who came to Tyler in 1830, and their son, Daniel D., was born in this county, April 28, 1836. From 1859 till the beginning of the civil war Daniel D. Johnson was a captain in the State militia. He entered the Federal army, in August, 1862, as major of the 14th West Virginia Infantry, and was promoted to colonel, August 1, 1863. He commanded the 2nd brigade, 2nd division, army of West Virginia, from July 23, 1864, until September 19, 1864, at which date he was seriously wounded, in the battle of Opequon, Virginia. He was honorably discharged June 27, 1865, having been in many engagements, prominent among which were the battles of Clloyd Mountain, Lynchburg, Halltown, Winchester, and Carters Farm. At Sistersville, Tyler county September 19, 1865, were recorded the marriage vows of Daniel D. Johnson and Mary M. Martin, and four children were born to them: Mary Elizabeth, June 29, 1866, died March 12, 1880; James M., December 5, 1867; Thomas C., January 1, 1870; Laura D., June 22, 1871. Mary M., wife of Col. Johnson, was born in Tyler county, April 26, 1841, a daughter of Ebenezer and Mary (Chamberlain) Martin, both now deceased, as are the parents of Col. Johnson. In 1866, Col. Johnson was a member of the house of delegates; in 1872 was a member of the constitutional convention; and in 1872 he was chosen State senator for his district. He is largely engaged in farming, and carries on a successful manufacturing business. His address is Long Reach, Tyler county, West Virginia.

J. L. MCCOLLUM, M. D.—is a native of the "Keystone State," born in Greene county, Pennsylvania, September 29, 1843. His father was Japhet E. McCollum, born in Washington county, Pennsylvania, March 29, 1805, and his mother, whose maiden name was Mary Gittings, was born in the same county, November 17, 1818. She now lives in Greene county, Pennsylvania, where her husband died May 28, 1882. In Tyler county, West Virginia, November 10, 1875, Dr. McCollum was joined in wedlock with Eliza A. Archer, born in this county, June 20, 1858. Their eldest child, Bertha A. McCollum, was born September 7, 1876, and died April 12, 1877, and lies buried in the Archer Chapel burial grounds at Middle Island creek. They have three children to make their home: Mary G., born January 13, 1878; John V. B., July 7, 1880; Robert W., August 3, 1882. Neal and Margaret A. (Cookes) Archer were the parents of Dr. McCollum's wife. Her father was a soldier of the civil war and died at Cumberland, Maryland, December 23, 1862. John McCollum, grandfather of J. L. was a soldier of the Blackhawk war. Dr. McCollum's instructors in the medical profession were Dr. Throckmorten, of Greene county, Pennsylvania, and Dr. S. C. McCracken, of Marshall county, West Virginia. He has been eleven years in constant practice, and follows the allopathic and eclectic schools. He settled with the people of Tyler county, August 2, 1873, and has a wide practice in and about Littles Mills, Tyler county, West Virginia.

JOSEPH MARTIN—was born October 24, 1806, in that part of Ohio county, Virginia, now set apart into Tyler county, West Virginia. Joseph and Martha (Bryson) Martin, who came to this county about 1797, were his parents, and are long since deceased. His wife was Mary Galloway, born in Baltimore, Maryland, January 6, 1808, and their
wedding was celebrated on Independence Day, 1837, in Tyler county. Their children are six, namely: Sarah D., lives at home; Albert, residence in Pleasants county, West Virginia; Emily (Williamson), Sidney, and Joseph Mc., make their home in this county, and Abner C. lives at home. William K. Galloway, born February 17, 1779, married Rachel Tyson, born July 20, 1780, and they came to Tyler county in 1827, their daughter Mary, now wife of Mr. Martin, coming with them. Mr. Galloway died in June, 1874, and his wife died January 27, 1852. Mr. Martin's ancestors moved from New Jersey to Ohio county, Virginia. Both his grandfather and his father were soldiers in the Revolutionary war, and after the peace that followed his father served as scout during the Indian hostilities at Fort Henry. Removing to what is now Tyler county, he settled on Middle Island creek, among the pioneers of this vicinity, and continued to reside there until his death in 1835. Joseph Martin has passed his entire life in this county, engaged in that most ancient and honorable calling, the tilling of the soil. His land lies within two miles of the Ohio river, and his post office is at New Matamoras Washington county, Ohio.

WILLIAM MARTIN—son of Ebenezer and Mary Chamberlain Martin, was born in Clarksburg, Harrison county, Virginia (now West Virginia) February 7, 1827. He married Sarah, daughter of John A. and Ruth (Witten) Musser, who was born at Witten's Landing, Monroe county, Ohio, July 29, 1829. Their marriage rite was solemnized in Sistersville, Tyler county, August 8, 1850, Rev. B. T. F. Cake officiating clergyman. The record of their children is: Fred M., born October 14, 1851, lives at Long Reach, this county; W. Barney, June 24, 1853, lives at Steubenville, Ohio; Mary Julia, August 4, 1856, lives at Long Reach, Rachel A., May 14, 1858, lives at Big Buffalo, Tyler county, this State; George W., July 23, 1859, lives at Middlebourne, this county; Permelia M., September 17, 1861, lives at Long Reach; Ebenezer, March 11, 1864, lives at Steubenville, Ohio; Witten, February 4, 1867, lives at Long Reach. William Martin is one among the most enterprising of the businessmen of Tyler county, and is superintendent of the Long Reach Stave and Barrel Factory, with his address at Middlebourne, Tyler county, West Virginia.

BENJAMIN S. MORGAN—was born March 10, 1819, in what is now Marion county, West Virginia. His father is John G. Morgan, born November 7, 1792, and is still living with his children in this county. His mother, whose maiden name was Susanna Martin, was born July 26, 1793, and died in Tyler county. The ancestors of B. S. Morgan were of Welsh birth, and on coming to America made their home in Delaware. John G. Morgan was for ten months a soldier during the second war with Great Britian. The first wife of B. S. Morgan was Eliza A., daughter of Robert and Amelia B. (Moore) Kyle. Their children were: Gibson K., Susan C., Mary Ann, Emma M., and Sarah J. The brothers and sisters of B. S. Morgan were: Joseph M., Elizabeth H., Rachel G., Martha B., Jane M., Andrew J., Sarah A., Eliza D., John William, and Susan C. All lived to manhood and womanhood; but Susan C., Eliza D., and Andrew J. are now deceased. In Monoroe county, Ohio, September 6, 1881, B. S. Morgan and Eliza Paden were wedded, and they have one son, John W., born in 1882. The wife of Mr. Morgan was born in Washington county, Ohio, a daughter of John and Catherine (Farnsworth) Paden. In 1856, Mr. Morgan was elected sheriff of Tyler county, and he served two years. He is now a justice of the peace, the duties of which office he has been satisfactorily discharging for the past two years. He is prosperously conducting an extensive mercantile trade in Union district, with his post office address at Littles Mills, Tyler county, West Virginia.

DAVID C. SMITH, M. D.—was born in Tyler county, September 29, 1850, a son of John S. and Martha (Fordyce) Smith. His father was
born and raised in Tyler county, and is still a resident here; his mother, who came to Tyler county from Pennsylvania about 1835, is no longer living. In Tyler county, June 22, 1879, Dr. Smith was joined in wedlock with Jennie Moore, who was born in this county November 22, 1854. They have one child, Harlie F., born June 27, 1880. William N. and Lucinda (Sweeney) Moore, are the parents of Mrs. Smith, and are residents of this county. David C. Smith began the study of medicine in 1874. After reading three years with Dr. E. B. Conaway, of Centreville, this county, he took his first course of lectures at the Miami Medical College, Cincinnati, winter of 1877-8. He then entered upon practice in Tyler county, and continued in practice until the winter of 1881-2, when he took a second course of lectures at the Miami College. The course he took at college was the graded course. Since returning to Tyler county he has been constantly engaged in the duties of his profession, living at Shiloh. Post office address, Little Mills, Tyler county, West Virginia.

JOHN C. WAY—a farmer of Union district, Tyler county, West Virginia, was born in Belmont county, Ohio, November 7, 1839, and came to Tyler county at the age of twenty. Rhoda Shriver, born in Monongalia county, West Virginia (then Virginia), May 20, 1843, became his wife, and their children are eight: Louisa S., June 23, 1867; Mary E., April 5, 1869; Elvira, March 31, 1871; Martha E., February 1, 1873; John S., February 20, 1875; Josephine S., May 9, 1877; Mark S., June 4, 1879; Una A., September 18, 1881. Mr. Way enlisted August 7, 1861, in Company C, 7th West Virginia Infantry, and was promoted to orderly sergeant September 17, 1862, and commissioned captain in October, 1864. He took part in all the engagements of his regiment, was wounded in the right arm at Antietam, in the left arm at Gettysburg, and in the left leg at Rapidan River, Virginia, and shot through the hips at Spottsylvania C.

H. Thomas and Sarah A. (Cooper) Way were his parents; his mother is no longer living, and his father, who came with him to Tyler county in 1859 now resides in Pleasants county, this State. Mark and Rhoda (Hostutler) Shriver, the parents of Rhoda, wife of Mr. Way live in Tyler county, where they settled in 1859. Her father was born March 10, 1817, in Monongalia county, Virginia, and her mother was born May 6, 1823, and in Greene county, Pennsylvania. John C. Way was elected sheriff in 1866, and served four years; in 1869 he was elected assessor, and in 1871 was re-elected sheriff. He has been one year president of the board of education. His address is Littles Mills, Tyler county, West Virginia.

JAMES WASHINGTON WILLIAMSON—was born in Tyler county (now West Virginia), November 30, 1821, a son of Thomas and Frances (Beatty) Williamson, who died in this county after spending here long and useful lives. Thomas Williamson, grandfather of James W. and John, brother of Thomas, were the first settlers on the Ohio river, between Wheeling and Marietta. They owned the land near or on which part of Wheeling now stands. They came from Ireland, and the wife of Thomas Williamson was an English lady. Thomas Williamson was a weaver by trade, and brought his loom to the new country. With his wife he lived on Wheeling creek until the Indian troubles were over, and helped to defend the fort at that place. About 1785 they moved to this locality, where their days were ended. At Rison Station, Greene county, Pennsylvania, September 27, 1847, James W. Williamson married Mary Jane Massey, who was born August 7, 1833, in Moscow, Clermont county, Ohio. Her parents were John C. and Martha Massey, who were born in Tyler county, and now live here. Her grandfather settled here about 1810, coming from what is now Wetzel county, West Virginia. Mr. and Mrs. James W. Williamson were the parents of Charles Coleman, born June 27, 1850, who
was drowned at Matamoras, Ohio, June 9, 1860; Hannibal Washington, born December 24, 1852, married Marcella Flesher, who was born March 9, 1856, and died February 11, 1876, he lives in Matamoras, Ohio; and seven other children who live in Union district, namely: Martha Emeline, born September 2, 1855; James Madison, November 30, 1858; Harrison Jackson, August 7, 1861; Mary Belle, November 18, 1865; Rosa Ella, May 29, 1867; Amanda Jane, May 30, 1870; Willie Walker, July 24, 1873. James W. Williamson is the owner of a farm in Union district, Tyler county, and in this county served as commissioner of revenue in the years 1855-6. He has been steamboat clerk a number of years, and since 1859 has held position as steamboat captain and pilot on the Ohio river. His post office address is New Matamoras, Washington county, Ohio.

MEADE DISTRICT

JOHN G. ASH—deceased—was born in Tyler county, January 14, 1822. In this county he married, November 27, 1843, Margaret A. Brown, who was born November 5, 1825, in what is now Monongalia county, West Virginia. The eleven children of this union are recorded: Daniel W., born January 2, 1845; Davis C., April 7, 1846; died February 3, 1871; Peter U., February 3, 1848; Hestia A., January 15, 1850; Samantha J., December 7, 1851; died December 11, 1875; B. S., January 29, 1854; Mary E., June 28, 1858; Charles A., June 30, 1863; Anna M., October 7, 1865; Elizabeth L., January 8, 1869; Zebidee, December 22, 1870—all the living children reside in Tyler county. Two sons, Daniel W. and David were soldiers of the 1861 war, the former serving in the 10th West Virginia Infantry, and the latter in the 6th West Virginia Infantry. John and Ann (George) Ash were the parents of John G. Ash. His father was born in Indiana, and his mother in Ohio. His maiden name was Rebecca Long. Aaron, daughter of Thomas and Ruth Ann (Railing) Simmons, is the wife of Mr. Cornell, and she was born in Monroe county, Ohio.

CHARLES W. CARSE—has a farm of 75 acres of land on the waters of Sugar creek, Meade district, Tyler county, West Virginia, and in its management prosperously employs his time. He was born October 5, 1856, in what is now Pleasants county, West Virginia, and in the same county, September 29, 1857, was born in Adela Crause. They were joined in wedlock, November 7, 1877, the Rev. John Shingleton officiating clergyman, and they have two daughters: Amber Emma, born April 4, 1880; Ethel Fannie, December 25, 1882. Samuel Carse, born in Ireland, and Jane (Johnson) Carse were the parents of Charles W. He received his mail at Wick, Tyler county, West Virginia.

AARON W. CORNELL—was born and wedded in Tyler county, his birth occurring April 25, 1852, and his marriage consummated in 1879. Aaron Cornell, his father, lived in this county, died in Union district, where his mother now lives. Her maiden name was Rebecca Long. Arabell, daughter of Thomas and Ruth Ann (Railing) Simmons, is the wife of Mr. Cornell, and she was born in Monroe county, Ohio.
September 28, 1860. Her father was a soldier of the Federal army through the war of the States, a member of the 116th Ohio Infantry, and participated in the many battles in which that regiment was engaged.

They now make their home in Tyler county, coming to this county from Ohio. Mr. and Mrs. Cornell have one son and one daughter: May, born January 7, 1880, and Silas E., born June 9, 1882. Mr. Cornell is of French and English descent, and the Cornell family have made their record in the annals of American history. Aaron W. Cornell is carrying on an excellent farm in Mead district, and he receives his mail at Hebron, Pleasants county, West Virginia.

CHARLES EBERHART— is a son of Frederick and Sophia (Ravenoch) Eberhart, who were of German birth, but died in Greene county, Pennsylvania, the father in 1849, and the mother about six years later. The subject of this sketch was born in Greene county, Pennsylvania, March 6, 1812, and was married in the State of his birth, in Fayette county, February 25, 1845. On that date Eleanor McClaine became his wife. She was born in Fayette county, September 8, 1820, a daughter of Thomas and Patience (Windsor) McClaine, who died in Fayette county, March 28, 1845. Mr. and Mrs. Eberhart made their home in Tyler county, and here their ten children were born, on the following dates: Cornelius, December 10, 1845, died August 7, 1849; Sarah E., October 16, 1847; Charles W., November 17, 1849; Robert K., March 26, 1852; Benjamin F., May 20, 1854, deceased; Sophia, September 8, 1855, deceased; John T., August 26, 1856, died September 21, 1856; Frederick, June 19, 1857; William, February 22, 1860; John McClaine, June 13, 1863. Charles W. and Robert K. have homes of their own in this district, and the others are living with their parents. Mrs. Eberhart is of English descent, her father a soldier of the 1812 war, and her grandfather one of the first settlers of Pennsylvania. Charles Eberhart is one of the farming residents of Meade district, and has a well-stocked library, one unsurpassed in number of books, and intrinsic value, by any farmer in the county. His post office address is Wick, Tyler county, West Virginia.

ALFRED C. EVANS— is a native of the “Buckeye State,” born in Monroe county, Ohio, April 16, 1830. He married in Marion county, then part of Virginia, December 14, 1856, Margaret Youst, who was born in Marion county, March 25, 1837. They have four children, the oldest living in this district, and the other three at home, and the dates of birth of the four are: Roanna Belle, July 6, 1859; Mary J., November 23, 1862; Martha V., October 25, 1866; Alice L. M., August 20, 1876. Samuel and Nancy (Courtney) Evans were the parents of Alfred C., and his wife was a daughter of Lemuel and Mary (Dudley) Youst. Her father lives in Marion county, this State, in which county her mother’s death occurred. The parents of Mr. Evans died in Wetzel county. In the war between the States Alfred C. Evans served three years as a member of Company F, 12th West Virginia Infantry. He enlisted August 16, 1862, and received discharge June 27, 1865. He was in battle at Hatches Run, Winchester, twice at Piedmont, Snickers Gap, in front of Petersburg, on the Hunter raid, and through the Virginia valley. In November, 1862, he was for a time disabled by serious illness, from which he never entirely recovered. Farming is his occupation, and his mail is received at Wick or Sancho, Tyler county, West Virginia.

BARNETT W. FOX— is a son of Martin and Nancy (Martin) Fox, who live in Monongalia county, West Virginia. He was born in Greene county, Pennsylvania, February 14, 1829, and was married in that State and county, July 17, 1853. At the age of thirty years, with his wife and the three children then born of their marriage, Mr. Fox took up his residence in Tyler county, which has since been his home. He is following the pursuit of agriculture on his farm in Meade district. His wife is Lydia, daughter of Phineas and Matilda (Sensebaugh) Headlee, and their children are: Mary, born July 29, 1854; Anthony Wayne, December 1, 1856; Andrew Newton, April 5, 1859;
James Lindsey, August 17, 1861; Emerett, July 18, 1863; Sarah Matilda, October 7, 1864; Carrie Ziporah, April 23, 1870; Okey Johnson, February 28, 1872; William Morris, April 18, 1876. Mary lives in Centreville district, this county, Andrew N. in this district, and the other children at home. The parents of Mrs. Fox died in Greene county, Pennsylvania, where she was born March 10, 1835. Barnett W. Fox enlisted August 8, 1862, in Company E, 14th West Virginia Infantry, and served one year, receiving discharge April 1, 1863, on account of disability. His father was a soldier of the 1812 war, and his grandfather was a soldier of the Revolution. His wife's parents were born in Pennsylvania, her mother in 1811, and her father in 1810. The post office address of Barnett W. Fox is Bearsville, Tyler county, West Virginia. Anthony W., for whom this sketch is compiled, is a carpenter and joiner by trade.

JOHN AMOS FUNK—deceased—was born in Preston county, Virginia, August 10, 1836, was married in Taylor county, and took up his residence in Tyler county in 1871, dying in this county on the 19th of December, 1874. George and Sarah (Buckalew) Funk were his parents, and his father died in Taylor county; his mother still lives in Preston county, both counties now part of West Virginia. He had two brothers, William and Baldwin Funk, members of Company H, 12th West Virginia Infantry. His wife was Nancy, daughter of Jacob and Mary (Thomas) Roser. She was born in Taylor county, March 22, 1840, her father still living in that county, and her mother then deceased. The children of Mr. and Mrs. Funk were born: Mary J., October 21, 1857; Jacob H., August 23, 1862; George E., February 4, 1865; Ulysses G., March 27, 1870; Franklin O., February 15, 1874. The oldest daughter is now living in Pleasants county, West Virginia, and the other children are at home. Mrs. Funk is still living on the farm on which her husband settled in Meade district, and has a happy home, where, surrounded by her children and the books she is so fond of reading, her time is pleasantly and profitably occupied. Her post office address is Twiggs, Tyler county, West Virginia.

MOSES GALLOWAY—deceased—was born December 3, 1824, in Monroe county, Ohio. His parents, many years dead, were William K. and Rachel (Tysan) Galloway. In the war of 1812, William K. Galloway, served as a volunteer, enlisting in Baltimore, Maryland. Sarah Ann, daughter of John G. Morgan, who still lives in Tyler county, was born in this county, June 5, 1830. She was joined in wedlock with Moses Galloway in this county, May 7, 1853, and the children of their union were six. Joseph Emery, the eldest, was born February 2, 1854, and lives now in Pleasants county, this State: Aley B., May 28, 1856, lives in Tyler county; John W., May 6, 1858, married Lotta Morgan, and is teaching in Pleasants county: Everett J., October 23, 1863; Samuel S., December 5, 1865, and Silas T., February 19, 1871, live at home. For several years before his death Mr. Galloway followed a mercantile career at Shiloh, this county, but was farming at the time of his death. His widow is living on a farm in Meade district, and her post office address is Twiggs, Tyler county, West Virginia.

JOHN W. GARRISON—isa native of the "Old Dominion State," born in Loudoun county, Virginia, August 3, 1830. He came to Tyler county, in April, 1849, and has lived in this county since that date, following the avocations of an agricultural life, and making his home in Meade district. In the years of the civil war he was a soldier in Company H, 1st West Virginia Infantry, from October 25, 1861, until November 25, 1864, and he was engaged in the following battles: Winchester, Port Republic, second Bull Run, South Mountain, Fredericksburg, New Market, Piedmont, Lynchburg, Martinsburg, Halltown, Fishers Hill, Cedar Creek, and he was on detached service in the engagement at Gettysburg in 1864. In Tyler county, February 22, 1860, John W. Garrison and Emeline Baker were united in marriage, and they have three living children, while death has taken one from them. These children were born: Margaret E., March 17, 1861; Sarah E., January 21, 1863, died June.
8, 1863; William H., August 17, 1865; John F., September 14, 1871. French and Eleanor (Ellis) Garrison were the parents of John W., and his wife was a daughter of Meshach and Sarah (Smith) Baker. Her mother died at Sistersville, this county, February 15, 1883, and her father died in this county, at Middlebourne, February 22, 1866. The father of Mr. Garrison died in Tyler county, March, 1859, and his mother now makes her home in Marietta, Ohio. John W. Garrison's post office address is Wick, Tyler county, West Virginia.

JOHN JACOB GORRELL—is a son of George C. and Margaret P. (Galloway) Gorrell, whose record is given in the sketch following this one. His wife is Adalaide, daughter of Felix and Matilda V. (Ogden) Flesher, who are residents in Meade district, Tyler county, and her birth was in this county. November 25, 1877, in Tyler county, the Rev. J. M. Lambert, of the Methodist Episcopal Church, joined in wedlock the lives of John J. Gorrell and Adalaide Flesher, and in the home their union has established are two children, born: Anna, December 3, 1879; Vemer C., April 10, 1881. John J. Gorrell has settled on a new farm in Meade district, which he is rapidly bringing under cultivation. He has improved a large part of it, and still has many acres in timber. He is dealing extensively in lumber, and should be addressed at Sancho, Tyler county, West Virginia.

MOSES GORRELL—prosperously engaged in the mercantile business at Meadville, Tyler county, West Virginia, was born in this county, March 18, 1846. Elias and Berthiah (Galloway) Gorrell were his parents, both of them now deceased in this county. His father was born in Tyler county, March 8, 1808, and his mother in Baltimore county, Maryland. In Monroe county, Ohio, May 30, 1876, the marriage of Moses Gorrell and Mary Lemon was solemnized, and they have one little daughter, Edith, born August 3, 1882. Mrs. Gorrell was born in Monroe county, Ohio, April 13, 1844, a daughter of William and Christina (Miner) Lemon. Her parents both died in the State and county of her birth. She had one brother, Salathiel Lemon, who was a soldier of the 1861 war, serving in the 7th West Virginia Infantry. The record of the brothers and sisters of Moses Gorrell is: Amos W., born October 25, 1833; Priscilla, May 28, 1836, married Joseph Marsland, and lives near Wick P. O., this county; Ralph A., December 22, 1837; Oliver, September 5, 1839; Delila M., August 17, 1844; Rachel A., April 22, 1847—the last two are deceased. The firm of which Mr. Gorrell is a member deals in dry goods, groceries, hardware, and everything that stocks a store of general merchandise. Address, Gorrell & Co., Wick, Tyler county, West Virginia.

WILLIAM ARCHER GORRELL—was born and wedded in Tyler county, the date of his birth October 2, 1850, and of his marriage October 9, 1873. He was a son of George C. and Margaret (Galloway) Gorrell, and his wife was a daughter of John M. and Maria (Robinson) Birkhimer. She was born in Tyler county, August 8, 1856, and named Sarah Margaret. Mr. and Mrs. Gorrell are the parents of four children: William R., born October 25, 1874; John J., December 12, 1876; Sampia M. C., September 27, 1879; Icia May, May 1, 1883. Mr. Gorrell's mother is living in this county, and his father died in this county, and was buried in the Hebron cemetery, in Pleasants county. The father of Mrs. Gorrell makes his home in Pleasants county, where her mother died. Thomas Birkhimer, uncle of Mrs. Gorrell, was a soldier of the civil war. Farming is the occupation of William A. Gorrell, Meade district his place of residence, and Wick, or Sancho, Tyler county, West Virginia, is his post office address.

JOHN JOHNSON HADDOX—was born in Monongalia county, Virginia, February 25, 1829, and his parents, Rolley and Sarah (Farell) Haddox, made their home in Tyler county when he was three years old. His father died in this county, and his mother's death occurred in Ritchie county, Rolley Haddox was a soldier in the 1812 war, and served five years, also, in the regular army. In Tyler county, November 4, 1866, John J. Haddox and Amanda J. McKay were united in marriage, and they have one son and
one daughter. Their son, John T., was born August 31, 1868, and their daughter, Minnie A., was born on the 29th of July, 1873. The wife of Mr. Haddox was born in Tyler county, February 4, 1834, and Jacob and Elizabeth (True) McKay were her parents. Her father was born in Delaware, and her mother in Harrison county, Virginia, and both died in Tyler county, the former January 8, 1875, and the latter on the 14th of January 1878. John J. Haddox is engaged in the mercantile business, and in conducting a tannery. He has the largest stock in Meade district, in the line of dry goods, groceries, hardware, notion, harness, saddles, and everything that a farmer needs. His place of business and post office address is Wick, Tyler county, West Virginia.

SILAS HENDERSON—was born February 5, 1845, in Monongalia county, Virginia, a son of David and Elizabeth (Morris) Henderson, both of whom died in the county of his birth. In his twentieth year, he entered the Federal army for service in the war between the States, enlisting March 26, 1864, and serving until June 30, 1865. He was a member of Company D, 3rd Virginia Cavalry, and participated in all the engagements of his regiment during his term of service, fighting in the valley, under Sheridan, April 9, 1871, in the county of his birth, he was joined in wedlock with Melinda Chisler, who was born in Greene county, Pennsylvania, November 2, 1851. They have four children: Charles L., born February 25, 1872; Martin L., May 2, 1876; David C., May 31, 1880; Ralph A., October 3, 1882. The wife of Mr. Henderson is a daughter of Lewis and Eliza (Herrington) Chisler, who was born in Meade district, Tyler county, West Virginia, November 2, 1851.

JOHN WESLEY LONEBURGER—is a son of Jacob and Sarah (Morrison) Loneburger, who live in Meade district, Tyler county. He came to this county, July 18, 1865, but was born in what is now Berkeley county, West Virginia, December 23, 1845. In the war between the States, John W. Loneburger enlisted June 15, 1862, and was discharged July 9, 1865, having been for that time a member of Company H, 10th West Virginia Infantry. He received his discharge at Grafton, where he had been sent in the invalid corps, in Tyler county, February 28, 1873, the marriage vows of John W. Loneburger and Nancy E. Moore were recorded, and their home is in Meade district, Tyler county, where he is engaged in farming. John W. and Mazy (White) Moore were the parents of Nancy E., wife of Mr. Loneburger. Her mother died in Tyler county, and her father lives in Union district, this county. John W. Loneburger’s post office
address is Bearsville, Tyler county, West Virginia.

ELI B. LONG—and Adaline Gorrell were united in marriage in Meade district, Tyler county, September 23, 1858, and are comfortably established on an excellent farm in this district. In their home are eight children, born to them as follows: Nancy A., January 11, 1860; Rachel M., December 26, 1861; Candacy D., April 8, 1866; Orphy V., February 9, 1868; Joseph R., October 28, 1869; Florence J., Augustus S., June 22, 1877. Eli B. Long was born in Greene county, Pennsylvania, November 11, 1837, a son of George and Lydia (Johnson) Long. His mother was born in Greene county, Pennsylvania, July 12, 1812, and his father was born in the same State and county, February 7, 1814. His father was a son of George and Mary (Phillips) Long, of English descent, and his mother was a daughter of Joseph and Elizabeth (Heston) Johnson, also of English descent. The wife of Eli B. Long was born November 20, 1835, in what is now Pleasants county, West Virginia, and her mother, who is now living in Tyler county, is Mrs. Sarah Gorrell.

JOSEPH H. MARSHALL—farmer and dealer in leaf tobacco in Meade district, Tyler county, West Virginia, has been a resident in this county since 1867. His wife was Jeannette Gregar, born September 16, 1843, in Ritchie county, this State, and their marriage was solemnized in Pleasants county, West Virginia, October 20, 1864. Their children, all living at home, were born: Della A., September 14, 1865; Isaiah M., April 5, 1867; Delila J., August 26, 1868; Abner H., October 2, 1871; Harley F., January 14, 1877. John and Delila (Martin) Gregar, the parents of Jeannette, wife of Mr. Odell, are residents in Pleasants county, and the parents of John Odell reside in Tyler county. In the civil war, John Odell enlisted July 4, 1861, in the 3rd Virginia Mounted Infantry, and received discharge at Wheeling, in August, 1864. He is successfully conducting a good farm in Meade district, and his post office address is Hebron, Pleasants county, West Virginia.

JOSEPH OWENS—and Joanna (Davis) Owens, residents in Meade district, Tyler county, West Virginia, are the parents of nine children, namely: Isabel, William H., John T., Ulysses E., Elza A., Salina F., Clement B., Hamilton D., and Catherine.
Clement B., for whom this sketch is compiled, is a young student of great promise, and one of the most successful teachers in Tyler county, seeming especially qualified, by nature and by diligent training, for the duties of that high calling. His post office address is Wick, Tyler county, West Virginia.

WILLIAM IRA ROBINSON—his fortunate owner of 232 acres of fine land in Meade district, Tyler county, West Virginia, where, surrounded by all that makes life comfortable, he is passing the last years of a life that has been full of cares and toil, and enjoying a well-earned repose. He was born in Tyler county, December 29, 1824, a son of Alban and Margaret (Newland) Robinson, who have been many years dead. In this county, Cyrene, daughter of David and Elizabeth (Ankrom) Mosser, became the wife of William I. Robinson. She died November 25, 1869, having been the mother of Francis M., born November 2, 1847, lives in this county; Eliza J., July 5, 1849, died July 29, 1873; Mary L., August 19, 1851, married and lives in this county; Benjamin F., November 2, 1854, lives in Tyler county; John W., May 1, 1856, lives in this county; Sarah J., November 3, 1859, lives in this county; Isaac T., February 1, 1862, died March 7th following; Landora E., July 11, 1864, died August 18, 1866; Naoma C., March 11, 1867, died May 21, 1870; Amanda M., November 5, 1869, died February 10, 1870. The second marriage of William I. Robinson, was consummated October 27, 1870, when Maria Mosser, sister of his first wife, was joined with him in wedlock. They have four children: James H. and George W., born August 26, 1871; Wilber E., November 23, 1873; Lily M., January 22, 1877. The parents of Mrs. Robinson died in this county. William I. Robinson has held many district offices, and has now the seal of notary public. He was a member of the school board of Meade district for many years after the organization of the new State. His post office address is Wick, Tyler county, West Virginia.

ANTHONY SMITH—was born in Beaver county, Pennsylvania, January 9, 1844, and was little more than four years old when his parents made their home in Tyler county. When the war between the States was inaugurated, the father of Anthony Smith, also named Anthony, and two of his sons entered the service. One of these sons was the subject of this sketch who entered Company F. 14th West Virginia Infantry, was taken prisoner at the battle of Cloyd Mountain, in May, 1864, and held prisoner at Saltville, Lynchburg, Danville, Virginia; Andersonville, Savannah, Millen, Blackshear, Thomasville, Georgia; and again at Andersonville. At Jacksonville, Florida, he was released April 28, 1865. His brother George, who was serving in the same company with him, was killed in the battle of Cloyd Mountain. Anthony Smith, sr., served in the 3rd West Virginia Infantry. He was killed by an accident on the B. & O. R. R., at Silver Run, August 18, 1861. The mother of the subject of this sketch, whose maiden name was Elizabeth Frank, died at his home April 21, 1883, in her eighty-second year. December 20, 1870, in Pleasants county, West Virginia, were recorded the marriage vows of Anthony Smith and Martha F. Holland. Her parents, Isaac and Sarah (Carter) Holland, now reside in Doddridge county, this State, but her birth was in Harrison county, February 13, 1853. Mr. and Mrs. Smith have two children: Clyde F. P., born November 30, 1871, and Fay, born June 18, 1876. Anthony Smith is by profession an attorney-at-law, but has given much of his time to the public service. He has held every district office within the gift of the people except justice of the peace; was in the house of delegates two terms, and is the present representative from the 4th Senatorial district in the Senate district. His address is Wick, Tyler county, West Virginia.

WILLIAM KING SMITH—deceased—was born in Tyler county, October 28, 1832, a son of John Smith, and grandson of James Smith. His mother’s maiden name was Ann Tyson Galloway. His parents both died in this county. In Tyler county, August 25, 1853, William K. Smith and Christina Smith were united in marriage, and their children were born:
Harvey, November 2, 1855; Elizabeth A., April 9, 1857; William A. F., September 11, 1862—thefirst named is married to Louvina J., daughter of John Wagoner, and lives in this district; the other two are at home with their mother. Mr. Smith held rank as lieutenant in the State militia until the year 1862. He then entered the Federal army, joining the 14th West Virginia Infantry. At the battle of Cedar Creek he was taken prisoner and sent to Salisbury, North Carolina, where he died of starvation, February 12, 1864. Mrs. Smith is a sister of Anthony Smith, whose record appears in these pages, and in connection with which her parents, Anthony and Elizabeth (Frank) Smith, are recorded. She never married after her husband's death, but devoted herself to the care of her children, who she has raised with credit to herself. Her farm, whose cultivation she superintends, consists of 172 acres, lying in Meade district, and her post office address is Wick, Tyler county, West Virginia.

RICHARD STEALEY—was a son of Jacob and Louisa (Henderson) Stealey, both of whom died in Tyler county, West Virginia. In this county he was born May 1, 1856, and in this county he now follows the pursuits of agriculture, living in Meade district. In Greene county, Pennsylvania, he was united in marriage with Delilah Smith, who was born in Tyler county, a daughter of Enos and Rebecca (Davis) Smith. Her parents were many yeius residents in this county, and here their days were ended. To Mr. and Mrs. Stealey two daughters were born: Nancy, June 8, 1858, and Mary J., October 15, 1859. Nancy died in July, 1860, and Mary J. makes her home in the village of Wick, this district. Mr. and Mrs. Stealey have also an adopted son, William Jesse Kelch, born November 29, 1871. Perry and Jacob Stealey, brothers of Richard, were soldiers of the West Virginia service during the war of 1861. The first-named was in the 7th regiment, and Jacob in the 10th Infantry service. Tyler county, West Virginia, is Richard Stealey's post office address.

LINCOLN DISTRICT

EDWIN A. BARR—was born August 12, 1822, in Clarksburg, now the county seat of Harrison county, West Virginia. He entered the Federal army, receiving commission from Pierpoint, first governor of West Virginia, and served in Company C, 7th West Virginia Infantry. He was promoted to captain of the company and with that rank served out his time. His father, James William Barr, was a major of volunteers in the 1812 war, under Harrison and Hull. Sarah M. Carpenter was the maiden name of the mother of Edwin A. Barr, and she died in Tyler county. James W. Barr died in Cincinnati. The first wife of Edwin A. Barr was Louisa, daughter of William and Eliza Swan. She was born August 5, 1826, and died August 6, 1864. The children of her union with Mr. Barr were born: James W., June 6, 1846, lives in Rowlesburg, West Virginia; Charles E., December 4, 1847, lives in Tyler county; Imogene, May 20, 1849, lives in Lincoln district, this county; Virginia Belle, August 8, 1853, lives in Washington county, Ohio; Eva, May 20, 1861, died January 31, 1862. Clayton and Nancy (Smith) Kerns were the parents of Eliza, born in Middlebourne, this county, who, in the place of her birth became the wife of the subject of this sketch. Edwin A. Barr has been a resident in Tyler county since April 1844, has been township treasurer, president of the school board, several years member of the council, and three terms mayor of the town. He is still councilman and member of the school board. He is engaged in the hardware business, and is one of the successful merchants of the county. His residence, business and post office address are at Sistersville, Tyler county, West Virginia.

FELIX E. BOYLES—was born May 19, 1837, in Monongalia county, Virginia, of which State and county both his parents were natives. His mother, whose maiden name was Sarah Anne Michael, was born in 1822, and died in 1851. Charles Boyles, his father, was born in 1818, came with Felix E. Boyles to Tyler county in 1855, and here died in 1863. August 7, 1861, Felix Boyles enlisted as private in Company C, 7th West Virginia Infantry, was promoted through the
grades of sergeant, second and then first lieutenant to captain, and served as captain of Company C until it was consolidated in August, 1863, when the officers cast lots, and he was mustered out as one of the superfluous ones. While he was a member of the regiment he was in all its battles except Chancellorsville. His first wife was Rachel A., daughter of John and Phoebe (Martin) McCandless. They were wedded in Tyler county in 1863. She was born June 20, 1840, and died April 13, 1864. Rebecca S. Moore became the wife of F. E. Boyles in this county, April 13, 1865, and they have seven children born of their union all living with them, namely: Rachel Ann, born May 2, 1866; Georgia E., January 14, 1868; Charles M., March 10, 1870; Emery E., October 25, 1872; Norman L., August 20, 1874; James E., April 16, 1877; Edward Talton, November 22, 1880. The wife of Mr. Boyles is a daughter of William and Martha (Morehead) Urton, and she was born October 19, 1840. She was married, in 1859, to Jonathan Moore; and they had two children: Okey Johnson, born April 13, 1860, and John W., born February 2, 1862. Mr. Moore died in 1862 of disease contracted in the army, where he was serving as captain of Company K, 7th West Virginia Infantry. Felix E. Boyles is a farmer of Lincoln district, and has served his district as treasurer and member of the board of education. He is now one of the county commissioners. Address, Sistersville, Tyler county, West Virginia.

ELMOR H. FETTY—is the owner of as good a grazing farm as can be found in West Virginia. It lies in Lincoln district, Tyler county, West Virginia, and contains 225 acres, all under cultivation except 50 acres, which is finely timbered. He has one of the finest residences in the county, the first roofed with slate, and has three splendid orchards containing about 500 trees. His birth was on the 6th of October, 1832, in Monongalia county, now part of West Virginia, and he came to Tyler county in 1856, his parents, George F. and Mary C. (Karn) Fetti, settling here in the following year. In Greene county, Pennsylvania, August 11, 1853, Elmor H. Fetti wedded Martha M. Sine, who was born in Monongalia county, May 6, 1837. William and Elizabeth (Moore) Sine her parents, took up their residence in Tyler county in 1856. Mr. and Mrs. Fetti are the parents of: William E., born in 1854, lives in Mercer county, West Virginia; Mary E., October 3, 1855, died October 23, 1856; George C., March 2, 1857, lives in Lincoln district; Benjamin L., January 13, 1859; John C., September 19, 1860; Rosa L., January 9, 1863—these three at home. E. H. Fetti entered the Federal army in 1861, as second lieutenant of Company C, 7th West Virginia Infantry, and resigned April 21, 1862, leaving his regiment at Winchester in the Shenandoah valley, Virginia. His brother, John H., was killed in the battle of the Wilderness. Elmor H. Fetti has been, with the exception of two terms, school trustee for fifteen years in Lincoln district, and he was three years constable. His post office address is Sistersville, Tyler county, West Virginia.

JOHN N. CUTLER—was born in Tyler county, November 25, 1829, a son of Russell and Julia Ann (Darff) Cutler. His father came here in 1813, and the death of both his parents occurred in this county. His mother's father, Samuel Darff, was a soldier of the war of 1812. At West Alexandria, Pennsylvania, January 19, 1853, John Cutler was united in marriage with Mary A. Price, who was born August 12, 1836, in Wheeling, Ohio county, then part of Virginia. John and Mary (Ithmer) Price, her parents, died in Wheeling. Mr. and Mrs. Cutler are the parents of: Lydia A., born August 15, 1855, in Sistersville; Mary C., November 24, 1857, died July following; John W., November 29, 1858; Sophia B., May 7, 1861; Charley L., June 12, 1863—these three reside in this district. John M. Cutler held the office of councilman for three years in Sistersville; in that place he is conducting an extensive mercantile establishment, and he receives his mail at Sistersville, Tyler county, West Virginia.

JAMES T. FORSYTH—was born near Pittsburg, Allegheny county, Pennsylvania, October 12, 1824. He was a son of Robert and Margarei
(Taylor) Forsyth, his father one of those who served the American cause in the 1812 war as a privateer in the maritime service. Both his parents died in Pennsylvania. The first wife of James T. Forsyth was Henrietta, daughter of Jacob and Elizabeth Amick, and of their union one son was born, March 2, 1853, whom they named Robert, and who died in the year of his birth. In Wheeling, Ohio county, West Virginia, June 19, 1865, the Rev. A. Paul, of the Presbyterian Church, spoke the words which joined in one the lives of James T. Forsyth and Ellen Rolley, and in 1870 they made their home in Tyler county, where Mr. Forsyth engaged in manufacturing of boxes, etc., and where he is commanding a large and increasing trade. His wife is a daughter of James and Hannah (Gregg) Rolley, and was born in Scotland, although her parents are English. Her parents now reside in Harrison county, Ohio. The post office address of James T. Forsyth is Sistersville, Tyler county, West Virginia.

DAVID C. GARMAN—was born April 5, 1838, in Tyler county, his parents settled in this county in the year of his birth. His father was William Garman, born July 27, 1800, died in Tyler county; his mother, whose maiden name was Jemima E. Key, was born April 12, 1803, and died in this county December 17, 1882. November 12, 1863, in Tyler county, Rev. Samuel Steel officiating clergyman, David C. Garman and Rachel Ann Shriver were joined in wedlock. Six children were born to brighten their home, and death has taken two away. Benjamin William, born September 11, 1864; Emma Rosalee, September 18, 1866; John Willie, February 14, 1869; Rebecca Eva, June 1, 1871; Ida Serena, September 24, 1874, died October 21, 1878; James Okey, April 24, 1879. The wife of Mr. Garman was born in Monongalia county, Virginia (now West Virginia), December 13, 1841, a daughter of Benjamin and Rebecca (Core) Shriver. Her father was born May 28, 1805, and her mother June 6, 1808, and they made their home in Tyler county in 1853. David C. Garman enlisted August 7, 1861, in the 7th West Virginia Infantry, and served with that command until October 17, 1862, when he was discharged for disability caused by malarial fever contracted in the swamps of the Chickahominy. He served in Company C, which was commanded by Captain Valentine Smith, of Tyler county. In 1876, Mr. Garman was elected county assessor, and he served four years. He has held several district offices, constable, member of the board of education, district clerk, etc. He combines the cultivation of his farm with the conduct of a mercantile business, at Pursley, Tyler county, West Virginia.

WILLIAM W. GIVENS—son of John and Hannah (Wilson) Givens, is a native of Ohio, born in Belmont county. He became a resident of West Virginia in 1872, and is now one of the substantial farmers of Lincoln district, Tyler county. His wedded life began in Wetzel county, where on the 27th of January, 1872, Ruth Eliza Stapleton became his wife. Their children are five: Archibald L., born May 12, 1873; Daniel Sweeney, January 11, 1879, and William A., May 12, 1881. The birth of Mrs. Givens was on French creek, Pleasants county, this State, and her parents are James and Delila Stapleton. The war record of William W. Givens is worthy of preservation. He was mustered into the Federal service September 10, 1861, as a member of Company D, 1st West Virginia Cavalry, at Camp Carlisle, Wheeling, West Virginia. In 1862 he was in the following heavy engagements and skirmishes: Balls Bluff, Bloomers Gap, Winchester, Jones Cross Roads, Port Republic, Bonnetts Ford, Rapidan Station, cavalry fight at Rollingsford, Salem, Thoroughfare Gap, Berryville, the hand to hand fight at Warrenton Junction. Chantilly, and the great battle at Gettysburg, July 1-3, where he was wounded in the foot. The amputation of his foot followed and he was two months in hospital at Gettysburg, and was moved thence to Philadelphia where he received discharge, December 3, 1863. In 1880 he was elected justice of the peace for Lincoln district, and is still serving. Address, Sistersville, Tyler county, West Virginia.

SYLVANUS HOOD— is a native of
Ohio, born in Monroe county, a son of William and Anna (Mathews) Hood, now residents in Marshall county, West Virginia. In Cameron, Monroe county, Ohio, February 13, 1870, were spoken the words joining in one the lives of Sylvanus Hood and Rachel Headley, and the record of their children is: Edgar E., born November 19, 1870; Forest R., August 3, 1872, died February 20, 1873; Lenora A., December 8, 1878. The wife of Mr. Hood was born in Monroe county, Ohio, the date of her birth November 9, 1850, and Elial and Rebecca (McCoy) Headley her parents. Her father still resides in the county where she was born, and her mother's death occurred there February 20, 1874. Mr. Hood has been twice married, and his first wife, who was Elizabeth Melott, was the mother of three children: Martha, who is now deceased; William I., born in February, 1859, and Alice E, born May 5, 1862—live with their father. April 4, 1882, Sylvanus Hood took up his residence in Tyler county, settling at Sistersville, where for about four months he kept a livery stable. He then began keeping a hotel, in which he has been very successful, having a large and increasing patronage. The accommodations are first-class, and commercial travelers will do well to give "The Western" their patronage when in Sistersville.

SAMUEL LASURE—born in Fayette county, Pennsylvania, March 6, 1828, and Mary A. Yonkins, born in Greene county, Pennsylvania, August 4, 1831, were united in marriage in Fayette county, October 29, 1851. They at once made their home in Tyler county, where he had located and engaged in farming, and here their children were born and continue to reside. The three oldest have homes of their own in this district, and the youngest take three live at home. They were born: Sarah C., July 14, 1852; Rebecca E., January 21, 1855; John W., February 9, 1857; Andrew J., October 16, 1861; Lucinda, September 1, 1865; Susetta, August 6, 1867. Samuel Lasure entered the Federal army August 14, 1862, enlisting as a private in Company E, 14th West Virginia Infantry, and was honorably discharged at Cumberland, Maryland, May 15, 1865. Samuel and Aly C (Travis) Lasure were the parents of Samuel Lasure, and his wife is a daughter of John and Ellen (Furgeston) Yonkins. Her parents died in Pennsylvania, and her father and mother live in Wetzel county, this State. The post office address of Samuel Lasure is Sistersville, Tyler county, West Virginia.

NELSON MARTIN—was born September 30, 1837, on the farm where he now lives in Lincoln district, Tyler county, West Virginia. He was a son of Manning Martin, born in what is now West Virginia and Mary (Long) Martin, born in Greene county, Pennsylvania. When war between the States was inaugurated he enlisted in the Federal army, in Company E, 14th West Virginia Infantry. With this regiment he was in battle at Cloyd Mountain, New River Bridge, Lynchburg, Carters Farm, Winchester, Halltown, Charlestown, Summit Point, Berryville, and again at Winchester. This was the fight of September 19, 1864, and in it Mr. Martin was wounded. Upon recovering he rejoined his regiment, and was engaged at Fishers Hill, Cedar Creek, then in some severe skirmishes in and about Charlestown, Massanut Mountain, where a desperate engagement took place, then Medley, after which small encounters at different times and various places filled out his term of service. In Belmont county, Ohio, August 23, 1862, Nelson Martin and Belle Jane Workman were united in marriage. She is a daughter of Benjamin and Rosanna (Rumble) Workman, and her birth was in Marshall county, Virginia (now West Virginia). Mr. Martin has no children of his own but has taken two to raise and has given them his name (Martin). Dora May, born July 23, 1868, and Joseph S., December 23, 1875. Mr. Martin's health has been very poor since the war, and is still on the decline; he has received no aid as yet from the Government thought he is well deserving of it. His farm lies in Tyler county, but his post office address is Van Camp, Wetzel county, West Virginia.
JOHN WESLEY MERDITH—is one of the farming residents of Lincoln district, Tyler county, West Virginia, and is interested in the raising of fine stock, in which he is very successful. He was born in York township Noble county, Ohio, October 2, 1838, a son of Davis and Naomi (Snodgrass) Meredith. In Wetzel county, this State, August 19, 1858, he was united in marriage with Elizabeth Glen, and in 1861 they made their home in Tyler county. In the 1861 war, Mr. Meredith was one of the State Guards of West Virginia, and was called into service on several occasions, once in the West Union raid, and once to repel an incursion of the Morgan men. He had two brothers who were soldiers in that war, W. N. Meredith, who served three years in Company C, 7th West Virginia Infantry, and Absalom Meredith, who served two years in the same regiment and was discharged for disability. Mr. and Mrs. John W. Meredith are the parents of: William Osborn, born May 18, 1859; James Edmon, born January 23, 1861; Mary Frances, September 25, 1862; John Henry, December 17, 1864; George L., November 13, 1866; Naomi Adeline, January 9, 1869; Maude, April 1871, deceased, Arthur A., May 3, 1873; Melvira, May 28, 1875; Rhoda, September 14, 1878; Julia, July 8, 1880; Netta, April 28, 1882. The wife of Mr. Meredith was born in Wetzel county, August 17, 1839, a daughter of James and Frances (Martin) Glen, who are esteemed residents in Wetzel county at this time. For the last eight years, John W. Meredith has been road surveyor and school director in his district, and his post office address is Pursley, Tyler county, West Virginia.

WILLIAM MILLER—son of Jonathan and Mary (Cheshire) Miller, and Margaret Haught, daughter of John and Elizabeth (Anderson) Haught, were united in marriage in Tyler county, August 12, 1852. His birth was in Washington county, Pennsylvania, on the 16th of May, 1832, and she was born in Monroe county, Ohio, August 2, 1833. Her father died in Washington county, Ohio, and her mother died in Cincinnati. The parents of Mr. Miller are deceased. Mr. and Mrs. William Miller have twelve children, whose record is: John H., born August 18, 1853, lives in Tyler county; Nancy J., November 14, 1856, died December 19th following; George W., April 21, 1858, died March 6, 1866; Emily B. H., Christmas Day, 1860, married and lives in this county; Rachel A., February 14, 1863; Samuel August 13, 1865; Mary E., August 28, 1867; Ada R. and Cassy N. H., December 17, 1869; James M., March 7, 1872; Margaret E., June 12, 1874; William J., January 18, 1877—the younger children are all at home. William Miller was a soldier in the 1861 war, serving in the 6th West Virginia Infantry. He is now living in Lincoln district, and his trade is engineering. He is also engaged here in the work of the ministry, laboring in the vineyard as a local preacher of the Protestant Methodist Church. He receives his mail at Pursley P. O., Tyler county, West Virginia.

JEREMIAH MURPHY—son of John and Mary E. (Kilstein) Murphy was born in Armstrong county, Pennsylvania, September 23, 1848. When the war was inaugurated between the two sections of country, he had two brothers who entered the Federal service, William S. and John. The former served in the 1st and the latter in the 15th West Virginia Infantry. John now lives in Wetzel county, this State, and William S. died in that county, at New Martinsville. The parents of Jeremiah Murphy now live in New Martinsville. There he was wedded, January 15, 1877, when Catherine Cherry became his wife. They have two sons and one daughter born: William, October 2, 1877; John C., February 3, 1880; Jeannette, May 27, 1882. John and Elizabeth H. (Cox) Cherry were the parents of the wife of Mr. Murphy, and she was born in Sistersville, Tyler county, September 16, 1858. Her father died October 30, 1880, and her mother lives in Tyler county. Jeremiah Murphy has lived in Tyler county since May 1878, and is engaged in the manufacture of wagons. He may be addressed at Sistersville, Tyler county, West Virginia.

CENTREVILLE DISTRICT

THOMAS JEFFERSON ANDERSON—is one of the enterprising young farmers of Tyler county, West
Virginia, and on his farm in Centreville district is largely engaged in the raising of fine stock. He was born in what is now Monongalia county, West Virginia, on Miracle run, July 7, 1856, and accompanied his parents, John and Margaret (Tenant) Anderson, to Tyler county, when they settled here in 1868. At the residence of the bride’s stepfather, William Baker, on Sugar creek, Tyler county, May 1, 1879, Thomas J. Anderson was united in marriage with Mary Eliza Galloway, and they have one little son Emmet J., born January 18, 1880. Theodore and Catherine C. (Archer) Galloway, natives of Tyler county, were the parents of Mrs. Anderson, and she was born in this county, April 17, 1862. Thomas J. Anderson’s post office address is Josephs Mills, Tyler county, West Virginia.

GEORGE M. BAKER—is engaged in the cultivation of an excellent farm in Tyler county, West Virginia, in Centreville district. He was born in this county, March 4, 1841, a son of Meshach and Sarah (Smith) Baker. His father, born May 14, 1806, died at Middlebourne, this county, February 22, 1867. His mother, who was born on the 14th of September 1806, is living in this county. George M. Baker was first married to Sarah E. Stealey, and they had one daughter, Eliza J., born August 6, 1867, died September 2nd following. Sarah E. Stealey was a daughter of O. P. and Eliza J. (Smith) Stealey, and she died August 19, 1867, and lies buried at Sancho, her little babe beside her. December 27, 1868, in this county were recorded the marriage vows of George M. Baker and Matilda Henthorn, and their son, James A., was born February 16, 1870. Matilda, wife of Mr. Baker, was born in Monroe county, Ohio, November 14, 1852, a daughter of James and Matilda (Conaway) Henthorn. Her mother, born in Pennsylvania, January 29, 1820, is now living in Tyler county, and her father, born in Ohio, October 1, 1817, died in the State and county of her birth. George M. Baker enlisted August 7, 1861, in Company C, 7th West Virginia Infantry, and served three years. He had two brothers in the service, whose record is elsewhere given in this ENCYCLOPEDIA. The subject of this sketch was in battle at Romney, Winchester, Cross Keys, Richmond, South Mountain, Antietam, Fredericksburg, Chancellorsville, Gettysburg, Harpers Ferry, and under Grant through the Wilderness. At Spottsylvania, he was severely wounded in the left shoulder and the ball remains in the right shoulder, giving him great trouble at times, and unfitting him for hard work. It was eighteen days after he was wounded before the wound was properly dressed. Mr. Baker has been a member of the Methodist Episcopal Church about sixteen years and his wife for two years. Ripley, Tyler county, West Virginia is George M. Baker’s post office address.

RALPH BAKER—is one of the farming residents of Centreville district, Tyler county, West Virginia, and in this district is conducting a saw-mill of 20-horse power. It is an Eclipse Portable mill, and one of the best in the State, and under the able management of Mr. Baker is doing a profitable business. Ralph Baker was born in this county March 3, 1840, a son of Meshach and Sarah E. (Smith) Baker. His mother died in Lincoln district, this county, February 14, 1883, and his father died here February 18, 1868. In Tyler county, April 4, 1861, the words were spoken joining in one the lives of Ralph Baker and Elmina Wilcox, and on the dates here recorded their children were born: Sarah E., March 14, 1862; Meshach T., November 1, 1863; Lloyd E., July 30, 1864, died January 2, 1867; Myron M., December 2, 1867; Sophia N., April 29, 1871; Hattie Havila, March 2, 1873; Emma, December 7, 1876. Sarah E. in November, 1880 was married to G. W. Troy, and lives at home at present, but will soon remove to Worthington, Marion county, this State. The other children live with their parents. Stephen C. and Sarah (Clayton) Wilcox were the parents of Elmina, wife of Mr. Baker, and she was born June 16, 1838, in Marion county, now part of West Virginia. Three of Ralph Baker’s brothers, James, George M., and Clayton were soldiers of the 1861 war. They were members of the 7th Virginia Infantry and all were wounded in the service, James and Clayton at Antietam, and George at
Spottsylvania. A brother-in-law, John Garrison, was in the same war. Ralph Baker’s post office address is Ripleys, Tyler county, West Virginia.

BARNEY B. BOND—born in Tyler county, July 8, 1825, is a grandson of one of the earliest and most prominent of the settlers in the county. He is of English descent, his great, great grandfather, Peter Bond, having been born in England, as was the wife he chose. They came to America, and Benjamin Bond, great grandfather of Barney B., was born in Baltimore, Maryland. Benjamin Bond, jr., grandfather of Barney B., married Nancy Barney, and in 1808 they came to Tyler county, where their days were ended. John Bond, their son, was a soldier of the 1812 war, married Margaret Furbee, and the subject of this sketch is one of their children. John Bond died March 11, 1841, and his widow is still living in this county. The marriage of Barney B. Bond and Ellen C. Estlack was consummated in Ritchie county, now West Virginia, February 3, 1853. She was born in Harrison county, then part of Virginia, May 22, 1834, and her parents, Thomas W. and Eliza C. (Marsh) Estlack, died in the county of her birth. The children of Mr. and Mrs. Bond were born: Inez A., April 30, 1854; Jennie I., March 4, 1856, died December 7, 1857; Viola, July 6, 1860, died October 1864; a son, April 11, 1863; Corrilia Carmena J., July 4, 1870; Olive M., December 29, 1872—the living children are at home. Barney B. Bond held commission under the State of Virginia as captain of militia; he fined the office of constable, 1858-9, and was justice of the peace in 1872. In Centreville district he owns and carries on a first-class farm, and receives his mail at Bearsville, Tyler county, West Virginia.

ALPHEUS CONAWAY—son of Andrew D. and Rebecca (Luman) Conaway, was born near Fairmont, Marion county, Virginia (now West Virginia), February 13, 1826. In 1833, bringing him with them, his parents settled in Tyler county, and here the rest of their days were passed. They lie buried in what is known as Spring Hill Cemetery, this county. Alpheus Conaway had one brother, Eli, who was a soldier in the 1861 war, serving as lieutenant of Company E, 10th Virginia Infantry. Two uncles of the subject of this sketch, Eli and Daniel Conaway, were soldiers in the 1812 war. The last named is still living in Marion county, and Eli died in Centreville, this State and county.
Alpheus Conaway keeps a first-class store of general merchandise at North Bend. It is one of the best country stores of the county, and has a splendid assortment of boots and shoes, dry goods, groceries and hardware, and all that goes to stock a well-kept country store. The firm name is Conaway & Wells; address, Josephs Mills, Tyler county, West Virginia. Mr. Conaway has served for thirty years as postmaster in Tyler county, and is the postmaster at Josephs Mills at present.

E. B. CONAWAY, M. D.—son of Eli and Parthena (Morris) Conaway, was born in Tyler county, May 12, 1848. He entered upon the study of medicine at the Miami College of Medicine, Cincinnati, Ohio, and was a student at that institution, 1871-4, and was graduated with great honor. He entered upon the practice of his profession at Centreville, Tyler county, and in this place was united in wedlock with Mary E. Smith, April 13, 1876. Their children are two sons: Frederick M., born July 27, 1878, and Austin, born February 4, 1882. The wife of Dr. Conaway was born in Tyler county, December 26, 1850, a daughter of Thomas and Elizabeth (Ankrom) Smith. Her parents were well-known and esteemed residents in this county, where her mother still resides; her father is deceased. Dr. Conaway has been constantly in practice in this county since entering upon his professional career. His first practice was in partnership with Dr. Maloy, whose record is elsewhere given in this volume. Dr. E. B. Conaway's post office address is Ripleys, Tyler county, West Virginia.

REES COOPER deceased—was born in Pittsburg, Pennsylvania, and passed his life in the county and State of his birth, following in manhood the trade of a shoemaker. He was a Federal soldier during the war between the States, was twice married, and departed this life on the 19th of August, 1864. His first wife was Eliza Holleroff, of Pittsburg, Pennsylvania. In Tyler county, April 1, 1858, Rees Cooper was united in marriage with Clarissa Grimm, and their children are four: William M., born January 20, 1859, lives in Tyler county; Barbara E., November 30, 1860, lives in Indian Territory; Jesse C., January 20, 1862, lives in Centreville district; and Rees, August 22, 1864, died in Pittsburg, Pennsylvania. The mother of these children was born in Tyler county, December 16, 1840, and she died September 20, 1865. She was a daughter of Levi and Barbara (Nicely) Grimm. Her parents were from Pennsylvania, and her father died in Tyler county, where her mother continues to reside. Jesse C. Cooper, for whom this sketch is compiled, is one of the most successful of the teachers of Tyler county, and is one of its rising young men. His post office address is Bearsville, Tyler county, West Virginia.

ANDREW LYNN CORBLY—born in Monongalia county, Virginia, October 27, 1824, made his home in Tyler county, October 15, 1836, and here he joined in wedlock with Miranda Moore on the 8th of March, 1849. The children of their union are eleven, four living in homes of their own in Centreville district, and seven with their parents. They were born: Sidney Myers, December 7, 1849; Samantha A., April 20, 1851; Celia J., February 6, 1853; Helen Victoria, March 6, 1855; Theodore R., September 28, 1856; Lawrence J., September 19, 1858; Breckenridge L., May 13, 1861; Horatio S., August 12, 1863; John R., June 17, 1866; Nancy D., June 12, 1868; C. R., January 4, 1871. Sidney married Mary Fox, Samantha married J. S. Hamilton, Celia married Granville A. Riggs, and Helen married T. J. Estlack. Lawrence is a teacher and a student of law, B. L. and Horatio S. are also engaged in teaching, as one of the older daughters was before her marriage. Andrew and Elizabeth (Myers) Corbly were the parents of the subject of this sketch. His father was a soldier of the 1812 war, and his Grandfather Corbly, who came from England and located in Pennsylvania, was a Baptist clergyman. Andrew Corbly died in Centreville district, and his wife died in Iowa. The parents of Miranda, wife of Mr. Corbly, were William and Rebecca (Sine) Moore. Her mother is no longer living, and her father resides in Centreville district.
Her own birth was in Monongalia county, March 2, 1817. Farming and stock-raising is the occupation of Andrew L. Corbly, and his post office address is Ripley's, Tyler county, West Virginia.

GEORGE F. CUMBERLEDGE—was a son of Joseph and Elizabeth (Steel) Cumberledge, and was born while they were residents in Greene county, Pennsylvania. The date of his birth was August 5, 1829, and in 1851 the family became residents in Tyler county. Here his mother, who was born in 1801, died August 22, 1853, and his father, whose birth was on the 26th of October, 1803, died in December, 1882. In Harrison, then a county of Virginia, September 14, 1852. George F. Cumberledge wedded Cinderella Batten, who was born in Harrison county, August 13, 1823. Her father, Zara Batten, died in Wood county, this State, and her mother, whose maiden name was Prudence Stout, died in Doddridge county, West Virginia. The three children of Mr. and Mrs. Cumberledge were: Keziah E., born August 3, 1856, lives at home; Emily J., June 18, 1859, lives in Wood county, this State; Susan A., October 16, 1863, lives in Ohio. With Mr. and Mrs. Cumberledge resides a grand-daughter, Roanna Jackson, born April 28, 1879. George F. Cumberledge enlisted in September 1861, in Company H, 7th Virginia Infantry, and re-enlisting January 4, 1864, receiving discharge July 1, 1865, at Munson Hill, Virginia. He was wounded in battle at Antietam, September 16, 1862, taken to field hospital, and thence to Harpers Ferry, and was then furloughed. After recovery he joined his regiment, and went to Fredericksburg, he was at Chancellorsville under "Fighting Joe Hooker," and then in second Bull Run battle, at Petersburg, the Wilderness, Cold Harbor, and in all the fighting in the Virginia campaign until Lee's surrender. He is the owner of an excellent farm in Centreville district, Tyler county, and receives his mail at Central Station, Doddridge county, West Virginia.

BOWER DAVIS—son of Robert and Nancy (Hainey) Davis, was born in Tyler county, July 16, 1833. In Wetzel county, which adjoins Tyler, October 22, 1860, Bowers Davis wedded Sarah J. Lemasters, who was born in Wetzel county, November 7, 1836, a daughter of James and Harriet (Cumbridge) Lemasters. The parents of Mr. Davis died in Tyler county, and his wife's parents died in Wetzel county. The children of Mr. and Mrs. Davis were: Harriet, born October 16, 1861, lives in McElroy district, this county; Catherine, March 12, 1863, died November 15, 1871; William M., July 10, 1866; Nancy S., July 8, 1867; Rachel L., April 29, 1871; Emory L., May 11, 1877; Emma, September 15, 1882—the five last named are at home. Bowers Davis enlisted in the Federal army, August 8, 1862, in Company E, 14th West Virginia Infantry, and served until June 27, 1865. He was third sergeant of his company, and took part in the battles of Cloyd Mountain, New River Bridge, Lexington, Lynchburg, Carters Farm, Winchester, second battle of Opequon, Cedar Creek, Fishers Hill, and skirmishes too numerous to mention. He had three brothers in the same war, Charles W., James S., and Caleb. The latter died in the service, killed in battle at Pea Ridge. Bowers Davis has a little farm of 50 acres in good cultivation, and receives his mail at Josephs Mills, Tyler county, West Virginia.

ANDREW W. DUTY—son of Andrew W. and Martha (Ankrom) Duty, both now deceased, was born in Tyler county, May 12, 1833. During the 1861 war he was sergeant major of the 14th West Virginia Infantry, for a three years term in service. He was in battle at Bunker Hill, Cloyd Mountain, Carters Farm, Halltown, Cedar Creek, Martinsburg, and other engagements. The first wife of Andrew W. Duty was Hannah E., daughter of M. K. and Memima (Upton) Jones. Their children were: Michael K., born 1857; Ellen L., September 19, 1858; Ellis T., January 18, 1861; Ida A., February 16, 1863; Daniel D., March 13, 1866, is engaged in teaching. Ida lives at home; the others all live in this county. In Tyler county, June 18, 1863, Andrew W. Duty and Martha Hart were united in marriage, and their living children are three, all at home, who were born: Benjamin L., May 28, 1873; Theodosia
M., September 30, 1877; Alf. C., May 24, 1880. Rosalie C., born January 7, 1870, died March 13th following; Minerva J., April 24, 1872, died January 23, 1874. These two were the first born children of Mr. Duty's second marriage. His Present wife was born in Pleasants county, now part of West Virginia, April 17, 1845, and she was a daughter of James Hart, who died in Pleasants county, and Matilda (Wise) Hart, who died in Gilmer county, West Virginia, in February, 1883. Andrew W. Duty is a farmer, and proprietor of the Bearsville mills. He is now and for ten years has been justice of the peace of Centreville district, was several years district clerk, and has been secretary of the school board ever since the organization under the free school system. His address is Bearsville, Tyler county, West Virginia.

INGRAM L. FORDYCE—son of John and Marjory Jane Fordyce, was born in Tyler county, December 16, 1853. John Fordyce came from Pennsylvania to Tyler county about 1845, and Marjory, his wife, was born in this county. At the residence of the bride's father, on McKim creek, this county, March 14, 1880, Ingram L. Fordyce and Margaret A. Joseph were united in marriage, and one little one makes sunshine in their home, Daisy G., born September 14, 1882. Alexander J. and Catherine (Smith) Joseph are the parents of Margaret A., wife of Mr. Fordyce and she was born in Tyler county, April 19, 1833. Ingram L. Fordyce is the proprietor of a well-stocked store of general merchandise, keeping a full line of dry goods, groceries, hardware, notions, etc. He has been in business only two years, and has a large and increasing trade at Bearsville, Tyler county, West Virginia.

JAMES T. HOLT—was born December 26, 1840, in that part of Virginia now included in Gilmer county, West Virginia. J. F. W. Holt, his father, died in December, 1882, and his mother's name before marriage was Rebecca Chine Smith Bennett. She died in Gilmer county, and they are both buried in Mount Pleasant Cemetery. At Moundsville, Marshall county, West Virginia, October 14, 1869, James T. Holt was united in marriage with Catherine B. Armstrong, and they have two daughters: May T., born May 24, 1874, and Edna C., born July 29, 1879. The wife of Mr. Holt was born in Alleghany county, Maryland, at Oakland, a station on the Baltimore & Ohio railroad, October 12, 1848. She was a daughter of John M. and Ann M. (Townshend) Armstrong, who now live in Marshall county. In the war of the States James T. Holt joined the Federal army, serving from September 2, 1861, to February 1, 1865, as a member of the 11th West Virginia Infantry. He was in the battles of Bull Run, Arnoldsburg, Spencer, Cloyd Mountain, New River Bridge, Lexington, Lynchburg, Liberty, Salem, and then in the Shenandoah valley, was in the seven days fighting before Richmond, as well as in minor engagements. While living in Gilmer county, Mr. Holt held the office of sheriff. He took up his residence in Tyler county, May 10, 1879, and is the proprietor of the Josephs mills. Himself and wife are in the membership of the Methodist Episcopal Church, where she has found a spiritual home since thirteen years of age, and he has been a member for ten years. His post office address is Josephs Mills, Tyler county, West Virginia.

JACOB W. HUDSON—son of Jacob and Regina (Foltz) Hudson, was born in Shenandoah county, Virginia, December 6, 1811. His father died in Virginia, and his mother in Lewis county, this State. The first wife of John W. Hudson was Elizabeth, daughter of Rev. John and Elizabeth Hardman, and their children were: Parthena, born August 28, 1834, lives in Lewis county; Commodore P., June 21, 1837; Almira, October 27, 1839; Marion, April 14, 1842, died November 27, 1848; Matilda, August 8, 1844; William W. and George W., October 22, 1848, William died October 25, 1872. Mr. Hudson's wife's mother, when a little girl, was taken prisoner by the Indians under Tecumseh. With a sister, Mary, and a brother, Peter, she was led into captivity, after they had seen their mother and three of their brothers and sisters killed. The two girls escaped in two years, but Peter remained a prisoner twenty-three years. The
second wife of Mr. Hudson was Frances P., daughter of John and Mary (Barnett) Watson, her parents now deceased. She was born in Fluvanna county, Virginia, January 15, 1825, and married Mr. Hudson in Lewis county, this State, June 19, 1860. They have three children, all at home, born: Regina V., August 9, 1861; Thomas J., October 23, 1863; Itasca M., January 5, 1866. Jacob W. Hudson was sheriff of Lewis county, during the war, and the men of the 70th Ohio Infantry will remember a Fourth of July dinner he gave to them in 1861. He had two half-brothers killed in that war, William and Aaron Wetzel. William fell at Cloyd Mountain and Aaron at Halltown, Virginia. Jacob W. Hudson came to Tyler county March 28, 1878, and located on a farm in Centreville district. He is proprietor of the grist mill at Lick Skillet, and should be addressed at Central Station, Doddridge county, West Virginia.

NATHAN IRELAND — was born on the farm where he now lives in Centreville district, Tyler county, West Virginia. The date of his birth was November 16, 1840, and John and Amy L. (Joseph) Ireland were his parents. Both are buried on the homestead farm. In the war between the States Nathan Ireland enlisted August 7, 1861, was fourth corporal, then promoted to sergeant of Company C, 7th Virginia Infantry. He re-enlisted January 4, 1864, was first duty sergeant from December 19, 1864, until discharged at close of war, July 7, 1865, near Alexandria, Virginia. He was in battle at Romney, Antietam and Gettysburg, did guard duty some months under Burnside at Fredericksburg; was under Hooker at Chancellorsville, and Grant through the Wilderness, and seven days at Cold Harbor; crossed the James river at Petersburg, and was in all the engagements of his regiment. His brother, William W., was in the 6th West Virginia Artillery, during the same war, and died at Clarksburg of diphtheria, in December, 1863. Their grandfathers, both paternal and maternal, were veterans of the 1812 war. William H. and Sarah (Asher) Underwood, well-known residents in McElroy district, this county, are the parents of Agnes, wife of Nathan Ireland. She was born at Centreville, this district, and was united in marriage with Mr. Ireland at her father’s house in McElroy district, October 14, 1869. They have one son, Myron R., born April 15, 1872. Farming and stock-raising occupy the time of Mr. Ireland, and his address is Josephs Mills, Tyler county, West Virginia.

NOAH R. JAMES—born in Hampshire county, Virginia, October 9, 1841, was a son of William and Amanda (Duckworth) James. His father died in Kansas, and his mother makes her home in Missouri. At the age of eighteen years, Noah R. James entered the Federal army, enlisting in the 7th Virginia, at Wheeling, Ohio county, in October, 1861, and serving until severely wounded at Antietam. After recovering, he enlisted at Clarksburg, Harrison county, in the 4th Cavalry, and served six months, when he was discharged and again enlisted, this time in the 6th Cavalry, serving till close of the war. He was always a brave soldier, and his scars are a record of his services. John O. and Calvin James, his brothers, were with him in the 4th and 6th Cavalry, and they are now farmers in St. Clair county, Missouri. In Tyler county, July 8, 1866, Noah R. James and Maggie Joseph were united in marriage, and their children were born: Viola A., June 3, 1867; Ivie A., May 2, 1869; Merton L., May 22, 1871; Cora J., November 23, 1872, died July 15, 1875; Victor Lamar, October 1, 1874, died July 28, 1875; Orthello N., May 6, 1877; Arza W., November 6, 1880; Gerda A., January 6, 1883 — the living children are all at home. The wife of Mr. James was born in Tyler county, February 1, 1845, and was a daughter of Nathan and Ann (Hustead) Joseph, who now reside in Centreville district. Noah R. James is a stone mason by trade, and in Centreville district owns and carries on a good farm. He receives his mail at Josephs Mills, Tyler county, West Virginia.

ISAAC SMITH JONES, M. D. — has been for a number of years settled in practice among the people of Centreville district, Tyler county, West Virginia. In this county, July 9, 1874, he was joined in wedlock with Ida Taggart, who was born in Tyler county, October 14, 1854. James and
Serena (McCrum) Taggart were her parents. Her father died in September, 1862, and her mother still makes her home in this county. Five children have been born in the home of Dr. and Mrs. Jones, and death has taken two away. They were: Mary N., born April 12, 1875; James R., November 13, 1876; Charlie, April 22, 1877, died August 22, 1880; Lizzie, December 5, 1878, died August 25, 1882; Jacob L, November 1, 1881. Dr. I. S. Jones receives his mail at Ripleys P. O., Tyler county, West Virginia.

NATHAN JOSEPH — is of Welch descent, and his parents, Nathan and Margaret (Furbee) Joseph, were among the earliest settlers of Tyler county. His father was a member of the militia of Virginia in 1812. He is no longer living, and his wife is also deceased. The subject of this sketch was born in Tyler county March 9, 1816, and his wedded life began in Greene county, Pennsylvania, December 26, 1838, when Annie Hustead became his wife. Her parents were David and Jane (Maxwell) Hustead, and her birth was in Fayette county, Pennsylvania, May 19, 1815. Her father died in the county of her birth. The children of Mr. and Mrs. Nathan Joseph were: Melvina J., born August 30, 1840, died February 15, 1869; Leroy W., September 21, 1842, lives in Webster county, Missouri; Maggie A., February 1, 1845, lives in this district; Lafayette, January 7, 1849; Lydia V., June 16, 1854; lives in Webster county, Missouri. For six months of the conflict between the States, Nathan Joseph served in the Federal army as a member of 4th West Virginia Cavalry. He was also one year postmaster during the war, at Josephs Mills. He owns and carries on a good farm, and follows also the occupation of wagon maker. Josephs Mills, Tyler county, West Virginia, is his postoffice address.

CALEB PERKINS — deceased — was born in what is now Tyler county, West Virginia, February 6, 1828. Abraham and Elizabeth (Varner) Perkins, who died in this county, were his parents. Mary M., daughter of James and Lucina O. (Morehead) Moss, became his wife in Wood county, Virginia (now West Virginia). Their marriage was consummated June 29, 1854, and their four children were born: William Randolph, December 28, 1855, died October 16, 1860; James L., May 23, 1859; Laura C., December 28, 1860, died March 16, 1864; Turner L., December 28, 1863. James and Turner are at home. The birth of Mary M., wife of Mr. Perkins, was in Wood county, July 23, 1832. Her father died at Parkersburg, that county, March 2, 1876. Elijah Moss, her grandfather, was a soldier of the 1812 war. Caleb Perkins was a farmer by occupation, and held the office of constable at one time. At his death he had been for five years in the membership of the Baptist Church, and his wife had been faithful in her duties in the same church for twenty-six years. He died on the 14th of April, 1865. Mrs. Perkins was again married January 8, 1873, to A. C. Bond. The only child of this union is Theodore O., who was born October 24, 1874. Mr. Bond served four years in the Confederate army and was wounded in the shoulder. He is by trade a carpenter, and is a member of the Oak Hill Lodge of Odd Fellows at Centreville. Mrs. Bond has the farm now under her charge. It consists of 224 acres of land, 100 under cultivation, the rest in fine timber. Her postoffice address is Josephs Mills, Tyler county, West Virginia.

DANIEL RIPLEY — was born in Washington county, Pennsylvania, in March, 1799, and was two years old when his parents, Lewis and Mary (Miller) Ripley came to the then frontier settlement of Tyler county. They have been many years dead, and Mr. Ripley has passed his busy and honorable life in this county, and in the pursuits of agriculture has found a comfortable competence with which to pass the last years of his life. He is now an old man, an earnest Christian and ready and waiting the summons to a house not made with hands. He has subscribed for this ENCYCLOPEDIA that his children's children may have its use. He has twenty-four grandchildren. In 1824, at Centreville, this district, Daniel Ripley and Elizabeth Gregg were united in marriage, and they have six children, whose record is: Jane, born January 1, 1830; William, March 27, 1831; Mary, October 11, 1835; Lewis, February 8, 1837; Thomas, August 15, 1843;
Nancy G., December 1, 1852. The youngest lives in Ritchie county, West Virginia; the oldest in Ohio, and the others in Centreville district. Thomas and Nancy (Baker) Gregg, whose days was ended in Tyler county, they settling here in 1828. Both are now deceased. In Tyler county, September 7, 1837, at the residence of the bride's father, James M. Smith was joined in wedlock with Catharine S. Wells. She was born in Tyler county in 1819, a daughter of John and Sarah C. (Birkhead) Wells. From 1856 to 1870, James M. Smith was surveyor of Tyler county. He was a man of decision and energy, and took a lively interest in educational and public affairs. He died January 19, 1879, in the faith in which he had lived, having been for about forty years in the membership of the Methodist Episcopal Church. The genealogical record of the children of James M. and Catharine S. (Wells) Smith is: John M., born July 30, 1838, is engaged in farming in McElroy district, this county; Silas, born April 7, 1840, residence at Falls Mills, this county; James B., born November 29, 1841, is merchant and lumber dealer with Silas, and lives at Shirley, this county; Susan E., born January 6, 1845, married J. C. Warner, and is now deceased; Benjamin W., born April 8, 1846, is a lawyer at Minneapolis, Minnesota; Walter R., born September 24, 1847, farms the homestead in Centreville district; Sarah C., born April 27, 1849, married Dr. W. H. Gillespie, of Sistersville; Mary H., born December 8, 1850, is the wife of Dr. W. E. Stathers, of Middlebourn; Parthena V., born July 1, 1852, lives with Walter R., on the homestead; Ruthe R., born August 22, 1856, married George W. Underwood, a mechanic at North Bend, Tyler county; Winfield S., born May 28, 1859, is farming in Emporia, Kansas. Three of these sons served through the entire war of the States, in the Federal army, taking part in all the hardships and engagements of their commands. John M. served in the 14th West Virginia Infantry, Silas in the 2d West Virginia Cavalry, and J. B. in the 2d West Virginia Infantry, made 5th West Virginia Cavalry, and upon consolidation, the 6th West Virginia Cavalry. J. B. Smith was complimented in writing by commander of regiment and brevet Maj.-Gen. W. W. Averill for part taken at the battles of Droop Mountain and at Martinsburg. He served successively as private, corporal, lieutenant, and captain. While on signal duty, May 13, 1864, he was taken prisoner by Capt. Montjoy of Mosby's command. He escaped near Fort Buford, South Carolina, in company with two others; was captured and sent back; escaped from Columbus, South Carolina, and after seventeen nights' travel reached the U. S. gunboat "Nipsic," at mouth Santee river, in company with three others, Capt. Nutting, an old sailor of Boston, their leader. In Doddridge county, West Virginia, August 19, 1868, James B. Smith and Martha J. Langfitt were united in marriage, and they have three children: Sydney A., born August 28, 1869; Ida L., March 6, 1871; Silas M., July 29, 1877. J. B. Smith's post office address is Shirley, Tyler county, West Virginia.

GEORGE STATHERS, Sr. — is a native of England, born in Yorkshire, and was a son of John and Mary (Jimerson) Stathers, who died in Washington county, Pennsylvania. In the war between the States George Stathers, sr., went into the Federal service as teamster, and was promoted to the position of superintendent of transportation of wagon trains, which he held till close of the war. His brother Robert was a soldier through the same war, and now lives in this district. In Washington county, Pennsylvania, in 1839, George Stathers was united in wedlock with Mary Hill, who was born in Pennsylvania and died in that State, leaving one daughter and two sons: John T., deceased; George B., lives in Tyler county; Rachel Ann, married Henry Reppard in 1866 and lives in Centreville district. In April,
1858, George Stathers became a resident in Tyler county, and he is here engaged in the manufacture of wagons. He also holds and acceptably fills the office of notary public. His post office address is Ripley's, Tyler county, West Virginia.

SOLOMON STEWART — was born in Greene county, Pennsylvania, November 21, 1823, and came to Tyler county, September 2, 1856. In the State and county of his birth, October 10, 1846, he was united in marriage with Elizabeth Pierson, and their children were born: Jeremiah, July 27, 1848, died September 8, 1851; William H., June 24, 1850, lives in McElroy district; Lorenzo D., October 5, 1857, lives in this district; John W., January 24, 1859, resides in this district; Mary E., June 2, 1862, lives at home, Daniel and Rachel (Huggins) Stewart, who died in Wetzel county, this State, were the parents of Solomon Stewart, and his wife was a daughter of John E. and Lydia (Sauer) Pierson. Her father is a resident in this county, and her mother no longer living. Elizabeth, wife of Mr. Stewart, was born in Adams county, Pennsylvania, July 24, 1824. During the war of the States, Solomon Stewart served as drummer in Company E, 14th Virginia Infantry, from August 15, 1862, until June 16, 1865. On the latter date he received discharge for disability, and has been a great sufferer ever since, and is now unfit for the manual labor which he performs for his family's sake. William H. Stewart is one of the proprietors of the Stewart store in McElroy district, this county. Solomon Stewart has a small farm of 36 acres, 23 in good cultivation. His post office address is Josephs Mills, Tyler county, West Virginia.

WILLIAM L. VANCLAVE — was born in Greene county, Pennsylvania, April 20, 1855, a son of John H. and Ursula (Throckmorton) Vanclave, who still make their home in Greene county. His father was born October 25, 1824, and his mother August 15, 1826. The brothers and sisters of William L. Vanclave were born: Adeline, September 3, 1850; Melissa, August 7, 1853; John R., April 25, 1857; Samuel O., January 30, 1860; Albert J., September 10, 1862; Catherine L., May 28, 1865; James H., May 2, 1868. October 12, 1877, William L. Vanclave took up his residence in Tyler county, and in the following year his wedded life began in this county. At Centreville, October 12, 1878, he was joined in marriage with Jane Pierpont, and they have one son, Frank J., born June 18, 1880, Jane Pierpont was born in Iowa, October 3, 1856, a daughter of Francis and Rebecca Ann (Abercrombie) Pierpont. They now make their home in Centreville. Mr. Vanclave has the county right for manufacturing the plow known as Richard's Patent Root Cutter, for the counties of Tyler and Wetzel, an implement which is meeting with general approval wherever used. He learned the trade of blacksmith in Waynesburg, and is a first-class workman. He has a large patronage, and all the work he can do at his general blacksmithing establishment at Centreville, Tyler county, West Virginia.

CANADA VANDEGRIFT — a native of the "Keystone State," was born in Washington county, Pennsylvania, October 22, 1837. His father, Samuel Vandegrift, was born in Ohio, August 8, 1812, and died in Tyler county, January 29, 1871. His mother, whose maiden name was Ziza McCullough, makes her home now in Centreville district, Tyler county. Her father, for whom the subject of this sketch was named, was Canada McCullough, who was born in the State of Pennsylvania, September 17, 1840, was the date of birth of Clarenza C. Wilcox, and the place of her nativity was in Tyler, then a county of Virginia. In Tyler county, March 20, 1858, she was united in marriage with Canada Vandegrift, and their union has been blessed with two sons, who were born: Robert M., June 30, 1862; William C., July 17, 1874. Canada Vandegrift is county surveyor of Tyler county, and is serving his second term. He was first elected in 1872 for the term of four years. He is a man esteemed by all who know him. His post office address is Bearsville, Tyler county, West Virginia.

WILLIAM W. WATERS — was born in Tyler county, December 3, 1849, but has had a wide and varied experience of life in many States, having served in the regular army on
the frontier for five years. He enlisted May 15, 1871, in the 6th United States Cavalry, at Cincinnati, Ohio, and was discharged at Camp Apache, Arizona Territory, May 15, 1876. He was engaged in battle with the Indians at Mulberry creek and McClellan creek, both fought in Texas in 1874, and in the fight at Camp Apache, January 9, 1876. This battle was the last in which Mr. Waters was engaged, as, soon after, he lost his right-hand thumb by accident, and received a discharge. Before returning to West Virginia, he traveled through many of the western States and Territories, was once exposed to the dangers of a sand storm on the dessert, and at another time sailed 1,400 miles along the Pacific coast. His father was John Waters, born in Virginia, June 22, 1818, a son of William and Harriet (Hatfield) Waters. John Hatfield, great-grandfather of Mr. Waters, was a drummer through the entire war of 1776. John Waters married Elizabeth J. Cox, who was born in Greene county, Pennsylvania, June 5, 1827, and they were the parents of eight children, William W. being the third child and oldest son. In Ritchie county, West Virginia, September 6, 1877, William W. Waters wedded Sarah I. Garner, and they have one child, Ethan Allen, born November 1, 1878. Sarah I. Garner was born in Ritchie county, June 18, 1853, a daughter of I. C. and Rebecca (Lewin) Garner. Her mother died November 17, 1866, and her father still lives in Ritchie county. W. W. Waters is a farmer and practical engineer of Centreville district, Tyler county, and should be addressed at Central Station, Doddridge county, West Virginia.

DANIEL WEEKLEY — one of the substantial farming residents of Centreville district, Tyler county, West Virginia, was born in this county, and has here passed the years of his life with the exception of the time given to the service of his country during the civil war. His birth was on May 7, 1826, and Jacob and Sarah (Williamson) Weekley his parents. They died in this district, and lie buried on the homestead farm. In Tyler county, December 19, 1850, the words were spoken, joining in one the lives of Daniel Weekley and Elizabeth J. Pratt, and their ten children were born: William Marion, September 18, 1851; Sarah E., August 3, 1853; Martha A., October 27, 1855; Mary E., January 1, 1857; Laura C., October 20, 1860; George M., December 26, 1862; Martin L. March 11, 1866; Ida A., May 27, 1868; Milton L., October 27, 1870; Effie M., February 3, 1874. The oldest son, William M., was licensed to preach thirteen years ago in the United Brethren Church, and is now the presiding elder of the Parkersburg Station. Sarah E. lives in Gilmer county, Martha A. in Doddridge county, this State; Laura C. in a home of her own in Tyler county, and the other children with their parents. William S. and Martha (Underwood) Pratt were the parents of Mr. Weekley's wife, and she was born in Tyler county, January 8, 1834. Her father died in this county, and her mother now makes her home in Doddridge county. Her father was a soldier of the 1812 war. Daniel Weekley, with his half-brothers, Isaiah, Elisha and George W. Weekley, were soldiers of the 1861 war, serving three years, except Elisha, who died at West Union in the first year of the war. Mrs. Weekley also had three brothers in that war, William W., John E., and Thomas J. Pratt. Mr. Weekley receives his mail at Josephs Mills, Tyler county, West Virginia.

STEPHEN C. WILCOX — is descended from Scotch-English early settlers of Old Virginia. He was born in Monongalia county, Virginia, March 11, 1816, a son of Nicholas B. and Rebecca (King) Wilcox. His father died in Doddridge county, this State, and his mother in Tyler county. In Monongalia county, September 22, 1836, Stephen C. Wilcox wedded Sarah Clayton, who was born in that county, June 4, 1813. Elisha and Drusilla (Floyd) Clayton, now both deceased, were her parents. Her grandfather, whose full name was Henry Floyd Elisha Clayton, was a soldier of the 1812 war. In the same war Mr. Wilcox's father was a participant. Mr. and Mrs. Stephen Wilcox are the parents of: Almina D., born June 16, 1838; Clarance C., September 17, 1840; Martin N., June 6, 1842; Jasper N., December 22, 1843; Drusilla H., February 20, 1846, lives in Mineral county, this State; Stephen H., May 6, 1848, lives in
Wetzel county, this State; Sarah E., October 24, 1850, lives in Centreville, this district; Rachel A., December 1852, who married Daniel Giboney in 1877, lives with her parents; Paul K., November 23, 1855, lives in Ritchie county. Stephen C. Willcox was lieutenant in the State militia under the old State constitution. Mr. Willcox is a Christian of faith and good works. He was first connected with the sect of Christadelphians, then with the Church of the Disciples, and now himself and wife are members of the Apostolic Church. He combines the carrying on of the shoemaker's trade with his farm work and stock-raising. He has 400 acres of land, of which 100 is under cultivation. His post office address is Ripleys, Tyler county, West Virginia.

TYLER MISCELLANY

ALEXANDER C. ULLUM—was born in Greene county, Pennsylvania, June 2, 1826, a son of Elijah and Esther Ullum. He is of German descent, and traces his ancestry back to 1765, most of his family living to be octogenarians. The family name was originally spelled Ullom, but for some reason the spelling has been changed, in later generations, to Ullum. Elijah Ullum with his family came from Greene county, Pennsylvania, to Tyler county, about 1840, and engaged in farming. At North Bend, this county, September 27, 1852, Alexander C. Ullum and Pemelia Horner were united in marriage. She was a daughter of Nathan and Sarah (Horner), and was born in Wetzel county, (now) West Virginia, June 1, 1832. She was of English-Irish descent, and her grandfather held commission in the Continental army, in the war for Independence. Alexander C. Ullum was lieutenant of the State militia in the year preceding the outbreak of the civil war, and his brother Hiram was a soldier of that war. The children of Mr. and Mrs. A. C. Ullum were twelve: Samantha, born December 1, 1853; Rufus, August 15, 1855; Eleazer, September 25, 1857, died of typhoid fever, August 21, 1878; William E., January 18, 1860; Elijah A., January 10, 1862; John A., February 26, 1864; Thomas J., November 10, 1866; Alexander C., August 14, 1868; Charley A., December 22, 1870, died of croup, October 10, 1872; George W., October 10, 1872; James E., November 26, 1874; Laura, February 27, 1877, Prof. T. J. Potsch departed this life April 12, 1878. He was a teacher of the sciences, and an able minister in the Christians persuasion. His remains are deposited in Spring Hill cemetery, near those of Mr. Ullum's two sons, and beautiful monuments mark the spot. February 26, 1873, Samantha, oldest daughter of Mr. and Mrs. Ullum, Married Bishop D. Y. Ward. He was born in Wood county, May 20, 1847, and is at present a traveling minister of the Christian faith. Rufus, the oldest son, went to the Black Hills, Dakota territory, during the excitement of 1880, and since his return home has been teaching and is now studying law. Alexander C. Ullum is farming, raising and dealing in stock in Centreville district, and all his living children are still with him. The family receive their mail at North Bend, Tyler county, West Virginia.